



Gc  
929.2  
M6166m  
v.1  
1601152

M. L.

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01416 9210

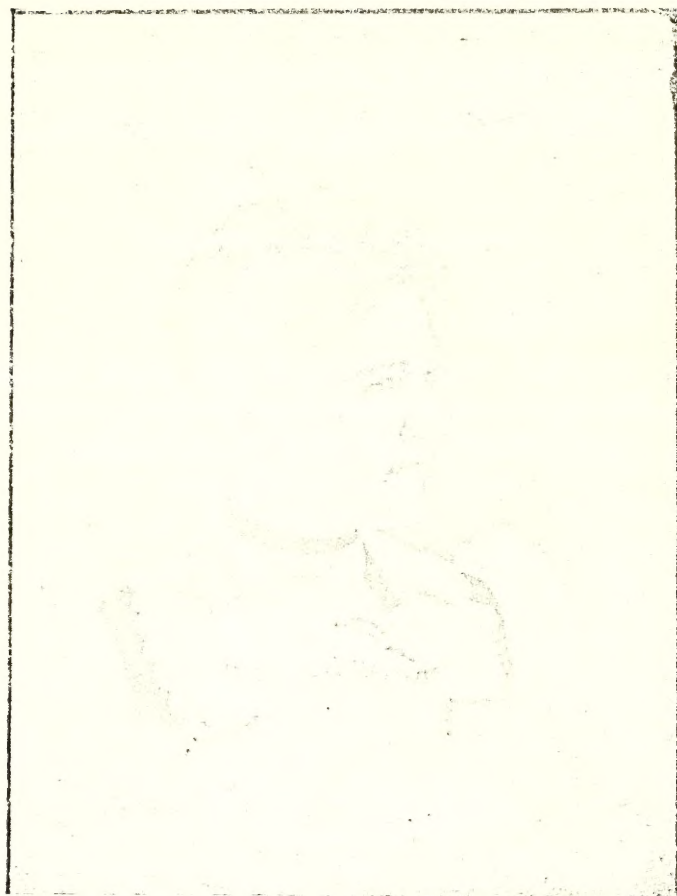


Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
Allen County Public Library Genealogy Center









KATHERINE OLDHAM MILLER





# History and Genealogies

OF THE FAMILIES OF

MILLER, WOODS, HARRIS, WALLACE, MAUPIN,  
OLDHAM, KAVANAUGH, AND BROWN

(Illustrated)

WITH INTERSPERSIONS OF NOTES OF  
THE FAMILIES OF

DABNEY, REID, MARTIN, BROADDUS, GENTRY, JAR-  
MAN, JAMESON, BALLARD, MULLINS, MICHIE,  
MOBERLEY, COVINGTON, BROWNING,  
DUNCAN, YANCEY AND  
OTHERS

vol. 1

By W. H. MILLER

RICHMOND, KY.

1907





## ERRATA

---

It would have been pleasing, indeed, to have finished without error, but perfection need not be expected of imperfection. If there are not more serious errors than here pointed to, we shall have cause to be glad.

---

In Part III, Chap. 4, Art. 1, subject, "Christopher Harris," appears the statement that "Two of his sons married 'daughters' ", when it should read "'sisters' of the old pioneer, Higgacon Grubbs." (See Supplement.)

In Part III, Chap. 6, Art. 1, subject, "Robert Harris," it is stated that "he married Nancy Grubbs, a 'daughter' ", when it should read "'sister' of Higgacon Grubbs." (See Supplement.)

In Part III, Chap. 12, Art. 1, subject, "Christopher Harris" (Rev.), the statement that he "married Elizabeth Grubbs, a 'daughter' ", should read "'sister' of Higgacon Grubbs." (See Supplement.)

In Part III, Chap. 3, Sec. 4, Sub-sec. 5, subject, "Lucy Harris," it appears that the subject, "Lucy Harris, married Thomas Grubbs, who in 1758 was in actual service against the Indians on the Virginia frontier," when the fact is, she married Higgacon Grubbs, who came from Albemarle County, Virginia, to Kentucky among the early pioneers. (See Supplement.)

In the Supplement appended additional matter relative to families of this history will be found, which is divided into 9 paragraphs—the head-lines thereto indicate the subject matter of each paragraph, which is not otherwise indexed.



# History and Genealogies

OF THE FAMILIES OF

MILLER, WOODS, HARRIS, WALLACE, MAUPIN,  
OLDHAM, KAVANAUGH, AND BROWN

(Illustrated)

WITH INTERSPERSIONS OF NOTES OF  
THE FAMILIES OF

DABNEY, REID, MARTIN, BROADDUS, GENTRY, JAR-  
MAN, JAMESON, BALLARD, MULLINS, MICHIE,  
MOBERLEY, COVINGTON, BROWNING,  
DUNCAN, YANCEY AND  
OTHERS

---

By W. H. MILLER

RICHMOND, KY.

1907





PRESS OF  
TRANSYLVANIA CO.  
LEXINGTON, KY.





## PREFACE.

In the pages following, besides giving the lines of descent as far back as traced, are brief narratives, sketches, etc., of individual members of the families of Miller, Woods, Harris, Wallace, Maupin, Oldham, Kavanaugh, Brown, and others. The lineage running back to one Miller, of Anglo-Scotch-Irish-Franco-German blood; Woods, an English Trooper of Scotch-Irish blood; Maupin, a Frenchman; Harris of Wales; Overton, an English soldier; Wallace, of the Scottish Clan Wallace (Scotch-Irish); Dabney, of French origin; Kavanaugh, from Ireland; Oldham, Anglo-Welsh, and Brown, of English ancestry. By intermarriage these several bloods have intermingled and coursed into the veins of people who today are a prominent part of the best citizenship of our great country, and have all along, in the years gone by, held, and are now occupying, high positions of public trust in the body politic, and in the councils of the nation their influences are felt, as well as filling prominent places in the marts of trade and commerce and agriculture and every otherwise, and have spread to the remotest portions of the globe.

Among the early mothers appear the names of Lynn, Worsop, Campbell, Overton, Walters, Claibourne, Glenn, Anderson, McCord, Bratton, Rice, Mullens, and others of whom very little more than the mere name is known, and sometimes hardly that because the lines have not been run out—made very difficult to trace from the fact, as it seems, that the heads of the house pretty generally have been slow and careless in the making, preserving and handing down full and complete family records, and often when this was done reasonably well, by some mischance the same were lost or destroyed. Therefore, in many, if not most instances, only very meagre accounts can be obtained, especially of the maternal line, and often the little gathered does not satisfy, but only produces a desire to know more—there seems to be no stopping place.

The data at hand has been gotten from old family and court records, letters and testimony of creditable person, and from every source considered reliable, within reach, by long and patient search and labor. An endeavor has been made to put the facts together in a clear and comprehensive shape. No doubt some errors occur, and should be noted and corrected when detected. In a work of this kind perfection need not be expected. All matters set forth as facts are known or believed to be true from substantial evidence.

The work is submitted to the kind and charitable judgment of the families and friends, and pardon is asked for shortcomings and imperfections. It is confidently hoped that the presentation may be interesting enough to cause some, at least, to overlook the faults, and that some good may result.

This book is divided into eight parts, and each part into chapters, and the chapters into sections, for convenience and easy reference. A genealogical table precedes each part.

- Part I. The Miller Family.
- Part II. The Woods Family.
- Part III. The Harris Family.
- Part IV. The Wallace Family.



Part V.	The Maupin Family.
Part VI.	The Oldham Family.
Part VII.	The Kavanaugh Family.
Part VIII.	The Brown Family.

Interspersed through the parts are brief notes of the families of Reid, Babney, Martin, Gentry, Jarnum, Jameson, Ballard, Mullins, Michie, Moberley, Covington, Brownier, Duncan, Yancey, etc.

A general index to the whole is made, complete enough, it is thought, to enable the ready finding of any of the contents.

To the following named persons thanks are extended for material aid generously and kindly rendered, viz:

- Mrs. Joseph W. (Marie Maupin) Babes, Lexington, Ky.  
 Mrs. (Susan Woods) Matt M. Bearden, of Elk River Mills, Fayetteville, Tenn.  
 A. R. Bentsen, Esq., Clerk of Court, Warrenton, Va.  
 J. L. Bishop, Esq., attorney-at-law, Selma, Ala.  
 A. J. Broadus, Esq., Moberley, Ky.  
 Hon. A. Rollins Burnam, attorney-at-law, Richmond, Ky.  
 Mrs. Bettle Harrish Bush, Stanford, Ky.  
 Col. and Mrs. James W. Caberton, Richmond, Ky.  
 Hon. A. T. Chenault, Richmond, Ky.  
 Mrs. Margaret O. Chenault, Mt. Sterling, Ky.  
 Jesse T. Cobb, Esq., Clerk County Court, Richmond, Ky.  
 Collins' History of Kentucky.  
 W. E. Coons, Esq., Clerk Court, Culpeper, Va.  
 Mrs. Sallie Harris Wallace Conroy, Irvine, Ky.  
 William Q. Covington, Esq., now deceased, Waco, Ky.  
 Joseph Collins, Esq., Richmond, Ky.  
 Mrs. Jacob S. Collins, Richmond, Ky.  
 Mrs. Margaret Oldham Doty, Richmond, Ky.  
 Mr. William Kavanaugh Doty, Richmond, Ky.  
 Mrs. Robert L. (Jane Arle) Doty, Richmond, Ky.  
 Dr. John Harris Duncan, St. Louis, Mo.  
 Mrs. Mary Duncan, Richmond, Ky.  
 Mrs. Brutus K. (Laura) Duncan, Richmond, Ky.  
 Leslie Evans, Esq., Richmond, Ky.  
 Thomas Geddy, Esq., Clerk Court, Williamsburg, Va.  
 Richard Gentry, Esq., Kansas City, Mo.  
 Miss Angeline Gentry, Richmond, Va.  
 Miss Sallie Gentry, New Hope, Va.  
 Mrs. Alice, Kavanaugh Gilbert, Lawrenceburg, Ky.  
 Judge John D. Goodloe, Whites Station, Ky.  
 B. F. Golden, Esq., Richmond, Ky.  
 Charles D. Grubbs, Esq., Mt. Sterling, Ky.  
 Miss Martha Overton Harris, Fulton, Mo.  
 Overton Harris, Esq., Harris, Mo.  
 Clifford B. Harris, Esq., Harris, Mo.  
 John W. Harris, Esq., Nortonville, Kansas.  
 Mr. Harris, Clerk Court, Irvine, Ky.  
 Mrs. Wm. J. Hanna, Harrodsburg, Ky.  
 Thomas J. Hill, Jr., attorney-at-law, Stanford, Ky.  
 Archibald W. Kavanaugh, Esq., Vinton, Kansas.  
 Joseph Kennedy, Esq., Richmond, Ky.  
 Mrs. C. A. Lacey, Houston, Va.  
 Paulaney M. Lacey, Esq., Lancaster, Ky.  
 Frank N. Lee, Esq., Danville, Ky.  
 John Lipscomb, Esq., Beans Creek, Tenn.  
 Life of Bishop Kavanaugh, by Bedford.



- Mrs. R. N. (Ellen Miller) McClain, Gallatin, Tenn.  
 A. H. Martin, Esq., Clerk Court Norfolk Co., Portsmouth, Va.  
 David G. Martin, Esq., Boone, Ky.  
 W. L. Martin, Esq., Clerk Court, Charlottesville, Va.  
 Mrs. Socrates (Anna T.) Maupin, Lafollette, Tenn.  
 Leland D. Maupin, Esq., Waco, Ky.  
 Breckinridge Maupin, Esp., Kingston, Ky.  
 Julian H. Maupin, Esq., Waco, Ky.  
 Calumn Maupin, Esq., Richmond, Ky.  
 Christopher Harris Maupin, Esq., Moberley, Ky.  
 Mrs. Susan Chenault Miller, Ardmore, Indian Territory.  
 Col. Thomas W. Miller (now dead), late of Stanford, Ky.  
 Malcom Memmings Miller, Esq., Richmond, Ky.  
 Thomas Southworth Miller, Esq., Flat, Texas.  
 Mrs. Garland Burleigh Miller, Falfurrias, Texas.  
 Mr. and Mrs. James C. Miller, Esq., Moberley, Ky.  
 R. L. Mitchell, Esq., Clerk Supreme Court Caswell Co., Yancey-  
 ville, N. C.  
 E. Nelson, Esq., Clerk Court, Manassas, Va.  
 Rev. William Abner Oldham, Nortonville, Kansas.  
 Thompson B. Oldham, Esq., Burgin, Ky.  
 Samuel Oldham, Esq., Zanesville, Ohio.  
 Alf. V. Oldham, Clerk City Court, Louisville, Ky.  
 Abner Oldham, Esq., Lexington, Ky.  
 Thomas M. Oldham, Esq., (now dead), Brassfield, Ky.  
 William Dowell Oldham, Esq., Lexington, Ky.  
 Hon. John Samuel Owsley, Jr., attorney-at-law, Stanford, Ky.  
 William N. Prarott, Esq., Charlottesville, Va.  
 George W. Park, Esq., Speedwell, Ky.  
 Mrs. Dudley (Bettie Miller) Portwood, Ft. Worth, Texas.  
 Perriss, etc., History of Kentucky.  
 A. C. Quisenberry's History of Families.  
 Mrs. Miriam Reid, Red House, Ky.  
 Forrestus Reid, Esq., Danville, Ky.  
 Mrs. John J. (Jane Harris) Rogers, Lexington, Ky.  
 Hon. Charles H. Rodes, Danville, Ky.  
 Dr. Slaughter's Notes on Calpeper Co., Va., by Raleigh T. Green,  
 by permission.  
 W. Rodes Shackelford, Esq., Richmond, Ky.  
 Mrs. Sallie Goodloe Smith, Richmond, Ky.  
 John Speed Smith, Esq., Washington, D. C.  
 Z. F. Smith's History of Kentucky.  
 Mrs. Pattie Harris Stone, Louisville, Ky.  
 Mrs. G. B. (Annie Maupin) Stevenson Velardeno, Mexico.  
 Miss Helen Terrill, Terrill, Ky.  
 Robert B. Terrill, Esq., Deputy Clerk, Richmond, Ky.  
 Miss Annie Miller Tevis, Middlesborough, Ky.  
 O. T. Wallace, Esq., (chart), Point Levell, Ky.  
 Coleman C. Wallace, Esq., Richmond, Ky.  
 Mrs. John (Elizabeth Jane) Wallace, Irvine, Ky.  
 Mrs. Ann Wallace, Lexington, Ky.  
 Mrs. Ellen Tracey Wallace, Irvine, Ky.  
 Mrs. Jennie Waldereschmidt, Vinton, Kansas.  
 Roy C. White, Esq., Circuit Clerk, Richmond, Ky.  
 Mrs. Sallie M. Williamson, Pulaski, Tenn.  
 Hon. Robert H. Winn, Mt. Sterling, Ky.  
 C. W. Woolfolk, Esq., Clerk Court, Orange, Va.  
 Mrs. John T. (Nannie) Woodford, Mt. Sterling, Ky.



- G. M. Woods, Esq., Tallahoma, Tenn.  
 Woods-McAfee Memorial, by Rev. Neander M. Woods, by his kind permission.  
 Rev. Edgar Woods' History of Albemarle Co., Charlottesville, Va., by kind permission.  
 Mrs. Malinda Yates, Trenton, Mo.  
 Miss Lucy Miller, Paris, Ky.  
 Mrs. Charles (Mary Miller) Stephens, Paris, Ky.  
 Mrs. Lillian Curd Elliott, Kansas City, Mo.  
 C. D. Bailey, Esq., County Court Clerk, Clarksville, Tenn.  
 Mrs. Mary Eliza Crews, Glasgow, Mo.  
 Will M. Maupin, Esq., Lincoln, Neb.  
 B. F. Maupin, Esq., Pulaski, Ill.  
 Mrs. Anna P. Kavanaugh, Pine Bluff, Ark.  
 James Howard Boggs, Esq., Nicholasville, Ky.  
 Mrs. Barry (Minnie H.) Miller, Dallas, Texas.  
 Miss Sallie Yates, Trenton, Mo.  
 Miss Mary Brown Miller, Huntsville, Ala.  
 Mrs. T. E. (Mariam Othelia) Manning, Roswell, New Mexico.  
 D. R. Broaddus, Esq., Blue Springs, Mo.  
 American Encyclopedia, edited by Riply and Dana.  
 Mrs. Jane Redd Gentry Shelton, 4467 Lindell Bld., St. Louis, Mo.  
 Mrs. Oscar Williams, Trenton, Mo.  
 Dr. J. P. Oldham, San Antonio, Texas.  
 Edmund McKinney Oldham, Esq., Brymer, Burleson Co., Texas.  
 Robert E. Miller, Esq., Huntsville, Mo.  
 Rufus P. McGoodwin, Esq., Danville, Ky.  
 Mrs. Samuel E. Lackey, Gallatin, Tenn.  
 Mrs. Bessie Cale Broaddus, El Paso, Texas (Box 230).  
 Joe A. McMurray, Esq., Valley Mills, Texas.  
 Mrs. James Harrison (Estelle Moxley) Maupin, Edgerton, Mo., (R. R. No. 2).  
 Miss Lillye Oldham, Brymer, Burleson Co., Texas.  
 Joel E. Gates, Esq., City Clerk, St. Joseph, Mo.  
 Mrs. Dollie Smith Lutz, ———, Mo. (Letter fails to give P. O.)  
 Stephen Collins Oldham, venerable (old man), Austin, Texas.  
 Judge A. E. Wilkinson, Austin, Texas.  
 Judge W. Overton Harris, Louisville, Ky.  
 Appleton's Cyclopaedia.  
 Dictionary of U. S. History, by Jameson.  
 Mrs. Mary E. Grumbine, Richmond, Mo.  
 Prof. Grant B. Grumbine, Richmond, Mo. (Prin. Woodson Inst.)  
 Mrs. Mary Virginia Brown Osburn, Richmond, Mo.  
 Captain David McFadden, Waco, Texas.  
 Frank Ish, Waco, Texas.

Most respectfully,

WILLIAM HARRIS MILLER,

Richmond, Ky., May 1, 1906.





Atoms massed, make up the universe.  
The many littles make at last the whole:  
No man is great, but each created soul  
Has, yet, within, the promise of perfection,  
The image, and the stamp of the divine.  
Adversity may hinder, dwarf and crush,  
A chilling frost may blight the budding flower,  
And years break down the growing tree of greatness  
But, as the cycles roll, each passing life  
Bequeaths its portion to the common good.  
The generations piling, each on each,  
Time writing still prosperity and failure,  
And still recording effort and achievement,  
And life and death, and shade and shine succeeding,  
Bring on the world to that millennial age,  
When every hill shall blossom with perfection,  
The waters leap and dance for very joy,  
And man regenerate stand great and good,  
The statue and the fullness of a God.

K. O. M.

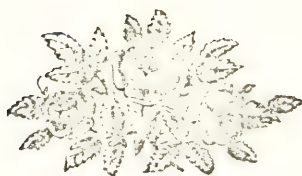


## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	Pt.	Ch.	Sec.	S.S.	S.S.
William Harris Miller and wife, Katherine Oldham.....	Frontispiece.				
Robert Miller .....	1	6			
General John Miller and wife, Elizabeth Jones Goodloe... 1	7				
Major James Miller .....	1	8			
Susannah Miller, wife of Stanton Hume and Elder Allen Embry .....	1	9			
Margaret Miller and husband, Edmund L. Shackelford... 1	10				
Malinda Miller and husband, John H. Shackelford..... 1	11				
Col. Thomas Woods Miller and wife, Mary Jane Hocker... 1	12				
Col. Christopher Irvine Miller and wife, Talitha Harris... 1	13				
Dr. Wm. Jos. Miller and wife, Louisa Cath. Southworth... 1	14	10	11		
William M. Miller and wife, Mary Jane Patterson..... 1	14	2	1		
Dr. Alexander Miller .....	1	15			
William E. Woods .....	2	10	11	2	---
Harris Tyce .....	2	10			
Margaret Maupin, wife of John Harris.....	3	16			
Thomas Berry Harris and wife, Mary Francis Harris.... 3	10	7			
Robert Harris and wife, Jael Ellison .....	3	17			
Dr. John McLeod Harris and wife, Ellen Anderson..... 3	18				
Judge Christopher Harris and wife, Elizabeth Barry... 3	28				
Ann Eliza Harris, wife of Robert Covington .....	3	29			
James Anderson Harris and wife, Susan Taylor..... 3	31				
John Miller Wallace Harris .....	3	33			
Margaret Frances Harris and husband, Jos. Warren Moore 3	35				
Mary Rice Woods Harris, wife of Overton Harris..... 3	37				
Mayor William Harris .....	3	37			
Overton Harris and wife, Susan Jones .....	3	38	4	5	
Hon. John D. Harris and wife, Nancy J. White .....	3	39	1		
Malinda Duncan .....	3	39			
Elizabeth Harris, wife of Anderson Woods.....	3	40			
Susan Harris, wife of Dr. William H. Duncan.....	3	42			
Andrew Wallace and wife, Clara Ellen Truicy .....	4	12			
Sarah Harris Walker, wife of Edward Conroy .....	4	17			
John W. Maupin .....	5	4	2	12	
Thomas Collins Maupin and wife, Annie Reid Wallace... 5	11	2	1		
Annie Maupin and husband, Col. Geo. B. Stevenson.... 5	11	2	1	6	
Garland Maupin .....	5	12	1		
George Washington Maupin .....	5	12	14		
Hezekiah Oldham and wife, Mary Kavanaugh.....	6	16			
Hannah Woods Oldham and husband, Hymen G. Bush... 6	16	7			
Othanel Rice Oldham .....	6	17			
John Cabell Chenaule .....	6	17	7		
Ann Rice Oldham, wife of James Noland .....	6	18			
Wm. Kavanaugh Oldham and wife, J. Catherine Brown... 6	19				
William K. Oldham .....	6	23			
Kie Oldham .....	6	24			
Thomas H. Oldham and wife, Nancy E. Smith.....	6	26			
Margaret K. Oldham and husband, Anderson Chenaule... 6	27				
Charles K. Oldham and wife, Susan Catherine Duncan... 6	28				
Abner Oldham and wife, Josephine Embry .....	6	29			
Mary Eliza Oldham and husband, Capt. Wm. B. Tipton... 6	30				
Caleb Oldham .....	6	31			
Thos. Moberley Oldham and wife, Sarah Overton Harris... 6	32				



	Pt.	Ch.	Se.	s.s.	s.s.	s.s.
Sallie Oldham, wife of Thomas Moberley .....	6	34				
Caleb Oldham Moberley .....	6	34	1			
Elizabeth Oldham, wife of William Fisher .....	6	35				
Nancy Oldham, wife of Jesse Grubbs .....	6	36				
John Rice Oldham .....	6	37				
John Miller Kavanaugh .....	7	5	1			
Jane Miller Kavanaugh, wife of Gen. John Faulkner and John W. Walker .....	7	5	5			
Archibald Woods Kavanaugh .....	7	5	7			
Mary S. Brown and husband, Dr. William E. Bibb.....	8	2	2	1	3	
Judge Bernis Brown .....	8	2	4	4		
Francina Brown, wife of Capt. Jack Rodes .....	8	4				
Frances Thompson and husband, William T. Parrott.....	8	7	7			
Bernard Thompson .....	8	7	2			
Dr. Charles Brown and wife, Polly Brown.....	8	9				
Benjamin Hescott Brown and wife, Judith Fretwell.....	8	12				
Mary Elizabeth Brown and husband, Dr. Roberts.....	8	14	1			
Burlington Dubach Brown and wife, Mary Ann Harris...	8	14	2			
Samantha Susan Brown and husband, Jas. Nathan Gentry	8	14	6			





## LIST OF SOME AGED MEMBERS

	Years		
Mrs. ——— (Carland) Basey.....	118	James Anderson Harris, 1817-189— over .....	80
Magdalene Woods McDowell—Bor-		Susan Taylor Harris, living at.....	80
den Bowyer, 1706-1810.....	104	Mary Rice Woods Harris, 1795-1876.....	81
John Meadows .....	103	Susan Harris Duncan, 1808-18—, over .....	80
William Parrott .....	101	Richard Gentry, 1763-1843 .....	80
Hezekiah Rice and wife, Mary Bul-		John Maupin, 1725-1806 .....	81
lock, lived together as man and		Nicholas Hooker, 1782-1854 .....	82
wife 75 years.		James Faris, 1822, living at.....	84
Jane Duhaney Miller, 1751-1844.....	93	Annie Reid Wallace Maupin, 17— 1880, over .....	80
William B. Miller, 1807-1896.....	92	Caleb Chenneth, 1797-1881 .....	83
Amanda Reid McMurry, 1811-1907, living at .....	98	David Chenneth, 1771-1851 .....	80
Robert Harris, 1787-1883 .....	96	P. P. Ballard, 1818, living at.....	89
Cornelius Dabney, Sr., over.....	90	Jesse Oldham .....	85
Gabriel Maupin, 1799-1794.....	94	Thompson B. Oldham, 1819, liv- ing at .....	88
Thomas Maupin, 1758-1855 .....	97	Hezekiah Oldham, 1787-1868.....	81
Miehl Maupin, 1779-1878 .....	97	Mary Kavanaugh Oldham, 1798-1882.....	84
Mary Mullins Gillespie, over.....	90	Othniel Rice Oldham, 1817-1900.....	83
Jane Mullins Clark, 1754-1844.....	90	Caleb Oldham, 1789-1872.....	83
Stephen Collins Oldham, 1815, liv- ing at .....	91	Elizabeth Oldham Fisher, 1795, over ..	80
Sarah Thompson Brown, 1724-1845.....	91	Nancy Oldham Grubbs, 1797, over ..	83
Polly Thompson Brown .....	92	Jane Miller Kavanaugh-Faulkner- Walker, 1809, over .....	89
B. B. Parrott, living at.....	96	Jael Ellison Harris, 1787-185—, over ..	80
Bettie Early Chapman .....	96	Sarah Ann Kavanaugh Moore, over ..	80
Lucy B. Thompson .....	91	Bishop Hubbard Hinds Kavanaugh, 1802-1884 .....	82
Bettie Thompson .....	93	Wm. Brown Kavanaugh, 1807- 1888 .....	84
F. Charles Brown .....	96	Robert Covington, 1769-1847 .....	87
Lucy E. Parrott Brown .....	92	Wm. Covington, 1784-1860 .....	86
William T. Parrott, living at.....	94	Jephth M. Covington, 1816-1903.....	87
Mourning Woods Thorpe, 1787-186—		Wm. Q. Covington, 1820-1906.....	85
Col. Thos. Woods Miller, 1811-1891.....	80	Coleman Covington, 1809—, over.....	80
Mary Jane Hooker Miller, 1825-1905.....	80	Sarah Covington Duncan, 1742-1824.....	82
Robert Miller, 1775-1861 .....	86	Brightberry Brown .....	84
Edna Elizabeth Miller Hill, 1823, living at .....	83	Bettie Thompson .....	80
Samuel Lackey, Sr., 1746-1830.....	84	Nathaniel Thompson .....	81
William Malcolm Miller, 1819-18—.....	87	Parthenia Brown Hayden .....	82
Archibald Woods, 1749-1836 .....	89	George B. Brown .....	87
Mary Woods Reid, 1746-1828.....	82	Sally Ward .....	89
Hon. Curtis F. Burnham, 1829, liv- ing at .....	87	Garland Brown .....	84
Thomas Thorpe, 1800-1885 .....	85	Captain Jesse Early .....	89
Margaret Maupin Harris, 1767-1855.....	88	Nancy Ward Thompson .....	89
Robert Harris, 1786-1868 .....	82	Sarah Parrott Stephens .....	82
Mallada Miller Harris Yates, 1822, living at .....	84	Richard P. Ward .....	83
Pauline Rodes Harris, living at.....	89	Eveline Brown Fretwell .....	85
Judge Christopher Harris, 1788- 1871 .....	82	Thomas H. Brown .....	87
Elizabeth Perry Harris, 1800-1884.....	84	Lucy T. Brown .....	85
		James D. Brown .....	89





Mary Ann Brown .....	80	William Oldham, 1777-1849 .....	72
Theodocia Early Stephens .....	80	Mary Frances Harris, 1827-1896.....	79
B. B. Thompson .....	80	Shelton Harris, 1829-1896 .....	76
William Rodes .....	80	Dr. John M. Harris, 1813-18—, over	79
Will Rodes, Madison Co., Ky., over	80	Sallie Wallace Harris, 1835, liv-	
Bezaleel Garth .....	82	ing at .....	71
Hiram Parrott .....	84	Mary Woods Harris Park, 1822-	
Mary Early Durrett .....	86	1901 .....	79
W. F. Chapman .....	88	Margaret Frances Harris Moore,	
Lavinia Meadows Moberley, 1760-		1826-1903 .....	77
1844 .....	84	Sarah Overton Harris Oldham,	
Annie Rice Oldham, 1757-1846.....	83	1828-1900, .....	72
Joseph McDowell, 1768-1856.....	88	John D. Harris, 1829-1905.....	76
Col. Isaac Shelby Irvine, 1829-		Elizabeth Harris Woods, 1791-18—	
1906, over .....	89	Salem Wallace, 1795-1868.....	73
Thos. Collins Maupin, 1796-1885....	89	Jane Bratton Wallace, 1761-1836...	75
Daniel Maupin, 1699-1788.....	89	Jane Reid Wallace, 1792-1868.....	71
William Overton Maupin, over.....	89	Susan Ann Wallace Busby, 1816-	
Robert Miller, 1734-1806 .....	72	1886 .....	70
Daniel Miller, 1734-1841 .....	77	Sallie Harris Wallace Conroy, 1834,	
Robert Miller, 1796-1872 .....	77	living at .....	72
Alexander Lackey, 1789-1854.....	74	John M. Waller, 1822-1893.....	71
Nancy Waller Broadbush Patterson,		Thos. K. Wallace, 1831, living at...	75
1805-1876 .....	71	Daniel Maupin, 1769-1832 .....	72
Robt. C. Patterson, 1797-1871.....	74	Matthew Mullins, 1779-1836.....	77
Thomas Miller, 1779-1849 .....	70	William Chemnitz, 1773-1844.....	71
Malinda Miller Hayden Stone, liv-		Capt. John Oldham, 1757-1831.....	74
ing at .....	76	Wm. K. Oldham, 1821-1899.....	78
John Harris Miller, 1832-1903.....	71	Margaret Oldham Chemnitz, 1829,	
James Miller, 1834-1905 .....	71	living at .....	77
Daniel Miller, 1826-1897, over.....	70	Thomas M. Oldham, nearly .....	89
Susan Miller Smartt, 1829, living at		Wm. K. Hooker, 1826-1897.....	77
Susan Miller Scawell, 1834, living at		Jaed Woods Hooker Gentry, 1831,	
Garland Miller Woods, 1835, liv-		living at .....	75
ing at .....	71	Charles Kavanaugh, over .....	70
Mourning Woods Miller Smith, 1818-		Mary Dancer Covington, 1764-1841.	77
1859 .....	71	Benjamin Moberley, 1766-1838.....	75
Dr. Wm. Joe Miller, 1829-1899.....	70	Benjamin Moberley, Sr. ....	75
Dulaney Miller Lackey (celebrated		Ezra M. Brown .....	71
Golden Wedding in 1903).		Lucy Nally .....	70
Michael Woods, Sr., 1684-1762.....	78	M. S. Bibb .....	70
Col. John Woods, 1712-1791.....	79	Suki Childress .....	75
Martha Woods Wallace, 1720-1799..	70	Capt. Bezael Brown .....	75
Elizabeth Woods Poggis, 1813.....		Mary Brown .....	72
Elder James Goodloe Woods, 1823-		Thomas W. Chapman .....	75
1895 .....	72	Fannie Davis .....	75
Susannah Woods Goodloe, 1775-		C. B. Brown .....	70
1851 .....	73	Polly Brown .....	74
Michael Woods, 1748-1826 .....	78	Francina Brown Rodes.....	74
Mary Rice Garland Woods, 1750-		Daniel Maupin, 1737-1891 .....	71
1825 .....	75		



## SOLDIERS IN VARIOUS WARS

## COLONIAL, INDIAN AND FRONTIER WARS

Bland Ballard, Virginia Frontier .....	5	13	Note
Capt. William Briscoe, Va. Frontier (died in Madison Co., Ky.)...	4	18	
James Brown, Virginia Frontier .....	8	1	4
Lt. Abraham Buford, in battle of Point Pleasant.....	2	5	
Captain James Brown, Virginia Frontier .....	8	1	6
Major Brown, Virginia Frontier .....	8	1	12
John Buster, Virginia Frontier (died -820) .....	2	13	1
General Richard Gentry, Virginia Frontier .....	3	46	3
Thomas Grubbs, Virginia Frontier .....	3	3	4
Randolph Harris, Kentucky Frontier against Indians.....	3	1	1
Jereiah Harris, Kentucky Frontier against Indians.....	2	1	11
Major Overton Harris, Black Hawk War .....	3	32	
James Harris, Black Hawk War .....	3	38	
Thomas Jameson, Virginia Frontier .....			
Alexander Jameson, Virginia Frontier .....			
Colonel Nicholas Miller, Kentucky Frontier .....	1	1	4
Henry Miller, General Wayne's Army .....	1	1	5
Christopher Miller, General Wayne's Army .....	1	1	5
Lt. William Miller, Kentucky Frontier at Estill's defeat.....	1	1	10
Maj. Anderson Miller, Kentucky Frontier at Estill's defeat.....	1	1	14
Isabod B. Miller, Kentucky Frontier .....	1	1	12
Jacob Miller, Madison Co., Ky., Frontier.....	1	1	12
John McDowell, killed at Balcony Falls .....	2	5	1
John McDowell, Indian Wars .....	2	1	6
Joseph McDowell, Indian Wars .....	2	1	8
Thomas McDowell, killed in Madison Co., Ky., by Indians.....	2	1	16
William Maupin, Virginia Frontier .....	5	2	5
John Maupin, Virginia Frontier .....	5	4	
Daniel Maupin, Virginia Frontier .....	5	11	
William Mullins, Virginia Frontier .....	5	13	1
Matthew Mullins, Virginia Frontier .....	5	13	
Michael Woods, Jr., Virginia Frontier .....			
William Woods, Ensign, Virginia Frontier .....			
Lt. William Woods, Virginia Frontier .....			
Col. James Woods, Virginia Frontier .....	2	20	
Joshua Woods, Virginia Frontier .....			
Col. John Woods, Virginia Frontier, Indian and Colonial wars...	2	19	
John Woods, Virginia Frontier .....			
John Woods, Virginia Frontier .....	2	1	11
Archibald Woods, Virginia Frontier, Dunmore War.....	2	8	
William Woods, Virginia Frontier .....	2	6	
John S. Wallace, Virginia and Kentucky Frontier.....	4	1	1
John Wallace, Virginia and Kentucky Frontier .....			
Sam'l Wallace, commanded at Ft. Young French and Indian War	4	15	2

## REVOLUTIONARY WAR

Captain William Briscoe, died in Madison Co., Ky., 1830. ....	4	18	
John Brown .....	1	1	22
Captain Tarleton Brown .....	1	1	12
Benjamin Brown, under Light Horse Harry Lee.....	8	2	



Captain Brightberry Brown, at Yorktown .....	8	2	
Captain Bezabel Brown .....	8	2	2
Bernard Brown, dispatch bearer from New York to Charleston..	8	3	
John Buser, (died 1820) .....	2	13	1
Colonel Abraham Buford, Virginia line .....	2	5	1
Robert Covington, Virginia line (died in Madison Co., Ky.).....	7	18	1
Wm. Chenault, Virginia line (died in Madison Co., Ky., 1803)....	5	13	9
Edward Garland, Captain 14th Virginia .....			
Peter Garland, Captain 6th Virginia .....			
Nathaniel Garland, Lieutenant Virginia State Militia.....			
Richard Gentry, Captain Virginia Militia .....	3	46	
Benjamin Harris, Captain Virginia Militia .....	3		
Captain Robert Harris, Virginia Militia, went to Sunny Co., N.C.	3	3	9
William Harris, Virginia line .....			
John Jameson, Colonel of Dragoons .....			
Capt. John Jouett, Virginia line (died in 1802) .....	3	3	9
Capt. John Jouett, Virginia line (died in Kentucky).....	3	3	9
Capt. Robert Jouett, Virginia line .....	3	3	9
Capt. Matthew Jouett, Va. line (died in Fayette Co., Ky., 1827)..	3	3	9
Capt. Robert Jouett, 7th Virginia .....			
Adam Kollinger, Virginia line .....			
John Lapsley, wounded at Brandywine, died in Lincoln Co., Ky.,	2	47	
Robert Miller, at Yorktown (died in Orange Co., Va., 1806).....	1	4	
Robert Miller, Virginia line (died in the service).....			
Lt. Col. John Miller, at Yorktown (died in Madison Co., Ky., 1806)	1	14	
James McDowell .....	2	5	1
John McDowell .....	2	5	1
Samuel McDowell (settled in Mercer Co., Ky.) .....	2	5	1
Samuel McDowell (settled in Fayette Co., Ky.).....	2	5	1
Judge William McDowell (moved to Kentucky 1784).....	2	5	1
Thomas Marshall .....	2	5	1
William McKee (moved to Kentucky, 1793) .....	2	47	3
Lt. Hudson Martin .....	3	5	7
Capt. John Martin .....	3	5	7
Cornelius Maupin, at Yorktown .....	5	4	3
Daniel Maupin, at Yorktown .....	5	4	3
William Maupin, at Yorktown .....	5	4	4
Matthew Mullins, Sergeant 4th, 8th and 12 Va. Foot.....	5	13	
Matthew Mullins, Jr., (died in Madison Co., Ky., 1836).....	5	13	4
John Martin, Captain State Militia .....			
Corporal Thomas Martin .....			
Lt. Col. Wm. Oldham (killed at St. Clair's defeat, 1791).....	6	1	4
	6	2	
Capt. John Oldham, N. C. line (died in Estill Co., Ky., 1832).....	6	12b	
Capt. John Oldham, Pennsylvania Rangers .....	6	40	
Jesse Oldham, N. C. line (died in Madison Co., Ky., 1814).....	6	3	
Ready Money Richard Oldham, N. C. line (Capt.), died in Madison Co., Ky., 1836 .....	6	4	
Major George Oldham, Lee's Legion .....	6	2	2
Moses Oldham, N. C. line (moved to Montgomery Co., Tenn.)....	6	2	3
Conway Oldham, Virginia line .....	6	2	4
Conway Oldham, Virginia line (killed at Eutaw Springs).....	6	2	
James Oldham, North Carolina line .....	6	2	5
Richard Oldham, N. C. line, (died in Estill Co., Ky., 1834) .....	6	2	6
William Oldham, North Carolina line .....	6	2	8
Capt. Isaac Oldham .....	6	2	
	6	40	



Lt. Edward Oldham .....	6	2	
Col. Henry Pauling .....	6	46	
Capt. Nathan Reid, Virginia line .....	4	5	
.....	1	4	
.....	2	2	
Samuel Reid .....	2	29	
Capt. Robt. Rodes, captured at Charleston, S. C. (died in Madison Co., Ky.) .....	3	3	7
Capt. Clough Shelton, 10th Virginia .....			
Richard Snow, at Yorktown .....			
Capt. Roger Thompson .....	8	7	Note
Lt. John Thompson .....	8	7	Note
William Woods, Virginia line .....	2	6	
John Woods, Virginia line .....			
William Woods, Virginia line .....			
Capt. Michael Wallace, Virginia line .....	4	4	
Malcolm Wallace, under Gen. Morgan at Boston (died in ser. 1775) .....	4	15	1
Samuel Wallace, Va. (commanded at Ft. Young in F. & I. wars) .....	4	15	2
Jas. Wallace, Ensign 2d Va. (died in Philadelphia in 1776) .....	4	15	3
Capt. Adam Wallace, 10th Virginia (killed at Waxhaw, S. C.) .....	4	15	4
Capt. Andrew Wallace, 8th Virginia (killed at Guilford (C.H. 1781) .....	4	15	5
Capt. Charles Yancey, Virginia line .....	7	2	
Lt. Layton Yancey, Virginia line .....	7	2	
Major James Yancey, Virginia line .....	7	2	
Col. James Woods, Virginia line .....	2	20	
Thomas Maupin, Virginia line (died in Madison Co., Ky., 1855) .....	5	2	B
Daniel Maupin, Va. line at Yorktown (died in Mad. Co., Ky., 1852) .....	5	12	

## WAR OF 1812

Beverley Brown .....	8	1	1
General Jacob Brown .....	8	1	21
Colonel Barbee Collins, Madison Co., Ky. ....	4	20	1
William Fisher, Estill Co., Ky. ....	6	35	
Jesse Grubbs, Estill Co., Ky. ....	6	36	
Maj. Overton Harris, Madison Co., Ky. (Black Hawk campaign) .....	3	37	
James Harris, Madison Co., Ky. (Black Hawk campaign) .....	3	38	
Robert Harris, Madison Co., Ky. (died 188—) .....	3	14	
Archibald Kavanaugh, Madison Co., Ky. ....	7	8	7
Charles Kavanaugh, Madison Co., Ky. (died 18—) .....	7	11	
Nicholas Kavanaugh, Madison Co., Ky. (went to Lone Jack, Mo.) .....	7	12	
Philemon Kavanaugh, Madison Co., Ky. ....	7	16	
Lt. Thomas W. Kavanaugh, Kentucky .....	7	17	2
Major Samuel McDowell, Kentucky .....	2	5	1
Major James McDowell, Kentucky .....	2	5	1
Joseph McDowell, Kentucky .....	2	5	1
Col. James McDowell, Kentucky .....	2	5	2
Col. William Williams, Kentucky .....	2	21	6
Gen. James Miller .....	1	1	21
William Miller .....	1	1	16
Moses Oldham, Tennessee line .....	6	39	
Thomas Moberley, Kentucky .....	6	31	
Maj. Richard Oldham (son of Lt. Col. Wm. Oldham) .....	6	2	
Maj. Richard Oldham (Ready Money) .....	6	4	
Michael Woods .....	2	7	
Maj. Charles Yancey, Virginia .....	7	2	
Col. Wm. B. Yancey, Virginia .....	7	2	
Col. John Yantis .....	2	47	





Col. John Miller, Commanding in Indiana and Ohio.....	1	1	20
William Kavanaugh, Kentucky .....	7	8	9
Asa Smith, Kentucky .....	5	2	B

## MEXICAN WAR

Col. James C. Stone, Madison Co., Ky. ....	3	3	7
G. B. F. Broadbuss, 1st Lt., Madison Co., Ky.....	1	13	3 Note
Dr. Franklin Harris, Madison Co., Ky. ....	3	48	5
Humphrey Kavanaugh, Madison Co., Ky. ....	7	11	4
Dr. William J. Cherrault, Madison Co., Ky. ....	5	13	9
David Waller Cherrault, Madison Co., Ky. ....	5	13	9
Aaron Burr Richardson, Madison Co., Ky. (died).....	3	43	1
Thomas Jefferson Richardson, Madison Co., Ky. (died) .....	3	43	1
General W. H. L. Wallace .....	4	2	7
Archibald Woods White, Tennessee .....	1	14	10 7
Milton Miller, Rockcastle Co., Ky. ....			
Wm. (Big Foot) Wallace, Texas, (prisoner of Mier, 1842).....	4	3	4
		4	1 3 37
Maj. William Oldham, Texas, (Mier Expedition, 1842).....	6	1	2 14
		6	13a 1
Thomas Oldham, Texas, (Mier Expedition, 1842) .....	6	39	3
Thomas Staynor, Madison Co., Ky. ....	5	2	B

Other members of Captain James C. Stone's company:—William Guess, Corporal, John Lawrence, orderly serjeant, Thomas H. Barnes, 3rd lieutenant, Green Clay Smith, 2nd lieutenant, N. D. Burrus, Willis Garrison, Clifton Shifflett, James P. Denham, Philip Brackhill, James Simpson and brother, Alfred Williams, Bradford Dozier, David Amerine, George Amerine, Joe Perkins, William Prewitt, Harrison M. Taylor, Howard Land, Hiram Land, Merrill Roberts, and Bowen Denham.

## CIVIL WAR

## Federal Army

James L. Bishop, (killed at Memphis, Tenn.) .....	5	12	1
Dr. G. W. Evans .....	3	48	8
		5	13 9
Col. John K. Faulkner, Garrard Co., Ky. ....	7	5	5
Maj. William Goodloe, Kentucky .....	2	11	6
Gen. W. J. Landrum, Kentucky .....	2	47	6
Gen. John Miller, Mad. Co., K. (killed in Richmond battle 1862).....	1	7	
Col. Samuel McKee, 1st Kentucky .....	2	47	8
Samuel McKee Lapsley (died in 1862) .....	2	47	9
Gen. John Franklin Miller .....	1	1	20
Col. Reuben Munday, Madison Co., Ky. ....	5	13	9
Oscar Oldham, Kentucky .....	6	11	1
Capt. Wm. E. Simms, Kentucky .....	3	46	12
Andrew Wallace, Estill Co., Ky. ....	4	12	
Gen. Llew. Wallace .....	4	2	9
Col. Charles J. Walker, Madison Co., Ky.....	3	8	1
Col. William B. Woods .....	2	1	14
Col. Charles R. Woods .....	2	1	13
Capt. Uriah Wright Oldham, Oldham Co., Ky., Co. F, 9 Ky. Cav. ....	6	2	
John M. Cole .....	5	2	B



**Confederate Army**

Joseph Emerson Brown .....	8	1	26
Gen. Benjamin Gratz Brown .....	8	1	18
Tazewell Brown, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	4	13
James D. Brown, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	4	13
Allen Henry Brown, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	4	13
William A. Brown, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	4	13
Bernard Brown, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	4	13
George P. Bright, Tenn. troops (dies in Lincoln Co., Ky.) .....	3	31	2
James Howard Boggs, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	2	7	4
Jake Bronston, Capt. T. B. Collins, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	6	8	1
.....	5	13	7
Lt. R. C. H. Covington, Capt. T. B. Collins, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	3	29	1
Charles Covington, Capt. T. B. Collins, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	6	8	1
Serg. Jos. Collins, Capt. T. B. Collins, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	6	8	1
Capt. Thomas B. Collins, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	6	8	1
David Chenault, Col. D. W. Chenault, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	5	13	9
Anderson Chenault, Col. D. W. Chenault, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	5	13	9
Colby Chenault, Tennessee Army .....	5	13	9
David Chenault, Tennessee Army .....	5	13	9
James Chenault, Tennessee Army .....	5	13	9
Harvey Chenault, Tennessee Army .....	5	13	9
Col. David Waller Chenault, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	5	13	9
Jas. Cosby, Co. F afterward 11 Ky. Cav., Gen. John H. Morgan .....	6	8	1
Boyle Doty, Co. F afterward 11 Ky. Cav., Gen. John H. Morgan .....	7	7	1
Chris. K. Doty, Co. F afterward 11 Ky. Cav., Gen. John H. Morgan .....	7	7	1
A. J. Dudley, Co. F afterward 11 Ky. Cav., Gen. John H. Morgan .....	7	5	2
N. B. Deatherage, 11 Ky. Cav., Gen. John H. Morgan .....	6	17	3
Joel T. Embry, Co. F afterward 11 Ky. Cav., Gen. John H. Morgan .....	6	10	11
Henry Goodloe, Kentucky Cavalry .....	2	11	6
Robert Harris Hume, 11 Ky. Cav., Gen. John H. Morgan .....	3	21	3
John M. Hume, Kentucky Cavalry .....	1	9	Note
Isham G. Harris, Gen. Johnston's staff, served in the West .....	3	1	13
John Miller Wallace Harris, Ky. Cav. under Morgan .....	3	33	
Ira Harris, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	4	2
William Harris, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	4	4
Anderson Harris, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav. ....	6	8	1
William D. Jarman, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	4	13
John L. Jarman, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	4	13
Archibald W. Kavanaugh, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	7	7	3
Samuel E. Lackey, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	1	14	11
.....	7	7	1
Samuel R. Lapsley, Kentucky Cavalry .....	2	17	9
John W. McPherson, Gen. John H. Morgan's Cav. ....	6	10	4
.....	7	6	8
James Miller, Lincoln Co., Ky., Gen. John H. Morgan's Cav. ....	1	8	6
John H. Miller, Lincoln Co., Ky., Gen. John H. Morgan's Cav. ....	1	8	5
Wm. H. Miller, Lincoln Co., Ky., Gen. John H. Morgan's Cav. ....	1	8	9
Robt. Dan. Miller, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. John H. Morgan's Cav. ....	1	13	2
Jas. C. Miller, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. John H. Morgan's Cav. ....	1	13	3
Thomas Miller, Tennessee Troops .....	1	14	4
Garland Burleigh Miller, Tennessee troops .....	1	14	4
Thomas Garland Miller, Tennessee troops .....	1	14	10
Dr. William Jo Miller, Tennessee troops .....	1	14	10
C. B. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	1	6
Isaac Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	4	13
Corporal David Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	1	6
Carson Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va. ....	5	1	6



Sergeant James R. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	1	6
----- Maupin (son of C. C.), Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	3	5
William B. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	3	4
Calumun Maupin, Madison Co., Ky.....	5	6	3
Robert Maupin and brother, Missouri forces.....	5	7	3
----- Maupin, Missouri forces.....	5	7	3
Rico Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Gabriel Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
J. R. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
John Rice Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
David Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
C. P. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
James H. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Gabriel O. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
B. T. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
John D. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
G. N. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Thomas R. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
B. P. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Horace Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
T. J. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	4	4
N. J. Maupin, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Caldwell C. Maupin, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	5	12	14
Archibald Maupin, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	5	12	14
Lt. Seth W. Maupin, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	5	12	14
George W. Maupin, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	5	12	14
Corp. Joel W. Maupin, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	5	12	14
Wm. King Maupin, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	5	12	16
Sidney Maupin, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	5	12	16
Ed William Roberts, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	5	12	21
George Daniel Shackelford, Price's Army, wounded in battle....	1	11	1
T. Snow, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
P. Snow, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Capt. William Tipton, Kentucky Cavalry.....	6	30	61
Harris Thorpe, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. John H. Morgan's Cav....	3	13	1
Thomas Thorpe, Kentucky.....	1	13	1
Lt. Jas. Tewis, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. John H. Morgan's Cav....	3	48	7
W. H. Terrill, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Capt. Robt. Bruce Terrill, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.	5	12	17
John C. Terrill, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	5	12	17
John W. Via, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
C. E. Via, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
M. P. Via, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Durrett White, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	5	43	1
Thomas K. Wallace, Mo., Price's Army, wounded in battle.....	4	16	
John Woods, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Thomas Woods, Albemarle Co.....	5	11	Note
Skidmore Woods, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Clifton Woods, Albemarle Co., Va.....	5	11	Note
Alexander Woods, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	6	8	1
Daniel White, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	6	8	1
Lt. Joseph F. Oldham, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav....	6	11	1
Thomas M. Oldham, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	6	32	
J. Presley Oldham, Madison Co., Ky.....	6	31	
Richard Oldham, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	6	11	
James W. Oldham, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	6	17	1
Othniel Price Oldham, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	6	17	
Hezekiah Oldham, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	6	17	



Lt. Charles K. Oldham, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav....	6	28	
Abner Oldham, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	6	29	
Lt. Robert J. Park, Madison Co., Ky., Gen. Morgan's Cav.....	6	11	1
W. N. Parrott, Pickett's Div., wounded at Hatcher's Run and at Gettysburg .....	8	7	7
C. B. Parrott, Pickett's Div., killed at Hatcher's Run 1865.....	8	7	7
Rev. Ben Taylor Kavanaugh, Chaplain, Surgeon and Physician..	7	17	2
Rev. Hubbard Hind, Kavanaugh, Jr., Chaplain .....	7	17	2
Lt. Robert Hord Kavanaugh .....	7	17	2
Samuel R. Lapsley, color bearer at battle of Shiloh.....	2	47	9
Lt. Col. Cearelous (Crill) Miller, Indian Territory.....	1	14	5
Frank Leonard, died in the service, .....	1	14	5
Rush Williamson, Tenn., served through the war .....	1	11	4
Thos. K. Miller, Tenn., served in Va. and under Gen. Forest....	1	14	4
Garland Burleigh Miller, Tenn., under Gen. Forest .....	1	14	4
Thomas Ross, Tennessee .....	1	14	4
Garland B. Lipscomb, Tennessee .....	1	14	10
Gen. Elijah Gates, Missouri, leg shot off in battle.....	5	2	B
Capt. William Maupin, Missouri, fell in battle, .....	5	2	B
Moses Oldham, Co. K, 15 Texas Infantry .....	6	39	3
Samuel Zerah Oldham, Missouri, Shelby's forces.....	6	40	4
Capt. Hilary V. Harris, killed at Sailor's Creek in 1865.....	3	49	
W. Overton Harris, corps of cadets Va. Military Institute.....	3	49	
Larkin James Cox, wounded in battle and died Nov. 1, 1862.....	5	2	B
Coleman D. Pattie, Gen. John H. Morgan .....	6	5	2





# PART I.

## CHAPTER 1.

1. KENTUCKY AND MADISON COUNTY ITEMS. PIONEER FORTS AND STATIONS OF MADISON COUNTY AND ADJACENT THERETO. 2. SCHEDULE AND EXCERPTS OF DEPOSITIONS TAKEN TO PERPETUATE TESTIMONY, ETC., AS TO LAND BOUNDARIES AND CLAIMS IN MADISON COUNTY, KY., IN HER INFANT DAYS. 3. A BRIEF HISTORY OF ALBEMARLE COUNTY, VA., WHICH COUNTY FURNISHED MANY IMMIGRANTS INTO KENTUCKY; A BRIEF HISTORY OF CULPEPER COUNTY, VA. 5. GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE MILLER FAMILY. 6. EARLY MARRIAGES OF THE MILLER NAME IN MADISON COUNTY, KY. 7. MISCELLANEOUS MARRIAGES IN MADISON COUNTY, KY., CONNECTED WITH THE FAMILIES. 8. ITEMS CONNECTING THE MILLER NAME WITH EVENTS IN SECTIONS 1 TO 22.

### Article 1—Kentucky and Madison County Items.

One of the three counties into which Fincastle County, Virginia, was divided, December 31, 1776, was Kentucky County, and Col. Richard Calloway and Col. John Todd were elected the first representatives of Kentucky County in the Virginia General Assembly. Afterwards Col. John Miller, Gen. Green Clay, Squire Boom, and Col. William Irvine, living in what was afterwards and is now Madison County, were members of the Virginia General Assembly from Kentucky County.

In May, 1780, the said county was divided and established into the three counties of Jefferson, Fayette and Lincoln.

In October, 1784, the part of Jefferson south of Salt River was established and named as the County of Nelson.

May 1, 1785, Bourbon County was formed out of the northern part of Fayette County.

August 1, 1785, out of Lincoln the counties of Madison and Mercer were carved (the county of Madison then embracing a much larger territory than it does at this day), extending and taking in the Goose Creek waters, Clay and many other eastern and southern counties.

May 1, 1788, Mason was carved out of Bourbon, and Woodford out of Fayette, making at this date nine counties into which the original Kentucky County had been carved, which comprised the Commonwealth of Kentucky, when admitted into the Union as a State, June 1, 1792, with General Isaac Shelby, of Danville, her first Governor; James Brown, Secretary of State; John Logan, Treasurer, and George Nicholas, Attorney General; her constitution at that time made no provision for a Lieutenant Governor.



The first village of Kentucky, and the only one within its borders prior to the settlement at Harrodsburg in 1774-5, was in what is now Greenup County, opposite the mouth of the Scioto River, built by the Shawanee Indians and some French traders years before the French War in 1753, where in 1895 stood the little village of Alexandria, about a mile below where Portsmouth, Ohio, is. In 1773, this Indian village consisted of about twenty log cabins with roofs, doors, windows and chimneys made of clap-boards, and some cleared ground around them.

Kentucky was the hunting ground of the northern and southern tribes of Indians on which different tribes often met and tried their rights in deadly combat. The six nations north of the Ohio River: the Mohawks, Tuscaroras, Oneidas, Onondagas, Cayugas, and Senecas, with the dependant or sub-tribes: the Shawanees, the Delawares, the Mingos, the Wyandotts, and others, and the tribes south of Kentucky: the Cherokees, the Chickasaws, and others, claimed Kentucky as their Hunting Ground, and not only fought one another, but harassed the white settlers for years, till about the year 1793. After this year there were only occasionally a few lurking, skulking marauders spying through the interior settlements.

At different periods from 1747 to 1772, Kentucky was visited by various parties of white men, adventurers and hunters, but the first that gave any promise of actual, permanent settlement and improvement was in 1773, when a large number of surveys were made.

Kentucky being the Hunting and Battle Ground of the various tribes of Indians was called the Dark and Bloody Ground.

The first fort in Kentucky was erected March 26, 1775, in what was afterwards and is now Madison County, about five miles south of the present city of Richmond, and a little over a mile in a south-west direction from Estill's old station, on a small branch of Taylor's Fork, and about a quarter of a mile west of Hart's Fork of Silver Creek, upon a little elevated ground, about one hundred yards from Bossie's Trace, and called Twetty's or the Little Fort. It was built of logs in a square, six or seven feet high, the day after the attack made by the Indians before the break of day upon the companies of Colonel Daniel Boone and Captain William Twetty, as a protection against further surprises and sudden attacks of the Indians. The wounded, Captain Twetty, who had been shot in both knees, and young Felix Walker, were removed into the fort and there nursed, and the third day after receiving the wound in said battle, and the second day after the fort was built, Captain Twetty died, and his body was buried inside the fort. A portion of the company remained at the fort to nurse Walker until April 6, 1775, when he was well enough to be moved, and was taken to Boonesborough, which latter fort, although commenced was not completed until June 14, 1775.

For several years Twetty's, or the Little Fort, was one of the best known and most noted places in what is now Madison County.

Boones Fort, or Boonesborough, was the second fort built and the first station fortified, and where Colonel Daniel Boone and his company arrived April 1, 1775, which fort was completed June 14, 1775.

William Bush, Jesse Oldham, Rev. Joseph Proctor, Peter Hackett and ten other men in their depositions describe the Indian attack and the Little Fort above mentioned.

Harrodsburg is reputed to be the oldest town in the State built by white settlers.

In order of formation, Madison County was the seventh, and



was carved out of Lincoln, and was established by act of the General Assembly of Virginia in 1785: the first court was organized and held by Justices of the Peace, holding commissions from Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, August 22, 1786, at the house of George Adams, and the first court house was erected at the place where Captain David Gass' path leaves the Great Road, near Taylor's Fork of Silver Creek; and it is claimed by some that the work was done under contract by William Golden, son-in-law of Daniel Maupin, Sr., (who died in Madison County in 1803). Mr. Golden lived to be 110 years old and died just about the beginning of or a short time before the Civil War.

This court house, or county seat, was called Milford, or Old Town. In 1798 the county seat was removed to Richmond, where the first settlement and improvement of the place had been made by Colonel John Miller, who granted 50 acres for the town, which was surveyed and laid off into lots and streets by the surveyor, John Crooke. (See Part I, Chapter 1.)

At the residence of Colonel Charles Robertson, at the Sycamore Shoals, on the Watanga, a tributary to the Holston River, on March 17, 1775, a treaty known as the Treaty of Fort Stanwix with the Chief warrior Oconostoto and other prominent chiefs, to wit: Ataculaculla (or Little Carpenter) and Savanooko (or Coronoh) of the Overhill Cherokee Indians, was consummated by nine gentlemen from Granville and adjoining counties of North Carolina, to wit: Colonel Richard Henderson, John Litterell, Nathaniel Hart, Thomas Hart, David Hart, William Johnston, John Williams, James Hogg, and Leonard Hendley Bullock, to whom, for 10,000 pounds lawful money of Great Britain, were deeded a large portion of the beautiful, fertile lands of Kentucky, between the Cumberland and the Kentucky (Cheneco or Louisa) Rivers, not less than seventeen million acres, which company was called the Henedrson Company, afterwards the Transylvania Company, or Colony, making them proprietors of a magnificent territory, and they organized a form of government for their colony called the Transylvania, and the House of Delegates, or representatives of this colony, assembled May 23, 1775, under a large spreading elm tree, at Boonesborough, on the Kentucky River, and held, on what is Madison County soil, the first legislative meeting west of the Allegheny Mountains.

After heated contest in the court and before the Virginia General Assembly, the treaty and government organization of this colony was nullified but a considerable tract of land was granted the company by the Virginia General Assembly.

Boonesborough was established as a town by act of said Assembly of Virginia in October 1779: twenty acres had already been laid off into lots and streets and fifty acres more directed to be so laid off, and five hundred and seventy acres, the balance of a section, were to be laid off for a common called Lick Common.

The first trustees appointed, Richard Calloway, Charles Minn Thruston, Levin Powell, Edmund Taylor, James Estill, Edward Bradley, John Kennedy, David Gass, Pemberton Rollins, and Daniel Boone, gentlemen, refused to act, and by act of 1787, Thomas Kennedy, Aaron Lewis, Robert Rodes, Green Clay, Archibald Woods, Benjamin Bedford, John Sappington, William Irvine, David Crews and Hiegason Grubbs, gentlemen, were made trustees of the town.

The historic elm under which the first legislative council was held, and under which the first sermon preached in Kentucky was delivered, stood on the Lick Commons, and was, in about 1828, cut



down for its wood by the servants of Samuel Holley--a very unthoughtful piece of work.

From its incipieney Boonesborough was the main object of Indian hostilities. Three days after it was begun--on the 6th of April, 1775--the Indians killed a white man of the fort. December 24, 1775, they killed another and wounded one. April 15, 1777, a simultaneous attack was made on Boonesborough, Harrodsburg and Logan's Fort by a large number of Indian warriors, in which Boonesborough suffered the loss of some men, some corn and some cattle, but the Indians were forced to retire. July 4 of the same year the fort was again attacked with fury, but without success, by about two hundred warriors; this seige lasted two days and nights. August 8, 1778, a third siege was made by five hundred armed and painted Indian warriors, led by Canadian officers, with the display of British colors, and a surrender of the fort demanded. At about the same time twenty-five Wyandotts made an attack on Estill's Station, and were chased by Col. Estill and his men, and led to the bloody battle of Little Mountain, near where Mount Sterling is, where Col. Estill and several of his men were killed and a number wounded.

In August, 1792, seven Indians made an attack on the dwelling house of Mr. Stephenson, in Madison County but were finally repulsed. Mr. Stephenson was badly wounded.

The last Indian incursion into the county of Madison was in 1793. After this date there were only a few prowling Indian thieves and vagabonds.

The Long Hunter's Road led from Pepper's Ferry, on New River, in Virginia, to Rockcastle River in Kentucky, distance 316 miles.

The Wilderness Road, from Philadelphia through the Valley of Virginia and Cumberland Gap, to the Falls of the Ohio (Louisville, Ky.), distance 826 miles, or 208 miles from Cumberland Gap onto the waters of Dick's River to the Falls, the great traveled road from Virginia to Kentucky, through Cumberland Gap, Hazel Patch, Crab Orchard, and Logan's Fort, to Danville, Harrodsburg and other interior settlements in Kentucky.

Boone's Trace was cut from the Long Island on the Holston River, not far from the place of Treaty of Fort Stanwix, at the Sycamore Shoals on the Watanga, a branch of the Holston, to Boonesborough, on the Kentucky (Louisa) River, by Colonel Daniel Boone under a bargain with the proprietors of the Transylvania or Henderson Company, to go before and open the road (233 miles).

At Big Moccasin Gap the three roads, the Long Hunter's Path, the Wilderness Road, and Boone's Trace, came together and continued the same to the Hazel Patch; here Boone's Trace branched off northward, through Boone's Gap in the Big Hill, to Boonesborough.

The Warrior's Path, traveled by the Indians through the Hunting Ground, traversed Kentucky from the villages of the southern tribes, across the Cumberland Mountains at its southern boundary near the mouth of Buffalo Creek, branching to the northern villages, Old Shawnee Town near the mouth of the Scioto River, the Mingo nation crossing the Ohio at the mouth of Cabin Creek, a fork taking down the Licking to its mouth, crossing there the Ohio to the Great and Little Miami towns, and other points in the northwest.

In the interesting and perilous pioneer days many of the immigrants from Virginia and North and South Carolina traveled these roads--the Wilderness, the Long Hunter's Path, and Boone's Trace. Others from Pennsylvania and northeasterly parts came down the





Monongahela and Ohio Rivers to Lees Town, the Falls of the Ohio and other points; thence different routes to the interior.

### **Pioneer Forts and Stations of Madison County and Adjacent Thereto.**

Adams Station—Garrard County.

Bell's Station—One-half mile from Paint Lick Creek, enclosed one of the most remarkable springs in the world, about 12 feet square at the top and 100 feet deep, boiling up, pure, cold and fresh, and flowing off in a large and constant stream.

Boonesborough (Daniel Boone)—Established in 1775.

Boone's Station (Daniel)—In Fayette County, four or five miles Northwest of Boonesborough; established in 1783-4.

Boone's Station (Squire).

Boone's Station (George)—Two and a half miles northwest of where Richmond is.

Bush's Station (William)—In Clark County, near Boonesborough.

Crab Orchard Station—On the old pioneer road to Cumberland Gap, in Lincoln County.

Craig's Station—On Gilbert's Creek in Lincoln County.

Crew's Station (David)—One mile from Foxtown and one and a half miles from George Boone's Station in Madison County; established in 1781.

Estill's Station—On Little Muddy Creek in Madison County; established in 1782.

Estill's (new) Station—Five miles southeast of Richmond.

Grubbs' Station—Settled by Higgason Grubbs on Muddy Creek, in Madison County, prior to October, 1792.

Grubbs' Station (Higgason)—On Tates Creek, two miles west of Hoy's Station; established in 1781.

Hoy's Station—Six miles northwest of Richmond; established in 1781.

Hart's Station—One mile above Boonesborough, in the Kentucky River bottom, in Madison County; established in 1779.

Holder's Station (John)—Two miles below Boonesborough.

Irvine's Station—On headwaters of Tates Creek, two miles west of Richmond; established in 1781.

Kennedy's Station—In Garrard County.

Locust Thicket—In Madison County; established prior to 1780.

Marble Creek Station—Seven miles below Boonesborough.

McGee's Station—On Cooper's Run, in Fayette County, three miles from Boonesborough. Aquilla White in his deposition states that he went to McGee's Station in the latter part of 1779 and moved away in the spring of 1780 to Grubbs' Station.

Paint Lick Station—Near the line between Madison and Garrard Counties.

Strode's Station—In Clark County, two miles from Winchester.

Scrivner's Station—In Madison County.

Shallow Ford Station—In Madison County, three miles from Foxtown.

Stephenson's Station—On Paint Lick Creek.

Twenty's, or the Little Fort—About five miles south of Richmond, on a small branch of Taylor's Fork; the first one built in Kentucky; erected in 1775.

Tanner's Station (John)—Six miles northwest of Richmond; established in 1781.



Warner's Station—On Otter Creek, in Madison County, one mile from Estill's.

Warren's Station (Thomas)—In Madison County.

Woods' Station (Archibald)—On Dreaming Creek, two miles northeast of Richmond.

The Dunmore war resulted in a treaty of peace with the six nations of Indians north of the Ohio, in which the Indians surrendered all claim to Kentucky. But on account of renegade Indians and traitorous whites, who unscrupulously violated the terms of peace, it was difficult to enforce the treaty with all the faithful efforts of the leading spirits on both sides of the question.

Colonel Daniel Boone was Deputy Surveyor of Madison County, Kentucky. In 1788 Aaron Lewis and William Calk were appointed by the court to examine Daniel Boone touching his capacity to execute the office of Deputy surveyor of Madison County, Kentucky.

**Article 2—Schedule and Excerpts of Depositions Taken to Perpetuate Testimony as to Land Boundaries and Claims in Madison County, Kentucky, in Her Infant Days, etc.**

(A, page 82) Deposition taken July 24, 1790, before George Adams and Joseph Kennedy, Commissioners of the Court.

Nathan Hawkins, deponent, 74 years old, sworn: "I was present 31 or 32 years ago, in the County of Spotsylvania, when John Hawkins married Elizabeth Ellis, daughter of William Ellis, of Spotsylvania." He tells of the promise of William Ellis to give John Hawkins certain negroes for marrying his daughter, etc. John Hawkins died and his widow married Robert Collins.

(A, page 150) Deposition taken on Silver Creek, March 3, 1787, before John Boyle, Commissioner of the Court.

Deponent, Ambrose Ross, sworn, testifies relative to land entered by John Kennedy on which old man Ross lived, and Kennedy was to give Ross part of it.

(C, page 469) Deposition taken on Muddy Creek, July 8, 1895, before Samuel Estill and James Hogan, Commissioners, and John Snoddy, Justice of the Peace.

Daniel Boone, deponent: "Agreeable to an order from the Worshipful Court of Madison to us, Samuel Estill and James Hogan, eased call Daniel Boone to appear before us on a certain tract of land, lying on Muddy Creek, and took the oath on a "sertain" track of land and saith that he made the Improvement in the year 1775 for James Wharton, and the Improvement tree, showed to us, and further saith he never made any other for the said Wharton, the bushes stand spliced this day before us. Given under my hand this 8th day of July, 1795.

DANIEL BOONE.

Samuel Estill, James Hogan, Commissioners,  
Madison, towit:

This day Daniel Boone appeared personally before John Snoddy, a Justice for the said county, on the above named Improvement made for James Wharton, and took the oath required by law, then testified the above is just and true, as it stands stated above my name, in the presence of Samuel Estill and James Hogan, Commissioners. Certified by

JOHN SNODDY.

July the 3d day, 1795.

(D, page 76) Deposition taken on the west side of Silver Creek



at the ford called St. Asaphs, April 29, 1796, before Robert Caldwell and John Kennedy, Commissioners of the Court.

Squire Boone, deponent, respecting the claim of the heirs of Andrew Hannah for 1,000 acres of land—the meeting place was Boone's Mill seat. He describes Gerusha's Grove, where Squire Boone built a cabin and began to work at a mill, but found it not convenient to go on with it, and went into the settlement to move his family out. This was in 1775. He gave George Smith Gerusha's Grove on Silver Creek. Boone made it his camping place with many others from Boonesborough to St. Asaph's Spring. St. Asaph's Ford is here at the upper end of a little island, at the place known as Boone's Mill Seat. The cabin is on the hill side close below the ford on the west side of the creek. He sold the cabin to Joseph Benny. Squire Boone, Col. Calloway, Maj. Hoy and others came to the place some time in August, 1775. He moved his family out in 1775. He made Gerusha's Grove in July, 1775. Within the distance of a mile about northeast course a black oak tree marked "S. & B." In answer to a question he said, "Before any person gave me any information I asked if it was not that course and distance, and they told me nearly. I believe it was James Harris on the road between Silver Creek and David Gasses."

(D, page 547) Depositions taken on Station Camp, in 1798, before James Berry, Robert Rodes, Philip Turner and Joseph Todd, Commissioners of the Court.

Samuel Estrill, deponent, in matter of land on Station Camp running across Boone's Trace.

(D, page 548) Deponent, Joseph Long, in same case.

(D, page 549) Depositions taken on settlement of William Hancock, plantation of James Turner, on the dividing ridge between Tates Creek and Otter Creek, March 15, 1798, before James Berry, Robert Rodes, Philip Turner and Joseph Todd, Commissioners of the Court.

Stephen Hancock, deponent. Some time in 1776 he and William Hancock and Richard Taylor passed through the place and each marked their initials on different trees. Deponent blazed and marked his with powder; the others cut theirs in the bark.

James Turner, deponent. In 1782 he cleared the land described by Stephen Hancock.

John Weagle, deponent. In 1782 he settled with James Turner on this place.

William Chenault, deponent. In 1787 he passed by with Hig-gason Grubbs two different times.

(D, page 551) Deposition of Ambrose Coffee, taken at a spring near Joel Estrill's fence, where stands a sugar tree marked "W. E. Sept. 22, 1798," before Asa Searcy, Thomas Collins and Robert Covington, Commissioners of the Court, January 2, 1799.

About 17 or 18 years ago he camped near this spring, the tree stood near the trace from Boonesborough to Station Camp.

(D, page 692) Deposition of Joseph Proctor, 45 years old, taken October 7, 1799, at David Trotter's, on Muddy Creek, and adjacent to what is called Debon's Run near by, before Thomas Collins, Daniel Miller and Samuel Gilbert, Commissioners of the Court.

There were people came out and built cabins three-fourths or one-half of a mile above here called Banta. I was there when the cabins were building 16 or 18 years ago. Always heard the branch called Bone's Run. Banta's cabins stand on this side of Muddy Creek, towards Boonesborough on the lower side, and the same side this branch runs in Muddy Creek.



(D, page 692) Frederick Referdam, age 50 years, same date, same case and same commissioners.

I was passing frequently through the woods in 1781. I saw a tree marked with the first letters of Joseph Deban's name standing about a mile up the branch from the mouth, on the north side. In the year 1779 he heard of the tree marked near 800 miles from this place on Muddy Creek waters. Since he came to Kentucky he always heard the branch called Deban's Run.

(D, page 694) Peter Hackett, same date, same case, same place and same Commissioners.

(D, page 694) Thomas Warren, same, about 55 years old.

About 18 or 19 years ago the Dutch Company came up, called Banta's Company, to build cabins above here, about one-half mile. Some years after he heard this branch called Deban's Run, which he expected took its name from some of that company. It was a general thing at Estill's Station to call the Bald Hills about here the Bald Hills, but some called them Bald Knobs. On the east side of the creek they begin about one-half mile from here and run very thick on the east side about 4 or 5 miles, and on the west side they begin about 4 or 5 miles from here, and that it is 4 or 5 miles to the Knobs as called at Estill's Station, but might decently be called mountains. Knew nothing of Banta's beginning.

(D, page 695) David Lynch, 38 years old, same date, case, place and soforth.

This branch is the only one he ever heard called Deban's Run. He has been in Kentucky as his home ever since 1777, on Christmas Eve, and from summer of 1780 until this time has been well acquainted with these woods as any place in the State; never heard it (the branch) called by any other name than Deban's Run. Saw a tree marked up the branch on the north side; he thinks a white oak. It is 8 or 10 miles to the Knobs, a south course. The Bald Hills near here some call Bald Hills, some Bald Knobs, begin on the east side of the creek within one-half mile of here or a mile, and extend up the east side 5, 6 or 7 miles with here and there a skirt of woods: between them and the nearest part of the mountains is 6 or 7 miles off from this place.

(Commissioner Daniel Miller's home was near this place, and near the mouth of a branch of what is called Hickory Lick, and near here in about 1782, as related by Ambrose Coffee, in his deposition below copied, Peter Duree, John Bullock and John Bullock's wife, who was a daughter of old man Duree, were killed by Indians. He didn't remember when old Mr. Duree died, but Henry Duree and Daniel Duree were killed at the White Oak spring on an early date, and Copart was killed at Boonsborough on an early date.)

(E, page 135) Deposition of Joshua Barton, taken March 10, 1801, on land on Silver Creek adjoining David Barton, heir-at-law of Joshua Barton, dec'd before Joseph Kennedy, John Barnett and Samuel Campbell, Commissioners of the Court, on Pre-emption Warrant No. 811. 1,400 acres John C. Owens on Silver Creek to adjoin David Barton and to include 1,000 acres laid off for David Barton's father under Henderson in 1776. Was chain carrier at the survey made by John Kennedy for his father under Henderson, etc.

(E, page 158) David Maxwell. Knew the place by the ground, the little draining and from killing the buffalo.

(E, page 159) John Cochran. Settled in the neighborhood about 14 years ago; branch empties into Silver Creek above the Locust Bent.





(E, page 159) John Maxwell. Was here in April, 1780, with two sons, Bazil and David. They shot some buffalo at this place and Bazil made a location. Knew of no other claim near, except the Locust Bent and the Elk Garden. Been here many a time since. I showed it to Bazil Maxwell.

Witnesses to their signatures: Dudley Faris, Samuel Wallace.

(E, page 231) Deposition of Jesse Copher (Coffee) taken March 4, 1801, on Drowning Creek, on William Shelton's Claim, 1,000 and odd acres at beech tree. H. G., I. C., 1780, before John Harris, Daniel Miller and Thomas Collins, Commissioners of the Court.

In the fall of 1780 deponent and Higgason Grubbs came from the station where James Hendricks lives a buffalo hunting, and fell in upon Drowning Creek, killed a buffalo, then turned off the creek. Came up a cliff nearly where Rich. Estill now lives, through the woods and camped at a beech tree, he believes to be the beech tree we are now at, and then tells why he believes it.

(E, page 230) Higgason Grubbs, same case. In 1780 he and Jesse Coffee camped at the root of the beech tree where we are now tonight, when they went out buffalo hunting, and made the letters H. G. I. C. and the figures 1780 at that time, also Oct for October, on this beech tree. After the location was made for William Shelton that he came to hunt for this tree, and Thomas Shelton and Peter Woods came with me, and found this tree very readily.

The witnesses were questioned by Archibald Woods.

(E, page 228) Littleberry Proctor, age 36 years, same occasion. Tells of Ambrose Coffee's, Old John Johnson's, James Reid's entry of 500 acres made by James Estill. Acquainted with the place 15 or 16 years.

(E, page 231) Joel Estes, same occasion. He claimed half of James Reid's entry.

Notice for these depositions published in John Bradford's Kentucky Gazette.

(E, page 232) Deposition of Humphrey Baker, 25 years old, taken February 7 and 8, 1801, on 4,000 acres in the name of William Mayo, on Station Camp, met at house of Joe Wells; adjourned to the 8th to house of Azariah Martin, farmer. Questioned by Green Clay. (Notice published in John Bradford's Gazette.) John Sappington, John Harris and Stephen Trigg, Commissioners of the Court.

Shortly after McMullins and Carpenter were killed on Drowning Creek, myself, Col. Estill, Elick Reid, Benjamin Estill, Benjamin Cooper, Braxton Cooper, Sharswell Cooper, Patrick Woods, Charles Shurley, Higgason Harris, Daniel Hancock, Jesse Noland and others were going to Station Camp, and as we came along Samuel Estill showed us an oak tree and spoke to Ben Estill and told him to take notice in case he should die that that tree was the beginning of James Estill's 1,000 acre entry, etc. On this trip was some distance up the creek of Station Camp. Alexander Reid killed a deer some distance before we crossed Station Camp Creek.

(E, page 234) Deposition of Colonel John Crooke, on same occasion, before John Sappington, John Harris and Stephen Trigg, Commissioners of the Court, at Azariah Martin's house, February 8, 1801.

The Old Trace from Estill's Station to Miller's Bottom went by the Mulberry Lick, Hoy's Lick, on a branch of Station Camp Creek, just below Harris Massie's crossing, main Station Camp about a mile from the mouth. I know of six Licks on Station Camp or the main South Fork thereof. One about 1¼ miles below near Henton's, the second at this place, the third at the Long Ford on the



North Fork of Station Camp, the fourth the old lick on the east side of Station Camp, the fifth and sixth on the west side of the main South Fork of Station Camp, the uppermost one not more than four miles from this place.

(E, page 236) Azariah Martin, at the same time and place, before the same Commissioners: John White also present.

Deponent Martin. Locating Licks. One about  $1\frac{1}{4}$  miles below here on the east side of Station Camp on the side a noll, the second at Hinton's about the same distance on the west side of the creek, the third this place, the fourth about a quarter west of this on a branch, the fifth on the bank of the creek about  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile above here on the west side, the sixth about  $1\frac{1}{2}$  miles from here on the bank of the creek on the east, the seventh on the bank of the creek on the west side about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles, the eighth on the bank of the creek on the east about  $4\frac{1}{2}$  miles from this place, also the ninth on the War Fork, called the Salt Lick, besides a number of smaller deer licks too tedious for me to recollect and point out at present. In April, 1784, I came from Estill's Station in company with 2 Samuel Estill, 3 Harris Massie, 4 John Woods, 5 William Kavanaugh, 6 Nicholas Proctor, 7 John Mitchell, 8 William McCrary, and several others (the others were probably those named in Humphrey Baker's deposition, to wit: 9 Humphrey Baker, 10 Cal. Estill, 11 Alex. Reid, 12 Benjamin Estill, 13 Benjamin Cooper, 14 Braxton Cooper, 15 Sharswell Cooper, 16 Patrick Woods, 17 Charles Shurley, 18 Higgason Harris, 19 Daniel Hancock, 20 Jesse Noland, which composes a company of twenty men) in pursuit of a \* \* Indian camp near the mouth of Station Camp Creek, and I was showed by some of the company at or near the Blue Banks, about two miles from this place, there was the War Road to our right hand. And some short time after I came the same way with William Cradlebough and passed by this lick along this trace, and he, also, informed me this was the War Path, and he showed me pictures made with both red paint and black, that he said was done by the Indians, and in particular showed me marks and pictures at this place, which are now some to be seen, and other trees that had them on it were cut down by my family.

The beginning tree, two or three feet from the ground, is about fourteen feet around. In my answer to Estill I know nothing but by information. Now I say the same.

We on that scout did not follow this trace any, but on my traveling here the second time I traveled it perhaps between three and five miles up there, and up the West Fork to the Red Lick, thence to Estill's Station. But as to the size of the War Road, I can only answer it was a small path, and from where it came I know not.

Do you know that this lick is on the War Road?

I know this lick is on the same trace that was showed to me for the War Road.

William Cradlebough was alive, for all I know or ever heard, and was living on the head waters of Otter Creek two months ago in Madison County.

(E, page 240) Peter Hackett, on the same occasion, Feb. 5 and 6, 1801, at the house of Joseph Wells, on Station Creek, before Stephen Trigg and Joseph Boggs, Commissioners of the Court.

In the fall of 1780 was the first of my being acquainted with Station Camp Creek. The fall after James Estill was killed I was over on the east side of the creek passing to Miller's Bottom. We saw sign, thought to be Indian sign, on the east side of the creek, going down towards the Kentucky River, along a small path. Since



that I was going up the river with Shelby on a campaign after Indians on the east side of Station Camp, nearly opposite the lower crossing on Station Camp, when I saw at a lick at a small distance, perhaps not more than  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile from said crossing, a number of Indian pictures, which were generally marked with black. I thought that the War Path went up on the east side of said creek, from said Indian Picture Lick, along up the Fork which is now called the South Fork, but which is called the Main Station Camp Creek, and there was a path cross the North Fork, at an old lick above the forks of Station Camp, which I thought was the same path called the War Path, which path I think crossed the creek twice.

The Trace from Estill's Station to Miller's Bottom came out by the Mulberry Lick, from there to Hoy's Lick on the waters of Station Camp, about  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile below, where Harris Massie now lives, thence down Hoy's Lick Branch a small distance, thence leaving Hoy's Lick Branch on the right hand, and what is now called Crooked Creek on the right hand, thence down into Station Camp Bottom, thence the bottom to a ford, opposite to the Picture Lick, thence up the Kentucky River to Miller's Bottom. I was passing by from one lick to another about sixteen or eighteen years ago, and Samuel Estill showed me an old lick on the bank of a small branch, where Azariah Martin now lives, running into Station Camp on the west side, where Samuel Estill told me James Estill and himself had an entry of land of 1,000 acres beginning on a large oak standing on the bank of the lick, from this lick at which the tree stands that was the beginning to the crossing at what I thought was the War Road above the forks of Station Camp Creek. At the time I went on this campaign with Shelby I saw the pictures and they appeared to be fresh done. I did not examine whether they all were newly done, but my idea is now that the blazes on which the marks were had not been done a great while. But powder marks may appear to be newly done when they have been done a great while.

There was a trace that came down from Hoy's Lick to what is called Hinton's Lick on the waters of Station Camp, thence across some small ridges bearing up Station Camp by where Joseph Wells now lives, thence across Station Camp nearly opposite to where Joseph Wells now lives, thence to Miller's Bottom. It is about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  miles between the two crossings of Station Camp from Hoy's Lick to Miller's Bottom. There was a trace led past both the beginning lick showed me and the lick where Hinton lives. It was a common thing from my early settling in this country, and from my general knowledge of the woods, for buffalo traces to lead from one lick to another, and from licks much frequented by game for traces to lead from them, even several miles out into the range. I think in the fall of 1780 I was first acquainted with the lower trace across Station Camp to Miller's Bottom.

(E, page 242) Rev. Joseph Proctor, at the same place, Feb. 6, 1801, before the same Commissioners.

I have been in Kentucky ever since the big battle at Boonesborough, and obtained a pre-emption of 400 acres from the Commissioners.

The Indians that traveled the South Fork of Station Camp generally crossed the river above the mouth of Station Camp and came through the small Picture Lick, and so up the creek, passing opposite to where Azariah Martin now lives on the east side of the creek, through a large cany bottom to the South Fork of said creek, and I think the trace crossed about  $1\frac{3}{4}$  or 2 miles above the mouth of the Red Lick Fork, at a small lick where there was a white oak



stood on the east side of the creek painted with red paint; the trace then turned up on the west side of the creek, it then ran up the creek and crossed it several times to a ford now called the War Fork, and nearly out at the head of that fork. It was generally the opinion of the people in the country that that was the War Road, and this deponent's opinion for thinking it was the War Road was the frequency of their traveling of it and the camps along the road which he has seen. One in particular, a Bark Camp, which he thinks was nearly thirty yards long. He believes the trace was the most traveled in the years 1780 and 1781, from Estill's Station to Miller's Bottom, came out by the Mulberry Lick to Hoy's Lick, and he believes the one most frequently traveled from Hoy's Lick on the waters of Station Camp was from Hoy's Lick down Crooked Creek bottoms to the bottoms on Station Camp, leaving Crooked Creek on the right hand, thence down Station Camp Creek opposite to the Little Picture Lick, thence to Miller's Bottom. There was another trace we used to travel some times from Hoy's Lick on to Clear Creek and down Clear Creek to the crossing some distance above the mouth, thence cross the point of the ridge onto Station Camp Bottom, up the bottom to the above mentioned ford on the first trace. There was another trace that led from Hoy's Lick down Hoy's Lick for about a mile, thence cross Hoy's Lick Fork to Crooked Creek, thence through a large level white oak flat to a lick, thence to the top of a high ridge, the banks of the south side of the ridge was naked to the blue where the buffalos use to wallow, thence to a small creek to a lick on the bank of the creek on the south side, thence to a lick where Hinton now lives, thence it turned up on the ridge crossing several small ridges, along by where Joseph Wells now lives, thence to the lick where Azariah Martin now lives, thence cross Station Camp, thence over the mountains, through the woods to Miller's Bottom, or to the river, there being no trace from the crossing of Station Camp to the river.

Question by Samuel Estill: Do you recollect in the years 1780 and 1781, when George Adams came to range from Estill's Station with a company of men, that the said Adams applied to James Estill for a couple of pilots to show him all the suspected crossing places by the Indians, that James Estill ordered you and myself to pilot said Adams to Hinds Lick, as he thought it the most certain place for the Indians passing, and did not James Estill order us to pilot him over the river to the Picture Lick, and he refused to go, it being out of the county?

Ans. I remember of being out with Major Adams on the scout, and I think, as well as I remember, we came out to Hinds Lick and went down to the river, or nearly there. Major Adams would go no further; then we turned and came back till we struck the trace again, and some where about where Hinton now lives we came on the sign of the Indians, then followed them along by where Joseph Wells now lives, and so on by where Azariah Martin now lives, thence up the creek above the forks; then night came on us and we lost the trail of the Indians. The next morning we found the Indian trail where the trace crossed the Red Lick Fork.

That a free negro by the name of Hinds, with another man by the name of John Dumford, came to Hinds' Lick and the said Hinds was there killed at the lick, from whence that lick took its name.

Question by Samuel Estill. Was not the War Road on the west side of Station Camp as large as that on the east side at an early period?

Ans. There was a road that came up Hinds Lick branch by





Hinds Lick that came over cross Clear Creek to a small lick, thence cross a bald point to a small lick above Hoy's Lick, at the head of a little drain that emptied into Hoy's Lick Branch: there was a plain trace from the small lick to Hoy's Lick, from thence down the trace by a small lick about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile from Hoy's Lick which I did not mention before, and so along by Azariah Martin's as before mentioned, thence along by the Red Lick, and I believe the trace on the west side of the creek at an early period was as large as the trace on the east side of the creek: I mean from Hoy's Lick along up by here, or Martin's. I do not remember that there was a trace cross the Red Lick Fork where the Indians crossed when I was out with Adams. There was a trace led up on both sides of said creek.

Question by Green Clay. How many licks do you know of on the waters of Station Camp on the east side of the creek from the mouth up to the War Road Fork?

Ans. The Indian Picture Lick, the next is where the War Road the South Fork crossing of the creek the first.

Question by Clay. How many on the west side of the creek?

Ans. I remember of thirteen at and below Azariah Martin's on the waters of Station Camp. And above Azariah Martin's to the ford where the War Road crosses, I know of twelve. What I mean by the War Road is that that runs up the South Fork of Station Camp as above mentioned from the Indian Picture Lick and out at the head of the War Fork, and so out to the Wilderness Road. I don't know that the Indians have any particular crossing place or road that they traveled: one more than another. When out with Adams we did not see any Indians. My reason for believing that they were Indians was that, that I knew of no white man being out in the woods at that time but ourselves, and it was generally believed by the company at the time that it was Indians. I do not remember of any path from Hoy's Lick to Station Camp bottom at the time that Shelby and Logan went out on the campaign up the Kentucky River. When we came to the bottom there was no old trace to the ford of the creek until Shelby and Logan went out: they made a smart trace all the way to the ford of the creek: the path went through the said Picture Lick, then turned over the ridge to the head of a small branch that ran into the Kentucky and down the branch to the river bottom and up the river bottom, thence along on the hill sides next to the river, until it crossed a small creek that is called Doe Creek, thence still up the river on this side.

Joseph Proctor was not only a woodsman, Indian scout and spy, but a preacher of the Gospel.

(E, page 248) Ben. Cooper, at Joe Wells' house on Station Camp, Feb. 6, 1801, before Stephen Trigg and Joseph Boggs, Commissioners. Tells about coming from Mulberry Lick to Hinton's Lick with Samuel Estill, and stopped at Hinton's to eat breakfast, etc.

(E, page 248) Alexander Reid, at the same time and place, and before the same Commissioners.

This lick at Hinton's is on a branch that runs into Crooked Creek; the distance from the lick to Crooked Creek is between three and four hundred poles: from the lick to main Station Camp may be more or less than  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile.

(E, page 296) Squire Boone, at house of John Reid, on Hart's Fork of Silver Creek, March, 1802, before John Harris and John Kincaid, Commissioners, on spring branch below Reid's house at two white oaks and honey locust—one of the oaks marked G. M.



1786 and J. E. D. and the white oak marked N. 1. S6. D. B. and an ash marked C 1.

Squire Boone being of lawful age in the presence of Yelverton Peyton and Israel Wilson, was sworn, etc.

Question by Basil Prather, who married one of the legatees of George Merewether: I was present when the survey of 1,000 acres was made for George Merewether, etc. He proves the marks and letters, etc.

(E, page 299) Nicholas Hawkins, on the same occasion, at the same place and before the same Commissioners, was sworn and examined on Merewether's claim.

(E, page 356) John Holliday, 1802, on the South Fork of the Kentucky River at the mouth of Meadow Creek, before Jacob Miller and James Moore, Commissioners, to perpetuate testimony on an entry of 1,000 acres.

(E, page 417) Joshua Barton, on Silver Creek, adjoining Barton entry of John Cochey of 1,000 acres, 4th Tuesday in November, 1802, before James Anderson and John Reid, Commissioners. Sworn and examined.

(E, page 417) Squire Boone, on the same occasion, before the same Commissioners, being first sworn, deposesh and saith:

Ques. by Robert Caldwell. Was you a making a survey for Joshua Barton, deceased, under Henderson? Ans. I was, and acted as marker to mark a 1,000 acre survey, and this honey locust and ash was the beginning corner where we now are. Ques. by the same. When was the 1,000 acre survey made under Henderson? Ans. I believe it was in April in the year 1776. Ques. by Samuel Campbell. Who surveyed it? Ans. John Kennedy. Ques. by the same. What kind of a compass did he have to survey it with? Ans. A small compass which is called a pocket compass. Ques. by Robert Caldwell. Which way did you go when making the survey under Henderson from the beginning corner? Ans. The surveyor was ordered to run south, which I believe he did, and crossed one or two large branches of Silver Creek, 400 poles to the corner, a black walnut, and I think there was another tree marked for the corner, but do not remember what it was, thence west crossing Silver Creek four times to a walnut, hickory and mulberry, about one hundred yards from the creek, which is the corner we now are at, and from here we intended to run north, and I believe did, with a view to strike the southwest corner of the Stockfield tract of 1,000 acres, but did not find it, to my knowledge, at the time, nor did make a corner as I recollect, but concluded wherever the lines intersected should be the corner, thence with my line of 1,000 acres granted me under Henderson to the beginning corner. Ques. by Samuel Campbell. Do you recollect the length of the second line? Ans. I don't, but suppose it to be 400 poles. Ques. by the same. Do you know the length of your line from the southeast corner to the southwest corner? Ans. I called it 400 poles. Ques. by Caldwell. Did you hear John Kennedy say he had an entry on the waters of Silver Creek before he surveyed a tract of 1,000 acres for Joshua Barton, deceased? Ans. I know he had a claim called the Locust Bent, and I believe had one under Henderson for the same. Ques. by ditto. Did you understand, when being in company with Barton and Kennedy, that these two claims above mentioned would interfere? Ans. No. I never heard any such thing and this deponent further saith not.

SQUIRE BOONE.



Test: James Anderson, John Reid, Commissioners.  
This deposition was acknowledged before us.

JOHN ROSS,

YELVERTON PEYTON,

February 7, 1803. These depositions being returned were ordered to be recorded

Attest. WILL IRVINE, C. M. C.

(E, page 594) Joseph Kennedy, at the dwelling house of Andrew Bogie, on Silver Creek, December 25, 1803, before Humphrey Jones, Robert Porter and William Green, Commissioners, on 300 acres entered in the name of John Kennedy. Surveyer in the name of Thomas Kennedy.

I have been acquainted with the place ever since the year 1780. Had often heard his brother, John Kennedy, say that he had an entry of 300 acres, that he withdrew his entry adjoining the Elk Garden. Had corn in the bottom below the spring. Don't know of any other spring on Silver Creek that would answer the description of this spring; nor of no long flat neither on the north nor on the south sides of the Silver Creek that would answer the description of this bottom betwixt this place and the mouth of the long branch. (Describes trees marked J. K., etc., and speaks of the spring.) I traveled the trace which crossed Silver Creek at the lower end of Bogie's farm the first time in the year 1779, and it was called at that time Boone's Trace, from Boones to Logans and from Logans to Boones. I knew of another trace leading from Boonesborough to Logans known by the name of Logan's Trace, at a place known by the name of the Cool Lick where McCormack's mill dam is now, down about 8 or 10 miles above this place. I think I heard of the trace from Logan's to Boone's which crossed Silver Creek near where Andrew Bogie now lives called Logan's Trace.

(E, page 596) James Anderson, in the same case, same place, same date, before the same Commissioners.

In an early date, or before the year 1786, he thinks, he was at this spring, and saw the walnut tree described by Joseph Kennedy, marked J. K., not exceeding 10, 15 or 20 yards from the head of the spring, and the bottom above and below said spring was cany. I knew the long branch and it runs into the creek about  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile above the place on the west side of the creek. I was acquainted with the trace that crossed here called by some Boone's and by some Logan's as early as 1779, and heard of the trace that crossed Silver Creek at the Bull Lick near where William Dryden built a mill, now owned by James McCormack, called Logan's Trace.

(E, page 596) Ambrose Ross, on the same occasion, before the same Commissioners.

Some time in the year 1780 Samuel Bell and myself were about on this side of Silver Creek a hunting, and seeing through to the creek came to this spring. Samuel Bell being on the speculative line, made marks upon the bank about the head of the said spring. The creek was so high we could not cross conveniently. We went up the creek and crossed. When I went to Kennedy's Station and was telling John Kennedy what a fine spring I had seen on Silver Creek, and gave Kennedy direction and description of the place, and the same year I was at the same spring and saw the first two letters of John Kennedy's name upon an elm or walnut. The back water of the creek came up that near the head of the spring that we had to go round the head of the spring as it was very cany, and we could not see ten yards above the cane. It appeared from the



water and cane we had no chance of crossing. Ques. by Bozic. The spring that you were at and are now describing, is this the same spring that we are now at, that is now before my doors? Ans. Yes. I considered the spring to be in the bank of the creek from the appearance it then had.

(F, page 171) William Cradlebough, Monday, August 2, 1805, on the Middle Fork of the Kentucky River at Rock Back Encampment and adjourning from time to time to different places described in the deposition before James McCormack and William Bryant, Commissioners.

The Deposition of William Cradlebough, taken at the Rock Back Encampment the second Monday in August, on the Middle Fork of Kentucky, 1805.

William Cradlebough, in company with Thomas Brooks and John Calloway, camped at this place in the year 1780, in November or December, for several days and made a canoe at this place, which stump is now here, and on this beech is my letters thus W. C. 1780, which I then cut; also letters thus J. C. which John Calloway cut. This place is on the south side of the said Middle Fork, and nearly opposite where McWillard now lives, and I this day marked my letters on the same beech tree thus W. C. B. I never heard any other place called Rock Back Encampment. Thomas Brooks has often told me in his life time we were here together was the only time he was up here on the Middle Fork of Kentucky. The tree that stands about 4 miles above this place on the south side of this river at a buffalo lick, on a branch near the mouth marked thus T. Brooks, 1780, appears like Thomas Brooks' letters, and I do verily believe the letters were cut by him, and on the same beech tree letters cut thus J. C., which I take to be John Calloway's letters. I do not remember of seeing them cut the letters, but we were all about there often. The bottom which is about 4 miles above Williams Creek, being on the Middle Fork of Kentucky, he takes to be the same bottom where he, Brooks and Calloway did encamp and cut down several trees in the same year, but as the timber was young and not lasting wood, I cannot see my signs now, but the course of the river and the looks of the bottom looks so much like the bottom I do believe it to be the same bottom, which at the lower end of said bottom there is corner trees marked as corner trees, towit: three lynns, elm, beech and buckeye. I have here cut my letters thus W. C. B. And the deponent being on Cabin Creek, now called the Upper Twins, saith, that the creek was called in those days when T. Brooks and Calloway and himself was here Williams Creek, because he said deponent first found it when hunting, and that himself and Brooks and Calloway did build a cabin at this place, which is now called the Lower Twins, but called and known by us Cabin Creek. The cabin is rotten, but sign is in an oak tree and beech where we cut out outlets and we cut our first letters of our names which is now here present, which place is about  $\frac{3}{4}$  of a mile up said creek from the mouth which place I am confident to be the place.

Signed. WILLIAM CRADLEBOUGH.

This is to certify that agreeable to a commission from Madison Circuit Court we met at the Rock Back Encampment on the Middle Fork of Kentucky and swore William Cradlebough, to witness such things as he knew concerning several Encampments and marked trees, and we marked our letters and our names at the said Rock Back and adjourned to the tree marked T. Brooks, and the bottom where it was said to be trees fell, and to the Twins as is now





called Cabin Creek and Williams Creek, and cut our letters of our names at the different places and did everything to the best of our knowledge according to law.

August 12, 1805.

JAMES McCORMICK,

WILLIAM BRYANT.

Deposition of James McCormick, taken on the Middle Fork of the Kentucky River. In the fall of 1798 James Trabue applied to me to survey for him on the Middle Fork of the Kentucky and furnished me with several entries. One calling for a buffalo lick at the mouth of the small creek on the north side, with a tree marked thus T. Brooks, 1780, which tree and lick I seen the same fall and the marks that was on the tree appeared to be very old, or old enough to have been marked at the same date. There was several entries that called for another encampment called the Rock Back Encampment, which by the direction of William Cradlebough I found at the same time with W. C. 1780 and I. C. 1780 cut on a small beech tree, which mark also appears to be old enough for that date, which rock and tree William Cradlebough this day swore in my presence. Also the bottom I surveyed for David Trabue, with the trees fell down, was so well described by William Cradlebough and the course of the river that I verily believe it to be the same bottom. Notwithstanding the trees is rotted and gone and being present with him in search of the bottom.

12 August, 1805.

JAMES McCORMICK.

(F, page 201) John Boyle, on the Improvement John Boyle gave to John Mounce on Hay's Fork (made in 1779), Sept. 2, 1806, before William Miller and Richard Calloway, Commissioners of the Court.

I think it was in the year 1779, and in the month of May, and Hugh Seper was in company with me, when I made this improvement. In the month of June following I was here with John Mounce, Yelverton Peyton and David Miller. I gave it to John Mounce. I think he did mark some trees or sapplings. This is the same improvement I made for Black and afterwards gave to Mounce. It is about 25 or 30 steps from the mouth of the branch that we went up on our route to Boonesborough. I think there is appearance of the old improvement upon two trees. It is about  $\frac{1}{4}$  mile below the Mounce improvement or Mounce's Fork below here. This is about  $\frac{1}{2}$  mile from Kincaid. John Kincaid's improvement was in a good smart bend in the creek in a flat bottom near the creek. The branch was the conditional line between Mounce's and Kincaid's. They both marked the two first letters of their names there. Mounce's was to run up the creek and Kincaid's down for quantity. I was with Mounce when he laid in his claim and obtained a certificate. I think the land he intended to hold was from Mounce's Fork up the creek. I should think this place from the intersection of the two forks was so remarkable that a man who was formerly acquainted with it might know it again. The branch that mouths in just above this improvement and comes down through John Kincaid's improvement or plantation is the branch that we went up on our way to Boonesborough.

(F, page 202) Yelverton Peyton, on the same improvement, at the same time, and before the same Commissioners.

In June, 1779, I was in company with John Boyle, John Mounce and John Kincaid at Mounce's improvement (described in John Boyle's deposition) on the way to Boonesborough. John Boyle had made the improvement in company with Hugh Seper for James



Black, which Boyle afterwards gave to John Mounce as a favor, because there was not room between Kincaid and Black for him.

(F, page 364) Samuel Estill, Feb. 28, 1807, on William Hickman's survey of 1,525½ acres on the Kentucky River, before Commissioners William Woods and Nathan Lipscomb.

I came to Kentucky in the last half of the year 1778, or the beginning of 1779. Was acquainted with Flint Creek in February or March, '79; acquainted with Drowning Creek and Muddy Creek since February or March, '79. Drowning Creek known by me to be a place of notoriety, and was a place well known to the inhabitants of Estill's Station, Boonesborough and the settlements adjacent thereto from my earliest acquaintance in the county till the present day.

(I, pages 10 to 19) The depositions of James Bingham, John Hendricks, Stephen Noland, Yelverton Peyton, David Gentry and James Anderson were taken Sept. 16, 1811, before Commissioners Joseph Barnett, James Anderson and William M. Morrison, on the claim of Godfrey Coradon and Susannah his wife, late Susannah Shelton, widow of David Shelton, deceased, and James Shelton, Mary Shelton, and Hannah Shelton, devisees of David Shelton, deceased.

(I, page 87) Aquilla White, in 1809, on 2,040 acres of Abraham Banta, assignee of Henry French, on Muddy Creek, at the mouth of Deban Run, before John Barnett, John Crooke, Joseph Barnett and Samuel Gilbert.

I heard of this place in 1779 and got fully acquainted with it in 1780 and 1781. He speaks of Banta's cabins, Duree's cabins, and old man Duree and James Estill when he got his arm broken by the Indians at the time they (the Bantas) brought their tools, etc. I came to Kentucky in April, 1779, and moved my family out that fall to Boonesborough, and lived at McGee's Station in the years 1780 and 1781. (He speaks of Viney Fork, Bald Hills and Bald Knobs, etc.) In the year 1779, about April 13, I came to this country. Old William Calk told me those was the knobs that went by their names, Blue Lick Knob, Joe's Lick Knob, and the Red Lick Knobs.

(I, page 22) Ambrose Coffee, at the same time and place, before the same Commissioners, in the same case.

I first became acquainted with this Muddy Creek that we are now at in the year 1777, and with Deban's Run in March, 1779. Old Mr. Duree, Peter Duree, Henry Duree, Peter Cossart came out in company with myself from Boonesborough. We came up the East Fork of Otter Creek to where the trace forked. Said old Mr. Duree, we will take the right hand fork, and we followed that trace or buffalo road it was, and blazed until we fell upon the Run that we are now at. So soon as we could come to this Run, old Mr. Duree, says he, there is Deban's Run, and says he, I gave it its name. His two sons, Peter Cossart that was with him and myself, the other three said the same, and said they called it Deban's Run. In the spring of 1781, deponent and John Banta and Albert Bones came out a hunting from Boonesborough to Banta's cabins and killed some buffalos and returned to Boonesborough. These people, Durees and Cossart, were not all killed by the Indians in the year 1780, but I think Peter Duree and John Bullock and John Bullock's wife—a daughter of old man Duree—were killed in the year 1782, as well as I remember; but I kept no memorandum of it. Old Mr. Duree, I don't know when he died, but Henry



Duree and Daniel Duree were killed at the White Oak Spring in an early period. Cassart was killed at Boonesborough on an early date. Thirty-three years ago I came to Kentucky, in the year 1776, and landed at the town called Lee's Town, on the Kentucky; from thence Major Crittenden & Co. went near the head of Willis Lee's Run, waters of Elkhorn, and now known by Crittenden's Camp. There we cleared a piece of ground and planted corn in the same year, 1776, and in the fall of 1776 Major Crittenden & Co. went up the Ohio and I went to Harrodsburg, and there I continued part of that fall and the greater part of the winter; and report came that Colonel Boone was taken, from the Lower Blue Licks to Logan's Station, and to Harrodsburg the report came; and one Richard May raised a company to go to the Lower Blue Licks to see what was done. I was one of the company with Richard May. Some time in February, 1777, we arrived at Boonesborough, and there I continued till 1785 or 1786, and moved then out of Boonesborough into Bush's Settlement; stayed there a year or two; from that there were two of the Martin's built a mill on Lower Howard's Creek and there I attended that mill going upon two years, and then Colonel Solder bought her, and after he bought her I attended her near two years, and from that I moved up to the head of Spencer Creek, near old Nicholas Anderson's, and from that to State Creek, where I now live, near Myer's Mill. I knew no fields in 1781. I knowed Banta's Improvement. It was up here above the mouth of Deban's Run on the bank of Muddy Creek, and the Improvement where Peter Duree, John Bullock and John Bullock's wife were killed, on the branches of Muddy Creek. Ques. by Green Clay. When you came over the high seas were you sold in America as a servant? Who did you serve your time with? and who is there in this country that knew you in your servitude? Ans. Yes, I was sold as a servant. I served my time with John Huff, and I don't know that there is any person in this country that knew me in my servitude. (It was proved that he was sold for passage fare over the sea.)

William Buchanan got killed at Holder's defeat at the upper Blue Licks.

(I, page 113) Sept. 16, 1811, John Fluty, on the same case, before Joseph Barnett and John Crooke, Commissioners

Was acquainted with Muddy Creek where we are at in 1781.

(I, Page 122) Jesse Hodges, a lengthy deposition on the same behalf.

(I, page 191-204) Frederick Reperdam, a lengthy deposition.

(I, page 197) Henry Banta, a lengthy deposition.

(I, page 207) Thomas Warren, a lengthy deposition.

#### **Article 4—A Brief History of Albemarle County, Virginia, which Furnished many of the Early Settlers of Kentucky.**

(The facts given in this article are taken, by his permission, almost entirely from Rev. Edgar Woods' History of Albemarle.)

In the early colonial days of Virginia, settlements commenced principally on the water courses, stretching along the fertile bottoms of the James River and the shores of the Chesapeake Bay, and the tributaries thereto. After the landing at Jamestown it was more than a century before white men passed the Blue Ridge to make settlements, and when the hardy, restless first settlers did cross over,



and the news went abroad, a rapid stream came and the tide of population in the succeeding twenty years spread to the interior portions of the colony—one stream flowing westward from the seacoast and another up the Shenandoah Valley from the wilderness of Pennsylvania, which was urged on by the rage and boom of speculators.

The county of Goochland was formed in 1727, some ten years or more after Gov. George Spotswood's expedition to the Blue Ridge, and the first settlements included in the present bounds of Albemarle were then parts of Goochland and Hanover. These settlements extended along up the South Anne, the James, the Rivanna, and the Hardware, meeting others coming from the foot of the Blue Ridge made by immigrants who had come up the valley and crossed the mountain at Woods' Gap (where Michael Woods settled). The first land patents were taken out June 16, 1727, by George Hoomes (Hume) on the far side of the mountain called Chestnut, 3,100 acres, and Nicholas Merewether, 13,762 acres at the first ledge of mountains called Chestnut, including the present seat of Castle Hill. These were the first grants of the virgin soil within the present bounds of Albemarle, located in the line of the South Anne River, up which the population had been slowly creeping and increasing for a number of years. It was nearly two years later before the next patents were issued to lands on the James River. In 1730 a number were issued on the James and both sides of the Rockfish, on the Rivanna at its forks and up the north fork, on both sides of the Hardware, on the Great Mountain and the Hardware, in the forks of the James, called to this day Carter's Mountain, and on the branches of the Hardware, Rockfish and other creeks flowing into the James, and over the South West Mountain on Turkey Run. In 1731 patents were issued on the Rivanna, at the mouth of Buck Island Creek, on the west side of Carter's Mountain, on the back side of Chestnut Mountain, and along the Rivanna within the present limits of Fluvanna. In 1732 there were eight grants confined to the James and the western base of the South West Mountain, and four patents in 1733, none reaching farther west than the west bank of the Rivanna under the shadow of the South West Mountain, and thirteen grants in 1734, located mainly near the bases of the South West Mountain on the Rivanna and Mechunk. After this time there was a more rapid settlement of the county of Albemarle. In 1735 the number of patents were twenty-nine, the population was yet sparse. The whole Piedmont Region and the fertile valley were simultaneously opened and strong inducements held out to settlers and patents were taken out this year on the Green in the southern part, on the south fork of the Hardware near the cove, on the south fork of the Rivanna, on Meadow Creek, Icy Creek, Priddys and Buck Mountain Creeks; in the north on Naked, Fishing, Mountain Falls, Piney Mountain and Meadow Creeks, and in 1736 on the north fork of the Hardware in North Garden. In 1737, nineteen patents; among the patentees—Michael Woods, his son Archibald and his son-in-law William Wallace, more than 1,300 acres on Licking Hole, Mechum's River and Beaver Creek, embracing Blair Park and the present Mechum's Depot, and the same day Michael Woods purchased the 2,000 acre patent of Charles Hudson on Ivy Creek. These transactions took place at Goochland Court House and Williamsburg. It is believed that Michael Woods and his families were the first settlers in Western Albemarle, and perhaps anywhere along the east foot of the Blue





Ridge in Virginia. The first patent to lands on Moorman's River was in 1739, on the North Fork, to David Mills, 2,850 acres.

Albemarle County was established in 1744 by legislative enactment, its existence to begin the first of January, 1745; the reasons assigned for its formation was the divers inconveniences attending the upper inhabitants of Goochland on account of their great distance from the Court House and other places usually appointed for public meetings; the dividing lines were to run from the point of Fork of the James River (the mouth of the Rivanna, where Columbia now stands) N. 30 degrees E. to the Louisa line, and from the same point a direct course to Brooks' Mill; thence the same course to Appomattox River, which embraced the county of Buckingham, parts of Appomattox and Campbell and the counties of Amherst, Nelson and Fuvanna—the Blue Ridge being the western line, that portion of the present county of Albemarle north of a line running past the mouth of Iva Creek, with the course N 65 degrees W, remained in Louisa for sixteen years longer.

Albemarle was named in commemoration of the Governor General of the Colony, William Anne Keppel, second Earl of Albemarle. The organization took place the fourth Thursday of February, 1745, probably on the plantation of Mrs. Scott, near the present Scottsville, where the next court was ordered to be held: the commissioned Justices of the Peace present were Joshua Fry, Peter Jefferson, Allen Howard, William Cabell, Joseph Thompson, and Thomas Ballew. Howard and Cabell administered to Fry and Jefferson the oaths of a Justice of the Peace and of a Judge of a Court of Chancery, the Abjuration oath—renouncing allegiance to the House of Stewart, and the Test oath—affirming and receiving of the sacrament according to the Rite of the Church of England. Thereupon Fry and Jefferson administered the same oaths to the other commissioned Justices; the court was then held. William Randolph, by commission of Thomas Nelson, secretary of the council, was appointed Clerk; Joseph Thompson, Sheriff; Joshua Fry, Surveyor; Edmund Craig, King's Attorney by commission of William Gooch, Governor of the Colony, and all were duly qualified and took the oaths. The following May Benjamin Harris was sworn in as Deputy Clerk. John Harris, Constable. Andrew Wallace was appointed Surveyor for the opening of the road from the Davis Stockton Ferry to Mechem's River Ford and Archibald and Michael Woods, Jr., to assist in clearing it.

William Harris petitioned for a road from his plantation on Green Creek to the South River, that is the James, on the lower side of Ballinger's Creek. And Robert Rose, Clerk, petitioned for one from his place on Tye River to Leakes, in the neighborhood of William Harris. The hands of William Harris and others were ordered to clear a road from the Green Mountain road, near the head of Hog Creek, to the Court House road, below the Stirh's Quarter.

The Browns of Brown's Cove, for whom the cove was named, began to obtain grants in Albemarle soon after its formation. They had, also, patented large areas of land in Louisa, both before and after its establishment in 1742. Benjamin Brown and his eldest son, Benjamin, from 1747 to 1760, entered more than 6,000 acres on both sides of Doyle's River, in Albemarle County. Benjamin Brown devised to his son, Bezaleel Brown, the Bear cornfield. In a deed of 1783, conveying land north of Stony point, one of the lines passed by "the Bear Spring on the road."

The Brown family, from their early settlement, their prominent part in public affairs, the high character generally prevalent among



them, and the lasting impress they have made on the natural scenery of the county, is one of the most noted in its history. In 1805 William Jarman and Brightberry Brown undertook the construction of Brown's Turnpike, beginning at a point called Camping Rock, crossing the ridge at Brown's Gap, descending through Brown's Cove and terminating at Mechum's Depot. In 1819 James Jarman, eldest son of William Jarman, and Sarah Maupin, his wife, sold his share of the turnpike to Ira Harris.

In 1761 the territory on the south side of the James River was cut off to form the county of Buckingham. North of the James River and west of the Rockfish, from its mouth up to the mouth of the Green, thence west of line running directly to the house of Thomas Bell, continuing to the Blue Ridge, constituted the county of Amherst, and there was added to Albemarle the part of Louisa west of a line beginning at the boundary between Albemarle and Louisa on the ridge between Mechunk and Beaver Dam Swamp, and running along the ridge intersecting east course line from the Widow Cobb's plantation, thence a direct course to the Orange line opposite the plantation of Ambrose Coleman. These changes left the Court House on the extreme southern border, very inconvenient to the people of the northern section, and a new site was fixed on land purchased of Col. Richard Randolph, of Henrico, 1,000 acres, the town called and known as Charlottesville, established in 1762, named in honor of Princess Charlotte of Mecklenburg Strellitz, who had recently become Queen of England, as the wife of George III. It occupied almost the exact center of the county, in a fertile country, and a beautiful situation; a more suitable location could not have been chosen. The first sale of lots was in September, 1763, when fourteen lots were sold to seven purchasers; the next sale was in October, 1765, when twenty-three lots were disposed of, fourteen of which were at once purchased by Benj. Brown and David Ross.

Near the close of the Revolutionary War a great misfortune befell the country in the loss of the early records of the county by the wanton ravages of the British troops under Tarlton, causing a break in the records from 1748 to 1783, covering a most interesting period in the history of the county, which affects not only the county of Albemarle, but the whole country; and in 1794 a commission was appointed by the court to reinstate the lost or destroyed records. The transactions of the Commissioners were ordered to be recorded, but the result was far from making good the loss.

Tarlton's raid took place in June, 1781. The British commander, with two hundred and fifty horses, was passing Louisa at a rapid rate when espied by John Jouett, a temporary sojourner there, suspecting their object, he leaped on his horse and being familiar with the roads, he took the shortest cuts and soon left the enemy behind. Tarlton's detention at Castle Hill for breakfast was also advantageous, and meeting an acquaintance at Milton, Jouett dispatched him to Monticello to warn Mr. Jefferson, then Governor of the State, while he pressed on to Charlottesville to give the alarm, and the Legislature, which had just convened, was notified in time to adjourn and make a hurried retreat to Staunton. In a short while Tarlton and his troops entered the town; though disappointed, they remained a part of two days, and it is said destroyed 1,000 fire locks, 400 barrels of powder and a considerable quantity of clothing and tobacco; but the greatest loss, as well as the most useless waste, was the destruction of the public records.

In the diary of Thomas Lewis, 1746, he describes his journey to Orange County to join the surveyors to run the line between



the Northern Neck and the rest of the colony, wherein he states that he crossed from Augusta at Woods' Gap and stopped with Michael Woods both on his departure and return.

As late as near the close of the Revolution, when Rockfish Gap was much used, the prisoners of the convention army were taken across the Blue Ridge at Woods' Gap. The Three Notched Road was the dividing line between the parishes of Fredericksville and St. Anne's.

The globe of St. Anne's was bought of William Harris in 1751 by Sam'l Jordon and Patrick Napier, church wardens of the parish.

The first Baptist Church of the county was organized in January, 1773, in Lewis Meeting House, which stood on old David Lewis' place, on the elevated ground south of the Staunton road, with a membership of forty-eight. It was several years without a pastor, but was occasionally supplied by such ministers as John Waller, Elijah Craig and Lewis Craig. It was variously called "Albemarle," "Buck Mountain" and "Chestnut Grove." Andrew Tribble was chosen her pastor in 1777 and was ordained by Elder Lewis Craig and others. He purchased a farm of one hundred and seventy-five acres a short distance below the D. S. Tavern, which he sold in 1785. He performed his pastoral duties till the time that he emigrated to Madison County, Kentucky, in about 1783. He became a noted pioneer preacher in Madison and adjoining counties of Kentucky. He preached to Howard's Creek (Providence) Church, in Clark County, during the great spiritual two years' revival which commenced there shortly after the church had been organized and the church house erected, in 1787, and was minister to Dreaming Creek (Mr. Nebo), Tates Creek and other churches in Madison county.

William Woods, distinguished as "Baptist Billy," was ordained a minister of the Gospel at Lewis Meeting House in 1780, by Elders Andrew Tribble and Benjamin Burgher, and became the pastor after the work of Elder Tribble ceased.

One hundred and forty pounds of tobacco were allowed for the scalp of an old wolf, and when tobacco ceased to be a medium of exchange, \$6 and \$12 were given as premiums, and scalps were reported in large numbers and continued for many subsequent years. The last on record, Isaac W. Garth was awarded \$12 for killing an old wolf. The names appearing most frequently in this connection were Jonathan Barksdale, Samuel Jameson, William Ramsay and Ryland Rodes.

White Hall was an election precinct which went under the successive names of "Glenn's Store," "William Maupin's Store," "Maupin's Tavern," "Miller's Tavern," and "Shumate's Tavern," till given its present name about 1835.

The present location of the Barrack's Road, immediately west of Charlottesville, was fixed about the beginning of the 18th century. A contention respecting it arose between Isaac Miller and John Carr, Clerk of the District Court, owners of the adjoining lands. After several views and reports it was finally determined according to Mr. Miller's ideas, whose residence at the time was at Rose Valley, near the house of Mason Gordon.

Miller's School House stood on Meechum's River in 1781.

In 1803 Isaac Miller was one of the Commissioners appointed to draw up a plan for a new Court House and to solicit bids for its erection.

Under General Orders from England Lord Dunmore had, on the night of April 20, 1775, clandestinely removed from the magazine



in Williamsburg all the powder of the colony. The alarm spread rapidly throughout the province and the people flew to arms. Seven hundred men assembled at Fredericksburg, but receiving assurance that the powder would be restored were disbanded. And the people of Albemarle County were not slow, but promptly acted and on the 2nd of May, 1775, eighteen volunteers, under Captain Charles Lewis, marched to Williamsburg to demand of Lord Dunmore satisfaction; and shortly after their return twenty-seven volunteers, under Lieutenant George Gilmer, 11th July, 1775, marched to Williamsburg on a similar mission.

Theodoric Bland, who was fourth in descent from Pocahontas through his grandmother, Jane Rolfe, at the outbreak of the Revolution enlisted in the contest and bore an active part throughout the war. He was one of a score of men who removed from Lord Dunmore's palace the arms and ammunition which that nobleman had abstracted from the public arsenal. Soon after, Bland published a series of bitterly indignant letters against the Governor under the signature of "Cassius." He was made Captain of the first troop of Virginia cavalry, but when six companies had been enrolled he became Lieutenant Colonel, with which rank he joined the main army in 1777. He was a citizen of Prince George County, but died in New York in 1790.

In 1818 William Harris and Henry T. Harris were Commissioners of Education.

In 1828 Dr. Harris was agent for the Albemarle Bible Society.

Soldiers of Albemarle, the 1st Virginia, were in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, Guilford Court House, Ninety-six and Eutaw Springs. The 14th Virginia, under Col. Charles Lewis, was in the battles of Long Bridge, King's Mountain, Ninety-six, Brandywine, Germantown and Monmouth. The 16th Virginia was in the battles of Guilford Court House, Eutaw Springs and Yorktown.

The statute guaranteeing religious freedom having been enacted, the old law requiring all marriages to be solemnized by ministers of the established church was abolished and the courts authorized to license ministers of all denominations to perform the marriage ceremony. Under the new law William Irvine, a Presbyterian minister, was licensed in 1784; Matthew Maury, Episcopalian, William Woods, Benjamin Burgher, and Martin Dawson, Baptists, in 1785. The first Methodist minister receiving such license was Arhanasias Thomas, who lived near the present site of Crozet, in 1793.

The convention which met July 17, 1775, following the second march to Williamsburg, to provide for soldiers, etc., formed sixteen districts in the colony. Albemarle was placed in the district with Buckingham, Amherst and East Augusta. The committee of this district met Sept. 8, 1775, at the house of James Woods, in Amherst; present from Albemarle, Charles Lewis and George Gilmer; from Amherst, William Cabell, John and Hugh Rose; from Buckingham, John Nicholas, Charles Patterson and John Cabell; and from Augusta, Sampson Matthews, Alexander McClannahan, and Samuel McDowell. Thomas Jefferson was the other delegate from Albemarle, but was absent attending the Continental Congress, of which he had been appointed a member the previous June.—History of Albemarle by Rev. Edgar Woods.





**Article 4—A Brief History of Culpeper County, Virginia, whence Came Some of Our Ancestors. The Old Home of Kavanaugh, Duncan, Browning, Yancey, Covington, Phelps, Deatherage, etc.**

The territory of Culpeper originally embraced what is now Culpeper, Madison and Rappahannock, and was the subject matter of a protracted controversy, involving the title to several million acres of land. All the land within the heads of Tappahannock (or Rappahannock) and Quivough (or Potomac), the courses of those rivers and the bay of Chesapayook, etc., was granted at different times by King Charles I and II to Lord Hopton, the Earl of St. Albans, and others, and subsequently by King James to Lord Culpeper, who had purchased the rights of the other parties. Thomas the Fifth Lord Fairfax, had married Catherine, the daughter of Lord Culpeper, and become the proprietor of this princely domain, commonly known as the Northern Neck. In 1705 Gov. Norr, of Virginia, in the name of the King, granted 1,520 acres of land to Henry Beverley, in the forks of the N. and S. branches of the Rappahannock. Robert Carter, known as King Carter, Fairfax's agent, objected to the grant as being within the limits of Lord Fairfax's grant. Virginia's Governor and Council appointed Commissioners to meet Fairfax's commissioners and survey the rivers and report whether the south (the Ripidan) or the north branch of the Rappahannock was the chief stream. In 1706 the commissioners jointly reported that the streams seemed to be of equal magnitude.

In 1733 Fairfax complained to the King that patents had been granted in the name of the Crown in the disputed territory. Other commissioners were appointed by the Governor and Council of Virginia, and for Fairfax, to survey and measure the S. branch (the Rapidan) from the fork to the head spring and return an exact map of same, and describe all the tributaries. The King's commissioners met at Williamsburg Aug. 3, 1736. The commissioners of the Crown and of Fairfax made their report Dec. 14, 1736, to the Council for plantation affairs; Lord Fairfax took the report of his commissioners to England and had the matter referred to the Lords of Trade, to report all the facts and their opinion to the Lords of the Committee of Council. The Council for Plantation affairs, the 6th of April, 1745, confirmed the report, and afterwards by the Lords and the King, who ordered the appointment of commissioners to run and mark the dividing line. This was done in 1746, and made the branch of the Rapid Anne, called the Conway, the head stream of the Rappahannock, and the southern boundary of the Northern Neck—thus confirming to Lord Culpeper the original county of Culpeper or to the proprietor of Lord Fairfax.

Fairfax was the first town, established by act of assembly in 1759, since changed to Culpeper.

Culpeper was named in honor of Thomas Lord Culpeper, Governor of Virginia 1680-3, was formed in 1748 from Orange County - Orange was taken from Spotsylvania, which had been cut from Essex.

On October 21, 1765, the sixteen Justices of the Peace for Culpeper County drew up and signed a protest to Gov. Fauquier against the imposition of the stamp act, emphasizing their protest by resigning their commissions, and same was recorded in Deed Book L, page 138, by Roger Dixon, the first Clerk of the Court of the County.



The present limits of the county comprise an average length of twenty miles, with a breadth of about eighteen miles, drained by the Rappahannock and its branches along the northeast and the Rapid Anne and its branches along the southeast and southwest boundaries. The Great Southern Railway runs through the county.

Culpeper minute men distinguished themselves in the Revolution. The brilliant John Randolph, of Roanoke, in the U. S. Senate, said: "They were raised in a minute, armed in a minute, marched in a minute, fought in a minute, and vanquished in a minute."

The earliest County Court held for Culpeper, as shown by the Deed Book (the first Minute Book having been lost) was 18th of May, 1749.

Brandy Station was the great battle ground between the cavalry of the armies of Northern Virginia and of the Potomac during the war between the States. It was the scene of quite a number of pitched battles, in which thousands of cavalymen met in deadly conflict.

Other engagements in the county were the battle of Cedar Run and minor ones, the battles of near Culpeper C. H., July 12, 1862; Brandy Station, Aug. 20, 1862; Kelley's Ford, Aug. 21, 1862; and March 17, 1863; Rappahannock's Station, Kelley's Ford and Brandy Station, Aug. 1-3, 1863, and Kelley's Ford, Nov. 7, 1863.

(From Dr. Slaughter's Notes on Culpeper, by R. T. Green, by the kind, courteous permission of Mr. Green.)





# Article 5—Genealogical Table.

"A"

- 1 Elizabeth Miller, 1732—, See Chap. 3, Sec. 1.
- 2 Robert Miller, 1734, m Margaret Maupin (6), See Chap. 4.
- 3 Thos. Miller, 1736, See Chap. 3, Sec. 4.
- 4 Ann Miller, 1739, See Chap. 3, Sec. 5.
- 5 Margaret Miller, 1742, See Chap. 3, Sec. 6.
- 6 Col. John Miller, 1750—Jane Dulaney, See Chap. 14.

"B"

- 1 Daniel Miller, m Susannah Woods (C), See Chap. 5.
- 2 John Miller, See Chap. 4, Sec. 2.
- 3 Thos. Miller, See Chap. 4, Sec. 3.
- 4 Ann Miller, m Mr. Neale, See Chap. 4, Sec. 4.
- 5 Elizabeth Miller, m Mr. Snell, See Chap. 4, Sec. 5.
- 6 See Sallie Miller, m Jennings Maupin, See Chap. 4, Sec. 6.
- 7 Polly Miller, m Mr. Thorne, See Chap. 4, Sec. 7.
- 8 Jennie Miller, m Mr. Burke, See Chap. 4, Sec. 8.
- 9 Susannah Miller, m Mr. Begla, See Chap. 4, Sec. 9.

"C"

- 1 Polly Miller, 1794-1795.
- 2 Robert Miller, m (1) Sarah Murrell, (2) Mary Craig, (3) Betsy Settle, nee Griffin.
- 3 Gen. John Waller, m Elizabeth J. Goodloe.
- 4 M. J. Jas. Miller, m Frances Harris.
- 5 Elizabeth Miller, 1802-1803.
- 6 Susannah Miller, m (1) Stanton Hanna, (2) Elder Allen Embury.
- 7 Margaret Miller, m Edmund L. Shackelford.
- 8 Malinda Miller, m John H. Shackelford.
- 9 Col. Thomas W. Miller, m Mary Jane Hocker.
- 10 Col. Chris. Irvine Miller — Talitha Harris.

"D"

- 1 Sarah Wallace, m Stanton H. Thorpe.
- 2 Robt. Daniel, m Susan J. Barnett.
- 3 James Chris. m Mrs. Eliz. S. Rayner.
- 4 John Thomas, m Annie Elkin.
- 5 A son, died in infancy.
- 6 Chris. Irvine, m Sarah Snett.
- 7 Susannah Woods, m (1) Thomas R. Hanna, (2) A. S. Hise.
- 8 Wm. H., m Katherine Oldham.
- 9 Mary Eliza, m John W. Rupert.
- 10 Michael Woods, m Ella Hogan.
- 11 Elizabeth Frances, m Junius B. Park.

Robert Miller, Sr.  
of Virginia  
about 1700—17—

1821

Robert Miller, Jr.,  
of Orange  
1734—1806

1753

Daniel Miller .....  
1764—1811

C

1733

Christopher Irvine Miller.....  
1813—1878

D

Talitha Harris  
1815—1882  
See Table Part 3.

(See Table Part 3)  
Robert Miller  
m 1804  
1804—1884

Gabriel Maupin  
From France to England,  
from England to Vir-  
ginia about 1700,  
16—, -1720

Marie Spencer.....  
Earl Spencer.

Ann Lynn

Daniel Maupin .....  
French Immigrant,  
1628—1788

Margaret Via

Margaret Maupin .....  
17—, -18—  
See Table Part 5.



**Article 6—Early Marriages in Madison County, Kentucky, gleaned  
from the First Marriage Register of the County Court.**

- Miller, Margaret—Wm. Clark, Dec. 11, 1787.  
 Miller, Andrew—Margaret Graham, July 14, 1791.  
 Miller, Elizabeth—Robert Alcorn, January 30, 1791.  
 Miller, William—Charity King, October 20, 1795.  
 Miller, Elizabeth—George Shelton, November 21, 1795.  
 Miller, Ann—John Reid, April 18, 1796.  
 Miller, Isabella—Alex. Adams, July 27, 1797.  
 Miller, Nancy—James Shield, June 1, 1797.  
 Miller, George—Sally Eates, June 7, 1798.  
 Miller, Robert—Sally Estill, June 12, 1798.  
 Miller, Elizabeth—Wm. Kavanaugh, June 13, 1798.  
 Miller, Charity—James Hawkins, April 5, 1799.  
 Miller, Thomas—Sally Adams, March 25, 1802.  
 Miller, Polly—Ambrose Wallen, January 3, 1800.  
 Miller, Thomas—Anna Woods, July 29, 1806.  
 Miller, John—Polly Brown, February 9, 1804.  
 Miller, William—Hannah Lackey, June 19, 1804.  
 Miller, Michael—Polly Jones, October 20, 1807.  
 Miller, Dulancy—Statilda Goggin, May 8, 1810.  
 Miller, Anna—David Hopper, January 20, 1811.  
 Miller, John H.—Patsey I. Field, August 12, 1834.  
 Miller, Wm. G.—Julia Ann Miller, July 1, 1834.  
 Miller, Julia Ann—Wm. G. Miller, July 1, 1834.  
 Miller, Samuel—Sarah Ballard, October 14, 1835.  
 Miller, Stephen—Georgia Ann Watts, July 22, 1835.  
 Miller, Alzira—Richard Gentry, Jr., August 18, 1836.  
 Miller, Will B.—Minerva Barnes, September 4, 1837.  
 Miller, Thomas—Patience West, February 20, 1812.  
 Miller, Fannie—Wm. Watts, December 22, 1812.  
 Miller, Virginia—Thomas Land, February 14, 1814.  
 Miller, Jacob—Synthiana Turner, November 19, 1816.  
 Miller, Charity—Elias Gully, May 8, 1817.  
 Miller, William—Betsy Goin, November 30, 1820.  
 Miller, Susannah—Stanton Hume, October 30, 1821.  
 Miller, James—Frances M. Harris, July 24, 1823.  
 Miller, William—Malinda Jones, December 23, 1824.  
 Miller, Samuel—Susannah Jones, August 12, 1824.  
 Miller, James P.—Emily Rucker, July 13, 1826.  
 Miller, Margaret—Edmund L. Shackelford, February 9, 1826.  
 Miller, Wiley—Lucinda Todd, November 13, 1828.  
 Miller, John—Elizabeth Goodloe, April 22, 1830.  
 Miller, Malinda—John H. Shackelford, December 16, 1830.  
 Miller, Cynthia—James Pargos, September 20, 1832.  
 Miller, John G.—Elizabeth Watts, May 21, 1833.  
 Miller, Miriam—John Heathman, June 24, 1833.  
 Miller, Andrew K.—Elizabeth B. Holloway, October 18, 1832.  
 Miller, Sally Ann—Solon Harris, July 25, 1837.  
 Miller, Elizabeth—Obed D. Hale, September 2, 1839.  
 Miller, Wm. M.—Mary Jane Patterson, April 2, 1839.  
 Miller, Tdne—Wm. Hill, April 6, 1843.  
 Miller, Sarah Ann—Samuel C. Ware, February 29, 1839.  
 Miller, Amanda M.—Stephen Noland, September 24, 1839.  
 Miller, Mary A. E.—Sidney W. Harris, April 4, 1844.





Miller, Nancy Ann—William Stevens, Nov. 7, 1844.  
 Miller, Stephen B.—Elizabeth Stevenson, Aug. 15, 1846.  
 Miller, Ann M.—James R. Williams, Jan. 10, 1849.  
 Miller, Harriet—Killion Berry, July 13, 1848.  
 Miller James—Kancy Jett, Oct. 2, 1806.  
 Miller, John—Sallie Ann Phillips, August 1, 1855.  
 Miller, Alfred—Minerva Jane Bibb, April 19, 1846.  
 Miller, Thos. W.—Mary Jane Hocker, June 1, 1841.  
 Miller, Chas. Irvine—Tolika Morris, September 1, 1836.  
 Miller, Caledonia—Ulm O. Chenault, May 1, 1856.  
 John D. Miller—Eliza Embry, October 23, 1828.

**Article 7—Some Miscellaneous Marriages in Madison County, Connected with the families:**

Arvine, Sallie—John Hill, November 3, 1853.  
 Arvine, A. J.—Sallie Ann Richardson, September 6, 1849.  
 Arvine, John C.—Mary Richardson, October 23, 1852.  
 Arvine, Nathan—Melina Ricardson, December 31, 1837.  
 Arvine, Wm.—Sally Ann Oldham, February 13, 1845.  
 Arvine, Jamison—Sally Ann Holeman, October 4, 1842.

Ballard, John P.—Jany J. P. A. S. D. Karr, November 26, 1833.  
 Ballard, Michael Wallace—Elizabeth Hockersmith, March 12, 1835.

Ballard, John Powers—Jane Wallace Jarman, May 7, 1835.  
 Baliard, Palestine P.—Mary Ann Francis, April 16, 1840.  
 Ballard, Tiberius B.—Martha Jane Heatherly, June 18, 1840.  
 Barnes, Sidney—Lucinda Moberly, November 9, 1854.  
 Blythe, James—Jane Harris White, October 15, 1834.

Chenault, Nancy—Alex. Tribble, October 26, 1843.  
 Chenault, Nancy—John W. Hugueley, Jr., August 30, 1843.  
 Chenault, David—Patsy Tribble, January 31, 1850.  
 Chenault, Wm. O.—Caledonia Miller, May 11, 1856.  
 Chenault, Emily C.—James F. Quisenberry, October 14, 1847.  
 Chenault, Mrs. Ann—Wm. R. Letcher, October 2, 1850.  
 Chenault, Elviru—Wm. Shearer, December 23, 1851.  
 Chenault, David A.—Sarah A. Smith, June 4, 1851.  
 Chenault, Elizabeth F.—Joseph Brinker, July 12, 1855.  
 Chenault, Susannah—David Oldham, February 8, 1837.  
 Chenault, Elizabeth—Samuel Bennett, December 11, 1834.  
 Chenault, Mattie—Talitha Harris, October 30, 1833.  
 Chenault, Josiah P.—Noreissa Oldham, October 29, 1833.  
 Chenault, Harvey—Anna Douglas, March 30, 1826.  
 Chenault, Nancy—Samuel B. Taylor, March 15, 1827.  
 Chenault, David—Louisa Quisenberry, October 25, 1827.  
 Chenault, Alaker—Lynia McRoberts, November 17, 1835.  
 Chenault, Anderson—Nancy Harris, August 3, 1837.  
 Chenault, Mary B.—Elias Burgin, December 5, 1839.

Cobb, James—Lucinda Hamilton, February 22, 1831.  
 Cobb, Matilda—John Owen, January 15, 1838.  
 Cobb, Samuel—Permillia Ann Park, February 14, 1838.  
 Cobb, Richard—Minerva Park, February 8, 1842.



Cobb, Jesse—Eliza Park, November 1, 1842.  
Cobb, Jesse—Tabitha Park, Feb. 14, 1850.

Collins, Paulina—Richard Davis, March 16, 1826.  
Collins, Elizabeth—Robert D. Kidd, October 8, 1832.  
Collins, Mariam F.—Robert Yates, August 1, 1844.  
Collins, Milly—Robert M. Watts, March 28, 1845.  
Collins, Patsey—George W. Park, November 16, 1848.

Covington, Milton—Pauline Dillingham, January 22, 1833.  
Covington, Milly—Benj. Simpson, November 3, 1836.  
Covington, Jephtha—Sally Ann Crews, October 31, 1839.  
Covington, Jephtha M.—Mary Scudder, May 26, 1842.  
Covington, Robert—Amy Berk, May 15, 1843.

Dudley, Nancy—Allen Embry, October 22, 1841.  
Dudley, Ambrose F.—Nancy Moberley, September 4, 1827.

Dulaney, Wm.—Pernelia Yates, December 9, 1830.

Duncan, Sarah—Talton Embry, January 29, 1829.  
Duncan, Emily—Harry Goodloe, November 29, 1831.  
Duncan, Miranda—Frances Barnett, September 26, 1844.  
Duncan, Geo. W.—Mary Ann White, February 18, 1847.  
Duncan, Mary—Joseph C. Straughn, September 21, 1848.  
Duncan, Geo. H.—Matilda Boyd, June 28, 1855.  
Duncan, Caroline—Shelton Harris, April 19, 1849.

Embry, Lucilla—Francis M. Hampton, September 14, 1852.

Estill, John—Ann Sullinger, June 20, 1839.  
Estill, Peter W.—Sallie Cochran, October 7, 1852.

Gilbert, Rhoda A.—Benj. N. Webster, November 17, 1846.

Goodloe, David S.—Sallie Ann Smith, December 3, 1825.  
Goodloe, Arch'd W.—Maria Ann Estill, August 23, 1825.  
Goodloe, Octavius—Olivia Duncan Duncan, June 1, 1837.  
Goodloe, Harry—Emily Duncan, November 29, 1831.  
Goodloe, Lucy Ann—David P. Hart, June 7, 1838.  
Goodloe, Sallie—Curren C. Smith, July 5, 1854.  
Goodloe, Olivia—Richard P. Gregory, November 9, 1854.

Gordon, Willis—Mary C. Broadus, October 31, 1833.  
Gordon, Jefferson—Elizira Harris, July 18, 1827.  
Gordon, William—Parabee Woods, March 4, 1841.

Hocker, Elvira—George W. Broadus, December 11, 1828.  
Hocker, Joseph—Elizira Brassfield, January 5, 1832.  
Hocker, Wm. K.—Virginia F. Brown, November 5, 1846.  
Hocker, Maria—Josiah Lipscomb, October 7, 1853.

Holman, James M.—Fannie Newby, November 21, 1839.  
Holman, Paulina—John Bowling, January 11, 1837.  
Holman, Ferialia—David Gordon, January 2, 1834.  
Holman, Nancy—Greuberry Harvey, February 6, 1845.  
Holman, Sally Ann—Jameson Arvine, October 4, 1842.



- Holman, Nancy J.—Allen Tudor, March 8, 1849.  
 Holman, Minerva—Wm. Pullins, November 30, 1848.  
 Holman, Helen—Wm. S. Arkison, May 2, 1850.  
 Holman, Nancy—Haman Million, September 28, 1852.  
 Holman, Elizabeth—Wm. S. Million, October 18, 1853.
- Hume, Susan E.—Zacheus Taylor, December 13, 1830.  
 Hume, Amanda Malvina—John Challis, May 24, 1838.  
 Hume, Martha—Frederick Heatt, March 29, 1840.  
 Hume, Louisa F.—John Park, November 5, 1840.  
 Hume, Elizabeth—Wm. Duncan, December 22, 1840.  
 Hume, Susan Jane—John H. Embry, January 9, 1850.
- Irvine, Sarah L.—Addison White, September 4, 1841.  
 Irvine, Wm. M.—Elizabeth S. Irvine, November 3, 1846.  
 Irvine, Elizabeth S.—Wm. M. Irvine, November 3, 1846.  
 Irvine, Thomas H.—Mary Ann Williams, September 20, 1832.
- Jarman, Edward—Lucinda Turner, March 11, 1839.  
 Jarman, Sarah—John Crutchfield, August 17, 1826.  
 Jarman, Sallie—Thomas Price, December 16, 1828.  
 Jarman, Eliza—Solomon Park, September 23, 1829.  
 Jarman, Mary Ann—Silas Cothran, October 21, 1830.  
 Jarman, Sallie W.—Martin G. Cornelison, January 7, 1832.  
 Jarman, Jane Wallace—John Powers Ballard, May 7, 1835.  
 Jarman, William—Amanda Clark, October 22, 1835.  
 Jarman, Lavinia Elizabeth—Fountain Maupin, Sept. 9, 1837.  
 Jarman, Mrs. Sarah—Thomas Goodman, October 12, 1837.  
 Jarman, Verona—Thomas Smith, December 14, 1837.  
 Jarman, John—Agnes Weatherhead, March 21, 1838.  
 Jarman, Polly P.—Greenville Hubbard, Sept. 29, 1836.  
 Jarman, Virginia M.—Wm. B. Kidd, May 21, 1846.  
 Jarman, Elizabeth—James Dowden, January 13, 1848.  
 Jarman, Sidney S.—Mary Smith, December 18, 1849.  
 Jarman, Eliza W.—Thomas C. Oder, May 24, 1853.  
 Jarman, Andrew W.—Amelia West, January 15, 1855.
- Lacey, Samuel M.—Susan Watts, April 26, 1832.  
 Lackey, Samuel—Hannah White, March 12, 1835.  
 Lackey, Eliza Ann—Beverley Broadbuss, May 31, 1838.  
 Lackey, Wm. M.—Martha Ann Hocker, December 8, 1837.  
 Lackey, Jane—Thomas W. Ballew, February 10, 1848.  
 Lackey, Dulaney M.—Eliza Goodloe, August 23, 1853.
- McCreery, Ed. R.—Sabina Bennett, November 15, 1832.
- McDowell, Samuel—Martha Hawkins, June 26, 1828.
- Martin, Sarah—Athenasius Thomas, November 21, 1826.  
 Martin, Minnie—Thomas Cox, November 21, 1826.  
 Martin, Sarah—James Black, December 10, 1829.  
 Martin, Elizabeth—David Black, May 1, 1833.  
 Martin, Sallie—David Hendren, September 12, 1833.  
 Martin, Winfred Ann—James Black, March 29, 1836.  
 Martin, Aaron—Sallie Sims, April 25, 1839.  
 Martin, Liberty B.—Elizabeth Cox, April 30, 1840.  
 Martin, Richard G.—Susan Jones, September 15, 1840.



- Martin, Mahala--Ezekiel Cox, March 29, 1833.  
 Martin, Sarah H.--Lamentation Bush, August 4, 1836.  
 Martin, Minerva--Albert A. Curtis, February 3, 1845.  
 Martin, Margaret--James W. Cochran, March 22, 1853.  
 Martin, Lucy--James A. Ballard, August 11, 1853.
- Mize, Mrs. Mariam--Thomas H. Blakemore, March 27, 1851.
- Moberley, Wm. J.--Dianna J. Field, December 21, 1839.  
 Moberley, Thos. S.--Nancy Lipscomb, March 5, 1844.
- Park, Ann Eliza--Joseph O. Scrivner, December 21, 1848.  
 Park, Milly--James A. Wagers, November 1, 1855.
- Richardson, Melina--Nathan Arvine, December 21, 1837.  
 Richardson, Robert--Lavinia Moberley, February 1, 1849.  
 Richardson, Sallie Ann--A. J. Arvine, September 6, 1849.  
 Richardson, Dudley--Ann Eliza Pearson, August 26, 1847.  
 Richardson, Mary--John C. Arvine, December 23, 1852.  
 Richardson, Samuel H.--Elizabeth Park, February 10, 1853.
- Rodes, Eliza--Robert H. Stone, May 1, 1844.  
 Rodes, Sallie--John Watson, November 14, 1844.  
 Rodes, Isabella Amelia--John M. McDowell, Dec. 22, 1852.
- Sims, Abrani--Gracey Roberts, April 27, 1826.  
 Sims, Samuel--Patsey Burroughs, September 24, 1829.  
 Sims, Francis--Elizabeth Ellison, January 29, 1835.  
 Sims, Sallie--Arona Martin, April 25, 1839.  
 Sims, Amanda--Jacob White, December 16, 1839.  
 Sims, Sallie Ann--Henson Cox, November 25, 1852.
- Stone, Matilda R.--Arch'd W. Turner, November 29, 1827.  
 Stone, Thomas M.--Elizabeth McClannahan, Aug. 25, 1829.  
 Stone, Carlisle--Owen W. Walker, December 30, 1830.  
 Stone, Martha J.--Nathan W. Wilson, September 7, 1836.
- Tevis, Nancy--Wm. E. Wilkerson, December 23, 1845.
- Thorpe, Thomas--Elizabeth Baxter, November 24, 1818.  
 Thorpe, Eliza--Abraham Banta, December 27, 1825.  
 Thorpe, Basil L.--Anna Bellomy, February 2, 1830.  
 Thorpe, Eleanor--James W. Smith, August 25, 1818.  
 Thorpe, Mahala--Wm. Banta, December 19, 1822.
- Watts, Margaret--Austin Boulevare, January 16, 1838.  
 Watts, Willis--Frances W. Quinn, October 28, 1837.  
 Watts, John M.--Amelia Gibbs, June 28, 1839.  
 Watts, Robert M.--Milly Collins, March 28, 1845.  
 Watts, George--Jemima Morrison, January 21, 1846.  
 Watts, Wm. G.--Sallie G. Collins, February 13, 1850.  
 Watts, Susan--Samuel M. Lackey, April 26, 1832.  
 Watts, Georgia Ann--Stephen Miller, July 23, 1835.  
 Watts, Elizabeth Jane--John G. Miller, March 21, 1833.
- Williams, Mary Ann--Thos. H. Irvine, September 20, 1832.  
 Williams, Elizabeth--John Woods Barclay, Feb. 12, 1846.





**Article 8—Items Connecting the Miller Name with Events.**

The histories of our country give many interesting accounts of the pioneer periods of Kentucky, and in many of the events of that period the Miller name was represented, and took active part, and the old archives of the State and Counties thereof show the part they played in the formation and development of our country, and the making of the laws and societies of same.

Here follows some little history with which the name, Miller, is connected, that will be interesting to many, and shows—to some extent—the important events in which the Millers took part.

(From Collins' and other histories and Court Records)

**THE MILLER COMPANY.**

Section 1. In the spring of 1775, William Miller, John Miller, and twelve other gentlemen came in canoes down the Ohio River, and up the Licking to the Lower Blue Licks, where they were joined by Hinkson's company. Each party sent out men who explored and examined the country, and reported at the Blue Licks. From whence they traveled the Main Buffalo Trace towards the point where the City of Lexington now is, till reaching a trace turning West, where the Hinkson Company departed. The Miller party camped on Miller's Run at the crossing of the Lower Limestone, or Ruddell's Road, and went over the country and selected lands for the improvement, and divided same by lot. (Collins' Ky. Hist.)

**JOHN MILLER.**

Section 2. In 1784, John Miller settled about one mile from Hinkson Creek, towards Blue Lick, and one mile North-east of what is now Millersburg—then known as Miller's Station. Millersburg was established in 1817, and named for this John Miller.

The Millersburg Seminary was established there in 1852, by Rev. John Miller, M. D. (Collins Ky. Hist.)

**COL. JOHN MILLER.**

Section 3. In the fall of 1784 Col. John Miller left his home and friends in Albemarle and came to Kentucky, at that time a part of Virginia, and settled in the cane on the head waters of Otter Creek, in Madison county, the very spot where the city of Richmond is, and acquired property there, which he improved, building the first house at the place. He was among the first magistrates of the county by commission from His Excellency, Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia. The town of Richmond was laid off "beginning at" John Miller's fodder house, and the Legislature authorizing the removal of the county seat from Milford to Richmond, directed the Court to adjourn to "John Miller's barn."

**COL. NICHOLIS MILLER.**

Section 4. In Hardin County, Col. Nicholis Miller, Dan Vertrees and others, went one day in pursuit of a marauding band of Indians, came suddenly upon them when a desperate fight ensued. At the first shot Vertrees fell, another was siezed by a powerful savage, who wrenched the gun from his hands, and was in the act



of tomahawking him, when Miller quickly killed the indian, causing the other marauders to flee in confusion. (Collins' Ky. Hist.)

#### HENRY MILLER AND CHRISTOPHER MILLER

Section 5. History relates that in June, 1794, from his headquarters at Fort Greenville, Ohio, General Wayne (Mad Anthony) dispatched a company of his men, among whom was one Henry Miller, with orders to bring into camp an Indian as a prisoner to be questioned as to the enemy's intention. Henry Miller had been raised among the Indians, having been captured in his youth, with his younger brother, Christopher Miller, and adopted into their tribe—the younger brother still remained with the savages. Pressing on cautiously into the Indian country they finally found a camp on the Anglatze River of three Indians—situated on a high, open piece of ground—the only shelter near was a large newly fallen tree, the top thereof full of leaves—going round to the rear of the camp, they went on their all fours, sheltered by the tree top, to within about sixty yards of the camp. The Indians were busy cooking meat, making merry antics, and having a big time, unaware of danger. One of the white party, a perfect athlete, was to capture one Indian, while Miller and another comrade were to manage the other two. Two of the Indians being quickly slain, the other Indian fled down the river bank, turned suddenly and sprang off the bluff into the water to cross. The river bottom was of soft mud, and the Indian sank down half way up his body; before he could get out one of the men (McClellan) was upon him threatening to kill him unless he threw up his hands and surrendered, and he did surrender. After washing the mud and paint off of him he was found to be a white man. He refused to speak or give an account of himself. He was tied on a horse and the party, with their prisoner, set out for headquarters, Henry Miller riding along by his side, and in the Indian language tried to engage him in conversation. At length it flashed across Henry Miller's mind that he might be his long lost brother, and he called him by his brother's Indian name, which surprised the prisoner, and with an eager look he asked how he knew his name—the mystery was then and there solved—they were brothers. Providence had spared him, while his savage companions were slain. Arriving at the fort, the prisoner was put in the guard-house, refusing to give up his Indian habits—in taste and manners he was an Indian. Days went by before he quit his sulkiness and reserve and talked with any freedom. At last, on promise of release, he agreed to give up his savage life and join Wayne's army. He kept his faith, and became as trusty as his brother Henry in his new relation of life. (Collins Ky. Hist.)

#### CHRISTOPHER MILLER, OF HARDIN COUNTY.

Section 6. He was taken prisoner by the Indians in 1783, when about fifteen years of age, and remained a prisoner among them (an Indian by adoption and mode of life) for eleven years. In 1794, he was taken from them as narrated in Section 5, and immediately entered into the service under General Wayne, going into the environs of the Indian towns, taking prisoners from them and bringing them to his general. It became necessary to send another flag of peace to the enemy—several having been sent and none returned. The eyes of the officers were centered on Miller. He was approached by General Wayne and given the assurance that



if he would undertake the task, and should succeed, he should receive from the government an independent fortune. The arrangement was made and Miller as ambassador set out on his perilous mission— anxious eyes followed him, but with scarcely a gleam of hope that he would ever return.

Two years before Col. Hardin and Maj. Truman had gone on a similar errand of peace, but never returned, their lives paying the forfeit of a misplaced confidence. But Miller performed his undertaking—effected the object of his mission and returned safely. Peace was concluded. Time went on, General Wayne died, and Miller was forgotten. Once he applied to Congress, but for want of sufficient proof of his extraordinary service Congress made him no allowance.

On January 13, 1819, a quarter of a century after the service had been rendered and when he (Miller) was the acting representative from Hardin County, the Legislature of Kentucky unanimously adopted a resolution setting forth the facts as herein related, as within the personal knowledge of several members of that body, and appealing to Congress to make a liberal provision for Christopher Miller, to whom they conceived the general government greatly indebted, not only upon the principle of rewarding real merit, but on the score of justice founded on a promise made by a man on the part of the United States on whose assurance Miller had a right to rely. (Collins.)

#### THE JOHN HINKSON AND THE JOHN MILLER COMPANIES.

Section 7. The first white men (according to history) known to have navigated the Licking River for any distance were The John Hinkson and The John Miller Companies, of fourteen men each, hereinbefore mentioned in Section 1, who passed in canoes to the Lower Blue Licks on Main Licking, and thence out into Bourbon and Hardin Counties, to build cabins, make improvements and pitch crops. (Collins.)

Section 8. Samuel Freeman Miller (1816-1890) an American jurist, born in Richmond, Madison county, Ky., in 1816, graduated at the Medical Department of Transylvania University in 1838, and removed to Barbourville to practice his profession and read law under Judge Ballinger and was a thorough emancipationist. He removed to Iowa in 1850, where he became conspicuous as a jurist, and was appointed Justice of the United States Supreme Court by President Lincoln; his decisions gave him a National reputation and he was especially noted for his opposition to the encroachments of railroad corporations. He became a great historical character—probably one of the ablest on the bench.

In 1877 he was a member of the Electoral Commission and in 1887 was the Orator of the Continental Constitution Celebration held at Philadelphia.

He was, during his whole life, deeply interested about the mountains of Kentucky. In his beginning as a lawyer, he, Richard H. Menefee, Silas F. Woodson (afterwards Governor of Missouri, 1872-4), Judge Ballinger (afterwards a Federal Judge of Texas), and many others, the most talented of the young men of the State, and we might say of any other state, were members of a County Debating Club, which convened weekly for the discussion of some select subject, in which could be heard abler debates than in the halls of Congress.



Section 9. Members of the General Assembly of Kentucky and Constitutional Convention bearing the name Miller:

#### IN THE SENATE.

Christopher Miller, from the County of Hardin, 1818-19; 1822-3.

Robert Miller, from the County of Madison, 1829, 1834-8.

Isaac P. Miller, from the County of Jefferson, 1851-5.

#### IN THE HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES.

John Miller, from the County of Madison, 1792-4.

John Miller, from the County of Harrison, 1801.

Nicholas Miller, from the County of Hardin, 1801, 1803, 1804.

Daniel Miller, from the County of Madison, 1806, 1808, 1811.

Major William Miller, from the County of Madison, 1814.

Maurice L. Miller, from the County of Jefferson, 1820, 1821.

Clayton Miller, from the County of Adair, 1824.

James Miller, from the County of Simpson, 1825.

Robert Miller, from the County of Jefferson, 1831.

Warwick Miller, from the County of Jefferson, 1834-40.

Isaac P. Miller, from the County of Jefferson, 1842-3, 1847.

Robert Miller, from the County of Jefferson, 1848.

William D. Miller, from the County of Knox, 1849.

George W. Miller, from the County of Laurel, 1852-5.

William Malcolm Miller, from the County of Madison, 1855-7.

Otho Miller, from the County of Clinton, 1861-3.

William H. Miller, from the County of Ohio, 1863-5.

Martin Miller, from the County of Cumberland, 1867-9.

Fearson Miller, from the County of Wayne, 1873-5.

Thomas Miller, from the County of Breckinridge, 1873-5.

Richard White Miller, from the County of Madison, 1904-5-6.

#### IN THE CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION, 1892-3.

William H. Miller, from the County of Lincoln.

William H. Miller, from the County of Ohio.

From the first settlement of Kentucky, whilst her territory was a part of Virginia, before and after she was admitted as a state of the Union—down through the years to this day the name has furnished a representative from some section in the law-making department, as well as in various important offices created to carry the laws into effect.

Section 10. Lieutenant William Miller.—But one instance is found recorded in the pioneer period of Kentucky where the Miller name has been reproached, and that in Estill's defeat at Little Mountain, in which Lieutenant William Miller has been charged by some writers or reporters with the cowardly act of ingloriously deserting with his few men, thereby losing the day.

Such an act is not characteristic of the family, and if true, deserved unreserved censure.

Miller and his men, six in all, under order had crossed the creek and came in combat with the Indians, and two of his men were killed and two others wounded before he retreated. Was this cowardice? The remaining force, under Col. Eskill retreated immediately after the death of Eskill and eight of his men.

One historian writes: "One-third on each side had fallen, and the fire was still vivid and deadly as at the opening of the combat.





Estill, determined to bring it to a close, ordered Lieutenant Miller to turn their flank with six men and attack them in the rear. While Miller was making a small detour to the right for the purpose, most probably of executing his orders in good faith (over unknown ground—for there are various constructions placed upon his conduct) the Indian commander became aware of the division of his adversary's force, and, with that rapid decision which so often flashed across Napoleon's battle fields, and whether exhibited upon a great or small scale, mark the great commander—determined to frustrate the plan by crossing the creek with his whole force and overwhelming Estill, now weakened by the absence of Miller. This bold thought was executed with determined courage and after a desperate struggle, Estill was totally overpowered and forced from the ground with slaughter; himself and nearly all his officers were killed, and it was but a poor consolation that an equal loss had been inflicted on the enemy. (Collins.).

The view of the matter as expressed in the above quotation seems to be the most reasonable and certainly the most charitable.

In executing such an order over unknown ground, it matters not with how great diligence the subaltern was trying to carry it out, under the strain and trying ordeals of the moment, a very short time would seem to the commander and those with him as a long while.

Had the Wyandotts been repulsed, under the circumstances as they were at that time, would Miller have been censured? Certainly not. Nothing succeeds like success.

In the recent bloody slaughter of the Russians and Japanese in which the great Russian leaders were out-generaled in every engagement, although bringing to bear their best endeavors, they did not escape censure by the Russian Czar when they should have been extolled, the Russian authorities thrusting the blame on faithful under officers, who had exposed themselves and men to the storms of battle, contagious disease and hardships indescribable.

Section 11. John Miller. September 25, 1787, came into court and made oath that he had served nine days as Commissioner, and a certificate is ordered him accordingly.

January 28, 1787. On motion of John Miller, his ear mark, to-wit: A crop and two slits in the left ear, is ordered to be recorded.

October 4, 1791. John Miller produced his commission as Colonel of Militia.

Section 12. Ichabod B. Miller was a settler in Kenton County as early as 1788.

Section 13. Jacob Miller's name appears on the original roll and muster of scouts in the U. S. service ordered by Brig. General Charles Scott, of Kentucky, on the frontiers of Madison County from May 1, 1792 to August 22, 1792, with six other names on the roll.

Section 14. Major Anderson Miller, in 1805, made up a large lot of gun powder at his father's home in the Northern part of Jessamine County; hauled it by wagon to Louisville, bought a flat boat and shipped it to New Orleans, which was very profitable to him. (Collins.).

Section 15. Madison Court House and County Seat—March 6, 1798 (B page 49). The commissioners appointed by law to ascertain the losses that the citizens of the town of Milford may sustain



by the removal of the Seat of Justice therefrom made report thereof which was ordered to be recorded.

The Court having considered all circumstances agreeable to an act entitled "An act for moving the Seat of Justice, and for other purposes for the County of Madison," they are of opinion that it is expedient to move it to the centre of population.

Ordered that the ridge near John Miller's barn, and brick kiln, is appointed and fixed on for the permanent seat of justice for this county. Ordered that when the Court adjourns today they adjourn to meet tomorrow at 10 o'clock, at the permanent Seat of Justice as just fixed on this day, there to set in John Miller's barn, by adjournment from time to time till the court house is erected.

Ordered that the several officers of this court give due attendance agreeable to the above order.

March 7, 1798 (B. page 197). Colonel John Miller of Madison County, Kentucky and Colonel James Barby of Madison County, Virginia, being the only two persons setting up any claim to the land fixed on for the permanent seat of justice for this county and adjoining thereto, which have been made known to this court, they being present, "was" called on by this court to show cause why a town should not be established adjoining the Public Square to contain fifty acres of land, to be laid off in lots and streets, and to be disposed of according to law, have consented that the same should be done. Ordered that John Miller, Robert Rodes, Green Clay, Robert Caldwell and John Patrick or any three of them be appointed as commissioners to let out and superintend at the place appointed for the permanent seat of justice the building of the Court House, Gaol, Whipping Post, Stocks and Stray Pen, either by private or public contract as they may think proper, and that the said buildings be erected on such plans as they may think proper, and that the said commissioners cause to be affixed at each corner of the Public Square a stone.

John Crooke, surveyor of this county, returned the following platt and certificate, which was ordered to be recorded:

Madison, Set., March 7, 1798

Laid off in Miller's field 2 acres of land for the purpose of erecting the Public Buildings, etc. Beginning at a stake by the side of the fence, near the Fodder House, thence N. 66, W. 17 poles, 15 foot to a stake; thence N. 24, E. 17 poles 15 foot to a stake; thence S. 66, E. 17 poles 15 foot to a stake; thence S. 24, W. 17 poles 15 foot to the beginning.

John Crooke, S. M. C.

July 3, 1798 (B. page 517). On motion of John Miller, a town embracing fifty acres of land, was established on his land, and the said town was to be known and called by the name of Richmond. Lots No. 36, 37, 38 and 39 reserved to said John Miller and the said fifty acres vested in James French, John Patrick, William Irvine, Archibald Woods, Robert Rodes, William Kearley, William Goodloe, Christopher Irvine and Archibald Curle, as trustees, etc.

Note:--John Crooke was the first surveyor of the county; succeeded by his son, Kiah Crooke, and the latter's son, Benjamin F. Crooke, now living near the village of Crooksville, on Muddy Creek, in Madison county, Kentucky, is a surveyor and has repeatedly been elected to the office of County Surveyor.

Section 16. William Miller, 1782-1849, born in Massachusetts,



served on the Canadian frontier in 1812. He proclaimed that the coming of Christ would occur in 1843, and founded the Sect of Adventists, sometimes called Millerites. (Appleton's Cyclo.)

Section 17. Cincinnatus H. (Joaquan) Miller, born in 1811. He was a western adventurer until 1866, when he became Judge of Grant county, Oregon, and served till 1870. He has published several poetical and prose works among them the "Songs of the Sierras." (Appleton's Cyclo.)

Section 18. Warner Miller, born in 1838, was a member of the New York Legislature from 1874-8. Represented New York in the U. S. Congress (Republican) 1878-81, and in the Senate 1881-7. (Appleton's Cyclo.)

Section 19. William H. H. Miller, born in 1841. He became a law partner with General Benjamin Harrison in 1874. Was Attorney General in Harrison's Cabinet 1889-93. (Appleton's Cyclo.)

Section 20. John Franklin Miller, an American soldier, born in Union County, Indiana, July, 1831, died in Washington, D. C. May 8, 1886. He was educated at the New York State Law School in 1852, with the degree of L. B., and began the practice of law at South Bend. The next year he went to California and there practiced three years, when he returned to Indiana and resumed the practice. He took an active part in the Fremont campaign in 1856. He was a member of the State Senate at the outbreak of the Civil War, and resigned to become Colonel on the staff of Governor Morton and was soon given the command of the 29th Indiana Volunteers. On reaching the field of action he was placed in command of a brigade, serving almost from the beginning of hostilities in the West, under Generals Sherman, Buell, Rosecrans and Thomas. At the battle of Stone River he distinguished himself by charging at the head of his brigade across the river and driving Breckinridge from his position, receiving a bullet in his neck during the charge. For his gallantry he was promoted to Brigadier General. In the battle of Liberty Gap he made another charge with his brigade, and at the moment of victory was stricken down by a second bullet which entered his left eye, and lodged in the bone of the forehead. Despite the constant pain he carried the bullet for twelve years, various surgeons declining to attempt its removal thorough fear of destroying the other eye, or of impairing his brain, but it was subsequently extracted in 1875. He commanded the left division of 8000 men at the battle of Nashville, and was brevetted a Major General for conspicuous bravery. At the close of the war he was offered a commission of high rank in the army, but declined it, and returned to California to practice law. He was almost immediately appointed Collector of the Port of San Francisco. After serving four years declined a reappointment. He then abandoned his profession and engaged in other business pursuits and became President of the Alaska Commercial Company. He was a Republican candidate for Presidential Elector in 1872, 1876 and 1880. He was a member of the California Constitutional Convention in 1872. Was elected United States Senator January 12, 1881 and took his seat the following March 4. On the organization of the 47th Congress, he was appointed a member of the Committee on Foreign Relations, and on Naval Affairs, and in the 48th and 49th Congresses, was Chairman of the Committee on Foreign Relations and member of the Committee on Civil Service and Retrenchment. Memorial addresses on the life and character of John Franklin Miller (a Senator from California) were delivered in the Senate and



House of Representatives in the first session of the forty-ninth Congress, May 28, and June 19, 1886, with funeral services at the City of Washington March 13, 1886, and at San Francisco, Cal., March 21, 1886.

Mr. Stanford, of California, in his address stated that "General Miller was descended from two of the most respected families of Virginia, and was of Swiss-Scotch extraction, his progenitor on his father's side having left Switzerland to find in America what was denied him in the land of his birth—the freedom to worship God in accordance with the dictates of his own conscience, while his paternal grand-mother's family were from Scotland.

In the first decade of the present (19th) century, his grand-father and father who were then located in Franklin County, Virginia, decided on leaving that State, and before doing so manumitted their slaves. It may be easily supposed that the strong appreciation of liberty and the rights of man possessed by John F. Miller came to him as a natural heritage from a father and grand-father whose sense of justice and liberty was so great as to impel them to make a voluntary sacrifice at a time when slavery was by many held to be lawful and right. Having started out from Virginia, the first halting place of the Miller family was at a point in Kentucky on the Ohio River, near Maysville, where after a short stay, they built flat-boats upon which they floated down the Ohio to the present site of Cincinnati. Subsequently the family home was chosen in Union County, Indiana, near Indian Creek, in the great Miami Valley. By a coincidence, the maternal branch of John F. Miller's family was of the same name as the paternal. His mother's father, John Miller, was a Colonel commanding volunteer forces in Indiana and Ohio, during the war of 1812, and won an extensive reputation for his successful warfare against the British and their Indian allies. His father was a man of great force of character, a natural leader, and exercised a wide and powerful influence in the state of his adoption. Here in Union County, Indiana, a few miles from Cincinnati, John F. Miller was born. A short time after his birth the family removed to South Bend, where his early days were passed.

Mr. Grosvenor, of Ohio, who became a subordinate to John F. Miller at a time when neither had received or witnessed the baptism of blood, spoke knowingly and eloquently of General Miller's war record, his unflinching discharge of duty and yet always considerate of the rights of men and that today his memory is green among the men who loved the Union in Nashville, and he is held in high regard among the people who at that time were the enemies of the Union. Mr. Grosvenor testified of his own personal regard for the memory of John F. Miller.

Mr. Stanford further said: "But Senator Miller manifested in various ways, official and personal, his fidelity and consistency in another sphere of life and duty. He adorned the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things, and was a good soldier of Christ, and when words were no more possible signified by gesture that his faith did not fail or falter. General Miller's life was a success. The work he undertook he did well, whether in camp, in commerce or in Congress. He gained commendation on every side and in every path of duty in which he walked. Impartial history will delight to place his name as a private and public citizen, high among those who are worthy examples for their countrymen to admire and imitate."

General Miller married Miss Mary Chess, of Pennsylvania.





Two children were born of this marriage—a son and a daughter. The son died in San Francisco in 1878, at the age of seven years; the daughter survives. (From Memorial Addresses on the Life and Character of John Franklin Miller, in the U. S. Senate and House of Representatives, 1st session 49th Congress).

Section 21. James Miller, an American General, born in Petersburg, N. H., April 25, 1776, died in Temple, N. H., July 7, 1851. He was educated in the law, but in 1808 he entered the Army as Major. In May 1813, he participated in the capture of Fort George. As Colonel of the 21st Infantry he fought with gallantry at Chipewa and Lundy's Lane. The success of the Americans in the latter conflict was in the main due to the capture of a British battery by his command.

In reply to General Scott's inquiry if he could take the battery, he said, "I'll try, Sir." For these services he was brevetted Brigadier-General, and received from Congress a gold medal. He was Governor of Arkansas Territory 1819 to 1825, and Collector of Customs at Salem, Massachusetts from 1825 to 1849. (Appleton's Cyclo.)

Section 22. Benigne Emmanuel Clemant Miller, a French Philologist, born in Paris in 1812. (Id.)

Section 23. Edward Miller, an American physician, born in Dover, Delaware, May 9, 1760, died in New York, March 17, 1812. Attended medical lectures in the University of Pennsylvania; spent about a year in the Military Hospital at Baskingridge, N. J., and in 1782 went to France as the surgeon of an Armed ship. In 1783 entered on the practice of medicine in Maryland, and in 1788, graduated as M. D. in the University of Pennsylvania. In 1796 he removed to New York and with Doctors Mitchell and Smith commenced the publication of the "Medical Repository" the first American Medical Journal. In 1803 he was appointed resident physician of the City of New York. He was a member of the American Philosophical Society, Professor of the Theory and Practice of Physics in the College of Physicians and Surgeons and one of the physicians of the New York Hospital. His "Report on the Yellow Fever of New York in 1805," is the source from which most later authors have drawn their arguments in support of the non-contagious nature of yellow fever. His writings with a biographical sketch were published by his brother, the Rev. Samuel Miller. (Id.)

Section 24. Hugh Miller, a British Geologist, born at Cromarty on the East coast of Scotland, October 10, 1802, died at Portabello, near Edinburgh, December 26, 1856. He belonged to that half Scandinavian population inhabiting the shores of the German ocean from Fife to Caithness. On his father's side he was fourth in descent in a line of sailors from John Feddis, one of the last of the bucaniers on the Spanish Main, who returned to Cromarty to enjoy his money, and built "the long low house" in which his distinguished great grand son passed his youth. On his mother's side he was of Highland blood and fifth in descent from Donald Roy of Ross-shire, famed for his piety and his second eye sight. His father was drowned in a tempest in 1807, a fate which had befallen several of his ancestors. (Id.)

Section 25. James Miller, a Scottish surgeon, born in 1812, died June 17, 1864. He was Professor of Surgery in the University of Edinburgh for more than twenty years, and at the time of his death of Pictorial Anatomy to the Royal Academy and consulting



surgeon to the Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh and the Royal Hospital for sick children. He is especially noted for his *Systematic Treatise on the "Principles and Practice of Surgery"* (Edinburgh, 1844), which passed through four editions and is highly esteemed. (Id.)

Section 26. Joseph Miller, an English actor, born probably in London in 1684, died there in 1738. He was popular on the stage, and performed with repute in several of Congreve's best comedies, particularly in *"Love for Love"* and *"The Old Bachelor,"* to the success of which he is said to have materially contributed. In 1739 a book of jests passing under his name and supposed to be the compilation of John Morley, author of the *"Life of Peter the Great,"* was published in London and has gained a celebrity which preserves the name of its assumed author. (Id.)

Section 27. Samuel Miller, an American clergyman, born near Dover, Delaware, October 31, 1769, died in Princeton, New Jersey, January 7, 1859. He graduated at the University of Pennsylvania in 1789, from which he received the degree of D. D. in 1804. He studied theology and was licensed to preach in 1791, and in June, 1793, was installed as colleague pastor with Doctors Rodgers and MacKnight of the First Presbyterian Church in New York City. He became very distinguished. (Id.)

Section 28. Thomas Miller, an English author, was born in Gainsborough, Lincolnshire, August 31, 1797; died in London, October 25, 1871. He was at first a farmer's boy, devoted his leisure hours to study, and while following the trade of a basket-maker began to attract attention by his verses and occasional pieces in prose, chiefly describing rural life and scenery. He came under the notice of Moore, Campbell and Rogers, and the last named enabled him to set up as a book-seller, and thenceforth he became an industrious writer. Among his numerous novels are *"Royston Gower,"* 1838; *"Fair Rosamond,"* 1839; *"Lady Jane Grey,"* 1840; *"Gideon Giles, the Roper,"* 1841; and *"Godfrey Malvern,"* 1842. The most popular of his writings are his country books, including, *"A Day in the Woods,"* *"Beauties of the Country,"* *"Rural Sketches,"* *"Pictures of Country Life,"* *"Country Scenes,"* etc. He also wrote a *"History of the Anglo-Saxons"* and *Lives of Turner, Beattie and Collins.* His poetical works are *"Common Wayside Flowers,"* 1841; *"Poetical Language of Flowers,"* 1847; *"Original Poems of My Children,"* 1850, and *"Songs for British Riflemen,"* 1860. (Id.)

Section 29. William Allen Miller, an English chemist, born in Ipswich, December 17, 1817; died in Liverpool, September 30, 1870. At fifteen years of age he was apprenticed to his uncle, who was Surgeon to the General Hospital in Birmingham. At the expiration of five years he entered the Medical Department of King's College, London, where he studied chemistry under Dr. Daniell, whom he assisted in his laboratory. In 1840 he spent some time in the laboratory of Liebig in Giessen, became Demonstrator of Chemistry in King's College, and in 1845 Professor of Chemistry. With Dr. Daniell he had investigated the electrolysis of salts, conducting all the experiments. In 1851 he was appointed a commissioner on the water supply of London and an assayer of the mint. He was the author of an important treatise entitled, *"Elements of Chemistry, Theoretical and Practical,"* London, 1869, and of many scientific papers. (Id.)

Section 30. Miller's Station, settled in 1784 by John Miller,



about one mile from Hinkston Creek, towards Blue Licks, and one mile northeast of Millersburg, Ky.

Section 31. Miller's Bottom was on the Kentucky River, above the mouth of Station Camp Creek, some twenty-odd miles from Estill's Old Station in Madison County, Ky. The trace mostly traveled in 1789-1 between the two places led from Estill's Station by Mulberry Lick to Hoy's Lick on a branch of Station Camp about a half mile below where Harris Massie lived, thence down Hoy's Lick Branch a short distance, thence leaving Hoy's Lick Branch on the right, and what is now called Crooked Creek on the right, down into Station Camp Bottom, thence the bottom to a ford opposite the Little Picture Lick, thence up the Kentucky River to Miller's Bottom.

Section 32. John Harris Miller, born in Lincoln County, Ky., February 27, 1822, and died there in 1905, was American Consul to Falkland Islands under the second administration of President Cleveland (1896-1900). He was a humorous and spicy writer in the non de plume "Happy Jack." His productions were very amusing and much complimented by the readers.

Section 33. William Miller, made final settlement of his accounts as Sheriff of Madison County, Ky., in 1825.

Section 34. Joseph Miller, in 1821, was recommended and received from Governor Joseph Desha a commission as High Sheriff of Madison County, Ky., and qualified as such.

Section 35. List of counties, creeks, towns, etc., in the United States named in memory of some member of the Miller family, appearing on map:

State.	
Massachusetts—	Miller's Falls.
New York—	Miller Corners. Miller Place. Miller's. Miller's Mill. Miller's Port. Millerton. Miller's Lane.
Pennsylvania—	Miller (Cameron County). Miller (Northampton County). Miller Farm. Miller's (Lycoming County). Miller's (Lehigh County). Millersburg. Miller's Station. Millerstown. Millerstown Station. Millersville. Millerton.
Maryland—	Millers. Miller's Island. Millersville.
Virginia—	Millers. Miller's Tavern.
West Virginia—	Miller's Fork (creek). Miller (Marshall County). Miller (Morgan County). Millers. Miller's Camp Branch.
Georgia—	Miller County.



State.	
Florida—	Miller. Miller's Ferry. Millerton (14 miles west of Jacksonville). Millerton (Orange County).
Alabama—	Miller's Creek. Miller. Miller Ferry. Millerville.
Mississippi—	Miller.
Louisiana—	Millersville. Millerton.
Tennessee—	Millers (Washington County). Millersburg. Millers (10 miles southeast of Marysville).
Kentucky—	Miller's Creek. Millersburg. Millerstown.
Ohio—	Miller. Miller City. Millers (Fairfield County). Millers (Lorain County). Millers (Guernsey County). Millersburg. Millersport. Miller Station. Millerstown. Millersville.
Indiana—	Millers (Lake County). Millers (Gibson County). Millers (Spencer County). Millers (Bartholomew County). Millersburg (Lawrence County). Millersburg (Elkhart County).
Illinois—	Millersburg. Millersville.
Michigan—	Miller. Millersville.
Minnesota—	Miller. Millersburg. Millersville.
Iowa—	Miller. Millersburg.
Missouri—	Miller County. Miller. Millers. Millersburg. Millersville.
Arkansas—	Miller County.
Texas—	Miller. Miller Grove.
Oklahoma—	Miller.
Kansas—	Miller. Millerton.
Nebraska—	Miller. Millerboro. Millerton.





State.	
South Dakota—	Miller. Millers.
Wyoming—	Miller Creek.
Washington—	Miller Creek.
Colorado—	Miller Creek.
New Mexico—	Miller.
Arizona—	Miller's Peak (mountain).
California—	Miller (Mendocino County). Miller (Maria County). Millerton. Miller (Fresno County).
Oregon—	Miller's Creek. Millersburg.
Washington—	Millerton.
Alaska—	Miller Creek.

## CHAPTER 2.

## THE MILLER FAMILY.

**Article 1—**This Family is of Anglo-Scotch-Irish-Franco-German mixture, heavily charged with Germana. The German mode of spelling the name is Mueller, or Muller.

The several strains of blood had mixed in the Miller name and numerous branches had run into nearly if not every province of Europe. Keeping pace with the descendants would be just a little smaller undertaking than counting the curiosities thrown ashore by the mighty waves of the ocean, and to fathom the depths of the penetration of this blood into the strains of the nations would be more than the life work of an individual.

It must suffice that in a very, very limited measure does this volume deal somewhat traditionally with the beginning of this Miller family in America.

The unwritten or traditional record is that before the middle of the eighteenth century a number of the name (brothers, their wives and children and sisters) to secure to themselves liberty and that freedom to worship God as the dictates of their own consciences longed for, and for the betterment of their conditions in a material sense, came from Ireland to America. In the day of their immigration there was a great influx of people into the American colonies from the old world, and that Robert Miller and his wife and probably his children, or the older ones, set forth in Chapter 3, were immigrants and that they settled in the Colony of Virginia. Some of the immigrants of this family located probably in Pennsylvania and more northerly parts.

Miss Mary B. Miller, of Huntsville, Alabama, a great granddaughter of Colonel John Miller and his wife, Jane Dolaney (set forth in Sec. 7 of Chap. 3 and Chap. 14) has in her possession the old leather-covered Bible containing the family record, reaching as far back as 1732, which the immigrants aforesaid brought with



them from Ireland (the exact date of the immigration we are unable to state).

The shades of time and the absence of records have obscured many facts and circumstances touching the early history of this family. A systematic, thorough search of the early court and other records of the old colonies would, it is believed, reveal a great deal of history that would be interesting to the present and coming generations of this family with the facts presented just as they were. That there were immigrations of the name anterior and posterior to the above mentioned is not questioned.

The writer has not the lucrative means to launch into the investigation of this interesting question as he would like and must be somewhat content with just the little that is in hand.

The numerous descendants of the immigrants have scattered and distributed themselves all over the continent—in the villages, towns and cities, on the farms and elsewhere, as farmers, preachers, lawyers, physicians, men of letters, men of commerce, stockmen, scientists, soldiers, politicians, fanatics, etc. Some have gained fame and are noted in history. And whilst all, by several rungs, have not reached the top of the ladder, but some to the contrary, notwithstanding, as a whole their record has not been surpassed by any other one name in our great nation.

The Miller name has been well represented in every great patriotic endeavor of our country—in the early colonial wars, in the Revolutionary war, in the war of 1812, in the Mexican war, in the various Indian wars, in the great Civil war of 1862, wherein father was arrayed against son and son against father, and brother against brother, etc., each contending for the right as he saw it, and in which many gave up their lives for the cause they espoused.

From 1780 to 1795 there were great streams of people flowing as a mighty tide from Virginia and other colonies or states to Kentucky—the Millers, the Woodes, the Harrises, the Wallaces, the Maupins, and the Kavanaughs from Virginia, and the Oldhams from the Dan and Yadkin Rivers of North Carolina (who had gone thither from Fauquier County, Virginia) were in the stream increasing in no small measure the tide of immigration into the Dark and Bloody Ground, traveling the only highways which had been blazed and trodden by the immortalized pioneer, Colonel Daniel Boone, and his compatriots, known as Boone's Trace, the Wilderness Road, and the Long Hunter's Path, etc. Many of these immigrants located in Madison County, and many in other parts of Kentucky. Many later on moving further west and some southward. A great many of them when they came to Kentucky were men of mature years, with families of their own; others finding help-meets after settling in their newly adopted home.

Other facts more especially pertaining to individuals will be set forth in the following chapters.



## CHAPTER 3.

## ROBERT MILLER, SENIOR

of Virginia.

(Mentioned in Chapter 2.)

**Article 1.**—Robert Miller, Senior, of Virginia, so styled because he had a son named Robert and because he made his permanent home in Virginia.

The place and date of his birth we are unable to state with certainty, but he was probably born in Ireland near the beginning of the eighteenth century, and was the father of our branch of the Virginia family. He had German blood in his veins, besides other strains mentioned in Chapter 2. About the year 1731 he was married to Miss Ann Lynn. They probably settled in Goochland, Orange, or Albemarle County, where they reared the family.

The formation of counties of Virginia, unless one be perfectly familiar with the dates of the formations and of the exact locality of the home, connected with close study and thought, makes it difficult at this day to state with exactness the county in which was located the home of a person one hundred and fifty to seventy-five years ago.

The subject was a man of high standing and fidelity to his country, to which he had affirmed allegiance. He gave his children good breeding, a good name and fair education—his family has ever since been one of integrity and above reproach—and aided a great deal not only in the development of Virginia, but in the settlement, development and growth of Kentucky and the west and the influence of same exercised in the nation. They had three daughters and three sons. It is probable that every one of his sons served in the war for independence; his son John was a lieutenant and his son Robert was a private in the Virginia line. Their children were:

Section 1. Elizabeth Miller, born November 15, 1732.

Section 2. Robert Miller, born May 5, 1734. He married about the year 1763 to Margaret Maupin, a daughter of Daniel Maupin and Margaret Via, his wife, of Albemarle County, Va. (see Part 5, Chap. 3, Sec. 19) of whom further history is given in Chapter 4, styled Robert Miller, Junior, of Orange, because he established his home in Orange County.

Section 3. Thomas Miller, born March 26, 1736. In the family register of the late Colonel Thomas W. Miller, of Stanford Ky., is the note that this subject was buried in Kentucky, but the date and place of his death and burial are not given. One Thomas Miller, in 1783, was an attorney at law of the Albemarle Bar, at Charlottesville, Va.

Section 4. Ann Miller, born November 15, 1739.

Section 5. Margaret Miller, born May 5, 1742.

Section 6. Colonel John Miller, born January 1, 1750. He married Jane Dulaney. They immigrated to Kentucky and settled in Madison County. Further details are given in Chapter 14.



## CHAPTER 4.

ROBERT MILLER, JUNIOR

of Orange.

(Named in Chapter 3, Section 2.)

**Article 1.**—Robert Miller, Junior, of Orange, a son of Robert Miller, Senior, of Virginia, and Ann Lynn, his wife, was born May 5, 1734, probably in Ireland, and came to America, as stated in Chapter 2.

About the year 1763 he was married to Margaret Maupin, a daughter of Daniel Maupin, Senior, and Margaret Via, his wife, whose home was in Albemarle County, Virginia, and where the said Daniel Maupin died in 1788 (see Part 5, Chap. 3, Sec. 10). Robert Miller acquired lands in Orange County, Virginia, on which he settled and established his home, and where he died in 1806. After his death his widow, Margaret, qualified as administratrix of his estate. A copy of the inventory and appraisement of his personal estate is presented, to-wit:

"Pursuant to an order of the Worshipful Court of Orange County, to us directed, we have proceeded to appraise the estate of Robert Miller, dec'd., the schedule of which is hereto annexed. October 20, 1806.

	£	s.	d.
Mourning, a negro woman, appraised at .....	43	0	0
Jacob, a negro man, appraised at .....	78	0	0
Martin, a negro boy, appraised at .....	78	0	0
One bedstead and furniture, appraised at .....	10	0	0
One bedstead and furniture, appraised at .....	12	0	0
Two bedsteads and furniture, appraised at .....	16	0	0
One flax wheel and spools, appraised at .....		9	0
Two woman's saddles, appraised at .....	2	8	0
One desk, and one clock, and case, appraised at.....	18	10	0
One cupboard, and walnut table, appraised at .....	6	6	0
One parcel of old books, and 1 dictionary, appraised at	2	6	0
Ten chairs and one looking glass, appraised at.....	1	14	0
One pair steadyards, appraised at .....	0	6	0
One pair fire dogs, pipe tongs and fire tongs, appraised at .....		16	0
One coffee can and one reel, appraised at .....	0	9	0
One case of bottles, appraised at .....	0	3	0
One safe, coffee mill and tea kettle, appraised at.....	0	18	0
Three pots, one oven, two pairs hooks, two pot racks, one skillet, appraised at .....	2	8	0
One bake plate and frying pan, appraised at .....	2	8	0
Five pewter basins, nine plates and three dishes, appraised at .....	2	8	0
One hackel, 1 cotton wheel and snuff box, appraised at	1	7	0
One piggin and one old trunk, appraised at.....	0	11	0
One parcel of old plows, hoes and hilling hoes, appraised at .....	1	5	0
One pair hames, chains and breeching, appraised at...		15	0
One roan horse, £16.10, and one gray ditto, £12.....	28	10	0





One brindle cow and calf, £5, one black ditto and ditto, £4 .....	9	0	0
One red ditto and ditto, £4.10, one brindle cow, £3.19 .....	8	7	0
One red bull and one cow .....	4	4	0
One spire mortar and old saw .....	0	7	6
Seven slegs and two wedges .....	1	16	0
Total .....	£334	9	6

BENJ. STUBBLEFIELD,  
JAMES BURTON,  
GEORGE THORNTON,  
THOS. LORRILLO.

At a court held for Orange County, at the Court House, on Monday, the twenty-sixth day of January, 1807, this inventory and appraisement of the estate of Robert Miller, deceased, was returned into court and ordered to be recorded.

Teste: REYNOLDS CHAPMAN, Clerk.

A Copy—Attest: C. W. WOOLFOLK, Clerk.

Robert Miller in his life time to-wit: On the 25th day of April, 1803, prepared a deed from himself and his wife, Margaret, to their son, Thomas Miller, which he, the said Robert, signed in the presence of John Plunkett, William Plunkett, and his son, John Miller, which was proven in Court, the 27th day of June 1803, however, his wife, Margaret, for some reason, did not sign and acknowledge the deed. The deed was recorded in Deed Book No. 23, page 31, Orange Circuit Court. A copy is in hand in these words:

"This indenture made this 25th day of April, one thousand eight hundred and three, between Robert Miller and Margaret, his wife, of the County of Orange, of the one part, and Thomas Miller, of the County aforesaid, of the other part, witnesseth: That the said Robert Miller, for the consideration of the sum of five hundred pounds in hand paid, hath granted, bargained and sold unto the said Thomas Miller, his heirs and assigns forever, a certain tract or parcel of land purchased of Jos. Eddins and Peter Thornton. To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with its appurtenances unto the said Thomas Miller, his heirs and assigns forever, to his and their own proper use. And the said Robert Miller, for himself, his heirs, executors and administrators, doth further covenant that he shall and will (warrant) the said land, with its appurtenances, unto the said Thomas Miller, his heirs and assigns forever, against the lawful claims and interruptions of any person or persons whatsoever.

In witness whereof, the parties have hereto set their hands and seals this day and year above written.

John Plunkett,

Robert Miller [Seal]

William Plunkett,

John Miller,

[Seal]

At a Court held for Orange County, at the Court House, on Monday, the 27th day of June, 1803, this indenture was proved by the oaths of John Plunkett, William Plunkett, and John Miller, witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded.

Test, Reynolds Chapman, Clerk.

A copy from Deed Book No. 23, page 31.

Attest: C. M. Woolfolk, Clerk.

Robert Miller enlisted January 11, 1777, as a private soldier in Capt. Nathan Reed's company of 14th Virginia Regiment, command-



ed by Col. Charles Lewis, of Albemarle County. Col. Lewis died in 1779, whilst commander of the post at Charlottesville. In December, 1778, this company was designated as Captain Reid's company of the 10th Virginia Regiment, commanded by Colonel William Davies. In May, 1779, the 1st and the 10th Virginia Regiments were consolidated and the Company was called Captain Nathan Reid's and Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins' Company, 10th Virginia Regiment, commanded by Colonel William Davies, and sometimes referred to as the 1st and 10th Virginia Regiment.

These facts are confirmed by the records and Pension Office, War Department, at Washington, D. C.

The 1st Virginia Regiment was engaged in the battles of Brandywine, Germantown, Guilford Court House, Camden, Ninety-Six and Eutaw Springs. The 14th Virginia Regiment was in the battles of Long Bridge, King's Mountain and Ninety-Six, and the 10th Virginia Regiment in the battles of Guilford Court House, Eutaw Springs and Yorktown.

History shows that Captain Nathan Reid's company experienced hard service.

The canteen and flint lock pistols carried and used by Robert Miller, whilst a soldier in the Revolutionary Army, his son, Daniel Miller, brought with him when he emigrated from Virginia to Madison County, Kentucky, and which he safely kept till his death in 1841. After his death these war relics passed into the hands of his youngest son, Christopher Irvine Miller, which he in turn kept till his death. He used the canteen in his wood-shop as a receptacle for oil with which he mixed paints--the oil acting as a preserver of the canteen. After the death of C. I. Miller, the canteen went into the hands of his son, James C. Miller, now living on Muddy Creek, (postoffice, Moberley, Ky.), where his father lived and died, and he yet has the canteen well preserved. The flint-lock pistols and holsters, it is believed, were turned over to Mrs. Junius B. Park, daughter of C. I. Miller, and if same were not destroyed by fire at Irvine, Ky., a number of years ago, it is not known where they are. It would indeed be gratifying to know that they are intact, and to keep and preserve same as relics.

The oldest child, Daniel Miller, was born May 28, 1764; the dates of the birth of the other children are unknown, but their births were between the years 1764 and 1780.

Through the years intervening the descendants of Robert Miller and Margaret Maupin, his wife, have been distributed over Virginia, Kentucky, the West, and elsewhere. Many of them have held prominent positions in every walk and calling. His daughters all married and raised families, but of them very little data is at hand.

Their children were:

Section 1. Daniel Miller, born in the County of Albemarle, Colony of Virginia, May 28, 1764. Was nearly grown at the close of the Revolutionary War. In Nelson County, Virginia the 28th of November 1792, he married Susannah Woods. (See Part 2, chap. 19, section 8.)

A fuller account is given in chapter 5.

Section 2. John Miller. It is said that he remained in Virginia, married and raised a family. We have not traced his descendants or learned his history.

Section 3. Thomas Miller. Some say that he remained in Virginia, married and raised a family. To him his father conveyed his land in Orange county April 25, 1802. (Many years ago, these



brothers, were visited in Virginia by their nephew, Colonel Thomas Woods Miller, at that time a resident of Madison county, Ky., afterwards a resident of Stanford, Ky., where he died).

Section 4. Anna Miller married Mr. Neale.

Section 5. Elizabeth Miller married Mr. Snell. "a"

Section 6. Sallie Miller married Jennings Maupin. (See Part 5, Chap. 4, Section 19).

Section 7. Polly Miller married Mr. Thorne.

Section 8. Jennie Miller married Mr. Burke.

Section 9. Susannah Miller married Mr. Begle.

"a" Mrs. Snell, visited her brother, Daniel Miller in Madison county, Ky., after the death of his wife and remained with him some time. It is regretted that a fuller account of Daniel Miller's brothers and sisters and their descendants is not here given, but we have not succeeded in obtaining any further data or knowledge of them.

## CHAPTER 5.

### DANIEL MILLER.

(Named in Section 1, Chap. 4, Part 1).

**Article 1.**—Daniel Miller, son of Robert Miller (Junior) of Orange and his wife, Margaret Maupin, was born in the County of Albemarle or Orange, Colony of Virginia, May 28, 1764, being nearly grown at the close of the Revolutionary War.

In Nelson County, Virginia the 28th of November, 1793, he was married to the daughter of Colonel John Woods and Susannah Anderson his wife, namely, Susannah Woods. The said Colonel John Woods, being a son of Michael Woods, senior (afterwards called Michael Woods of Blair Park) and his wife, Mary Campbell. The said Susannah Anderson being a daughter of Rev. James Anderson of Pennsylvania, who was a Presbyterian preacher.

Daniel Miller, April 21, 1779, in Albemarle County, Virginia, was one of the signers of a declaration of independence by the citizens of said county.

In the spring of 1795, about the month of May (we fix this date, for his oldest child, Polly, born in 1794, died May 24th, 1795, and was buried by the wayside on their journey from Virginia to Kentucky), Daniel Miller and his wife and babe, in company with his brothers-in-law, Reids, and his wife's sisters, and their families and others, left their old home, parents, relatives and friends in Virginia, and set out across the wilderness for Kentucky, traveling the wilderness road and Boone's trace and reached Madison County and settled on Hickory Lick, a branch of Muddy Creek, where he acquired property as follows, as appears from examinations of the County Court records, page 223, of Deed Book D., showing that on May 3, 1797, one David Trotter conveyed to him 103 acres of land on said creek, and page 389 of the same book, showing that on May 6, 1798, one Wm. Minix Williams conveyed to him 100 acres on the same creek, and page 139 of Deed Book H., showing that on March 6, 1798, one Henry Banta conveyed to him 98 acres on the



same creek, and page 276 of Deed Book K., showing that on September 3, 1814, one W. W. Williams conveyed to him 100 acres on the same creek, and pages 136 and 149 of Deed Book N. showing that on April 15, 1818, the heirs of Foster Jones conveyed to him 100 acres on the same waters, (said land coming to said heirs from their grand-father, Christopher Harris, Senior, deceased) making in all 501 acres, acquired there by Daniel Miller. He put valuable improvements on same and occupied same as a home for a number of years for there is where his youngest child was born. He was, however ousted of the possession of the greater portion of the Hickory Lick lands by General Green Clay, who seems to have had prior claims—as was the case in many instances in those days—the matter being in litigation between them for sixteen or seventeen long years, from 1810 to 1817, the case going at least twice to the Court of Appeals of Kentucky. Finally a small part of said land was set apart to Daniel Miller, by way of remuneration for improvements he had put thereon, to which remnant as appears of record Green Clay made to said Daniel Miller a quit claim deed in 1817.

Daniel Miller, by and by parted with what little remained of his Hickory Lick purchases (Hickory Lick being a branch of Muddy Creek, and his lands being near the mouth of said branch) and bought lands on Drowning Creek only a very few miles distant and moved there and died there, the 23d of April, 1841, at the age of 76 years 10 months and 25 days. Here he established a blacksmith shop, where the work in this line of business was done for a large part of the surrounding country. He, also, constructed and put in operation a grist mill and made meal and flour for the people of the vicinage, and Daniel Miller's mill and shop were noted and known for miles and miles. A public road was opened to his mill, which is to this day called Daniel Miller's Mill Road, and the records show when this road was established, and many subsequent entries on the records speak of same and often call for the intersection and otherwise of the Daniel Miller Mill Road.

His home on Drowning Creek, as well as his former home on Hickory Lick, were on the direct route from Richmond to the county seat of Estill County and other mountain county seats, where the noted lawyers of his day practiced law, and Daniel Miller's house was their stopping place on their way to and fro.

He was very often commissioned by the court to take depositions, appraise estates, etc., and in 1799 he, Thomas Collins and Samuel Gilbert took the depositions of Joseph Proctor the old pioneer, Indian fighter and preacher, and others.

He must have moved from Hickory Lick to Drowning Creek, in about the year 1822, and lived there till his death in 1841—nine years of the time a widower, his wife having died in 1832, for page 193 of Deed Book P., shows that on June 22, 1822, one Robert Tevis conveyed to him 327 acres, one rood and 34 poles of land on Downing Creek and after his daughter Malinda had married John H. Shackelford, to-wit: on September 24, 1835, he bought their land on Drowning Creek. See Deed Book V., page 361.

Upon the Tevis land on Drowning Creek he put valuable and permanent improvements—the dwelling and other outhouses he built, are standing there yet, in a splendid state of preservation.

Before his death, to-wit: on the 31st of January, 1835, he conveyed his Drowning Creek lands to his two youngest sons Thomas W. Miller and Christopher Irvine Miller, reserving forever as a burial place for his family the plot of ground where his wife was





interred, and where his remains were afterwards buried. See Deed Book Z., page 315.

After this date, 5th of November, 1835, he conveyed to Elijah Yates his 100 acres of land on Muddy Creek (the remainder of his Hickory Lick lands) by deed recorded in Deed Book W., page 396.

Here in the burial plot above named the mortal remains of Daniel Miller and his wife were buried, about two hundred yards more or less, somewhat northwest of the dwelling house, and stones were put to mark their graves with proper inscriptions. Since then the children had the remains removed and re-interred in a lot in the Richmond Cemetery where same now rest, with marble stones properly inscribed to identify them.

They raised to be grown and have families of their own four sons and three daughters, all highly respected and regarded—as good people as the country produces, mention of whom will be made in the sections immediately following.

It is said of Daniel Miller, that his daughter Malinda reputed to be very handsome, was his great favorite and married a gentleman of splendid breeding and family to whom no reasonable objection could have been raised, but he did not wish his daughter to marry and leave him, and after she did marry, and when about to say "good bye," and leave for distant parts, he remarked to her "good-bye Malinda, I now bury you, for I never expect to see you again," and it is told that he never after that time saw her.

Mr. Wm. L. Blanton, as successor to his father, Greenup D. Blanton, now owns and lives at the old Drowning Creek home, and a few years ago was making some repairs to the house, in the building of which nails made by Daniel Miller with his own hands were used, and Mr. Blanton secured a few of these old nails and gave them to us, which we now hold as souvenirs.

Daniel Miller was very exact and systematic in all that he did, and it is said of him that he, even when taking off his hat, or placing it on his head, would take hold of it every time in the same place and in the same way, and that he ever wore a stiff high-top or bee-gum hat.

We have in our possession a buck-horn handle walking stick made of hickory wood and in imitation of real cane, which he used for a number of years and which has finger and thumb prints worn into the handle by being constantly taken hold of in the same way—said to have been worn in it by himself by long and constant use. The cane was handed down to us through his youngest child—our father—and we greatly appreciate it.

He represented Madison County in the General Assembly of Kentucky, in the years 1806, 1808 and 1811, and helped make many of the laws of the State in that time.

His first home on Muddy Creek, was near Debans Run near the cabin of Duree where in 1782 Peter Duree, John Bullock and his wife, who was the daughter of old man Duree, were massacred by the Indians, which event is related by Ambrose Coffee in deposition taken in 1799, by Daniel Miller, Thomas Collins and Samuel Gilbert, commissioners of the court.

He was a commissioned Major of Militia and was addressed as Major.

Many old people who were living just a few years ago and a few who are now living knew Daniel Miller well, and all would speak in high terms of him, and give him a good name and tell many interesting stories in regard to his peculiarities. Have seen several who have since left the shores of time who spoke of him



as a teacher, having gone to school to him and they would invariably refer to his pains-taking and the peculiarity and regularity of his habits. It seems that he was a man of some education for his day and was not satisfied without imparting knowledge to the youth of the country.

At the time of his death he had several grand-children grown or nearly grown, who, in after years, had vivid recollections of him and who often talked of him besides others of an older generation. They all gave him reverence.

Susannah Woods, his wife, was born in Nelson County, Virginia, September 21, 1768 and died on Drowning Creek August 13, 1832, in the 64th year of her age. Mention of her death and burial has already been made. She was regarded as a fine woman in appearance as well as in what she did and it is said she was a great favorite of her father, Colonel John Woods of Albemarle. (See Part 22, Chap. 19, Section 8).

Their children are named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Polly Miller a daughter was born in Albemarle County, Virginia October 19, 1794, and when her parents were moving the next spring to Kentucky, she was violently attacked with whooping cough which caused her death May 24, 1795, age 7 months and 5 days, and her remains were buried by the wayside under a large tree on the route they were traveling.

Section 2. Colonel Robert Miller, a son, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, June 22, 1796, the year after his parents' arrival in Kentucky. A further account of whom is given in Chapter 6, of Part I.

Section 3. General John Miller, a son, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, June 30, 1798, a narrative of whom will be found in Chapter 7, Part 1.

Section 4. Major James Miller, a son, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, August 3, 1800. A further account of whom is given in Chapter 8, Part 1.

Section 5. Elizabeth Miller, a daughter, was born in Madison County, Ky., March 28, 1802, and died August 27, 1863.

Section 6. Susannah Miller, a daughter, was born in Madison County, Ky., March 26, 1804. A further account of whom is given in Chapter 9, Part 1.

Section 7. Margaret Miller, a daughter, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, December 29, 1805. A further account of whom is given in Chapter 10, Part 1.

Section 8. Malinda Miller, a daughter, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, January 15, 1808. A further account of whom is given in Chapter 11, Part 1.

Section 9. Colonel Thomas Woods Miller, a son, was born in Madison County, Kentucky December 3, 1811. A further account of whom is given in Chapter 12, Part 1.

Section 10. Christopher Irvine Miller, a son, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, December 20, 1813. A narrative of whom will be found in Chapter 13, Part 1.

Accounts of the aforementioned progeny are set forth in the Chapters 6 to 13, following.



## CHAPTER 6.

## COLONEL ROBERT MILLER.

(Named in Section 2, Chapter 5, Part I.)

**Article 1.**—Colonel Robert Miller, son of Daniel Miller and Susannah Woods, his wife, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, June 22, 1796, the year after the arrival of his parents in Kentucky from Virginia.



COL. ROBERT MILLER

After coming to manhood he left the county of his birth and went to Lincoln County, Kentucky, and lived there a number of years, and moved with his family to Adair County and made his home in Columbia. Robert Miller had a good English education and was a beautiful scribe; he was of fine address and an elegant gentleman. He was thrice married, first to Sarah Murrell, the mother of his children; second, Mary Craig, and third, Mrs. Betsy Settle, nee Griffin. He died of cholera September 3, 1873, aged seventy-seven years, two months and eleven days. He was a colonel of militia in antebellum days. The children of his first marriage:

Section 1. Susannah Jane Miller, born May 3, 1823, married March 25, 1846, by Rev. F. Rout, to George Frank Lee, son of George Lee and Lucy Anderson Thomson, his wife. George F. Lee was born December 5, 1829, died August 22, 1896. Mrs. Lee died July 18, 1900. Mr. Lee represented his county in the Legislature in 1855-6. In 1851 he located on a farm in Boyle County. Was an elder in the Presbyterian Church almost fifty years. In 1874 was elected County Judge and served for sixteen years. He graduated at Centre College in the class of 1839. Their children:

1. Eugene Wallace Lee, born April 8, 1847, in Lincoln County, and died in Danville, Ky., February 27, 1905. He married Clara Warren, of Louisville, Ky. Their children:

1. Allie M. Lee, born October 21, 1879, died July 1, 1889.

2. Hortense Lee.

3. Virginia Lee.

4. Eugene W. Lee, Jr.

5. George F. Lee.

6. Robert Miller Lee, born Oct. 12, 1872, died Mar. 29, 1873.

7. Susie Lee, born January 9, 1889, died July 17, 1889.

2. George Lee, born April 24, 1849, in Lincoln County, Ky.; married Louise Caldwell, of Taylor County, Ky. Their children:

1. James Caldwell Lee.

2. Susan J. Lee, died.

3. Clara Lee.

4. Robert M. Lee.

5. David R. Lee.

6. Louisa L. Lee.



George Lee is now farming in Boyle County, Ky.

3. Sarah Virginia Lee, born November 26, 1851, in Boyle County. Single.

4. Lucy Ann Lee, born March 13, 1854, in Boyle County; married Rev. Dr. I. S. McElroy. Now living in Columbus, Georgia. Their children are:

1. Susie Lee McElroy.
2. Lottie Tate McElroy.
3. J. Proctor McElroy.
4. Stewart McElroy.

5. Lizzie Amelia Lee, born Oct. 6, 1857, in Boyle County; married David P. Rowland. (See Part I, Chap. 10, Sec. 3.) Their children:

1. Sidney V. Rowland, Jr.
2. Susan Lee Rowland.
3. Frank Lee Rowland
4. Virginia Rowland, died February 22, 1905.

6. Robert Miller Lee, born Feb. 13, 1861, in Boyle County; died Aug. 8, 1873.

7. Frank Nelson Lee, born May 13, 1866, in Boyle County; unmarried. Was County Treasurer about eleven years; City Clerk thirteen years. Now Assistant Cashier of Farmers National Bank, Danville, Kentucky.

Section 2. Elizabeth Miller, born Oct. 9, 1825, died July 1, 1867. She married December 16, 1847, to Josiah Ellis Lee, by Rev. J. Bogle. Mr. Lee was born March 31, 1825, and was a son of George Lee and Lucy Anderson Thomson, his wife.\* Their children:

1. Sallie Miller Lee, born Jan. 8, 1849, died March 5, 1854.
2. Lucy Lee, born Feb. 21, 1851; married Thomas H. Bell.

Their children:

1. Lizzie Bell; married W. W. Johnson.
2. Joshua Fry Bell.
3. Mary M. Bell.
4. Frances Johnston Bell.
5. Lucy Lee Bell.
6. Miller L. Bell.
7. Josephine Bell.

3. George Miller Lee, born June 19, 1853; married Mollie A. Johnson, December 25, 1884. They now live on his father's old farm in Boyle County. Their children:

1. Elizabeth Miller Lee.
2. Madison Johnson Lee.
3. James A. Lee, Jr.

4. James Ambrose Lee, born Dec. 25, 1856; died unmarried.

5. Josiah Nelson Lee, born Dec. 3, 1859; lives on the old farm with his brother, G. Miller Lee, and is unmarried.

6. Edmund Shackelford Lee, born May 3, 1862; married Stella Collins, of Covington, Ky. They have eight children.

E. S. Lee is Cashier of the First National Bank, Covington, Ky.

Section 3. Margaret Miller, born Dec. 20, 1829; married Jan. 22, 1851, to Cary A. Griffin. Their children:

1. Robert Miller Griffin, born Nov. 21, 1851; married Minnie W. Miller. They live in Kansas City, Missouri.

---

\*Josiah E. Lee married the second time Fannie Bell and had two children.





2. Mary Susan Griffin, born March 10, 1854; married Harry White. They now live in Canada.

3. George M. Griffin, born Oct. 5, 1856; married Maggie P. Gentry.

4. Sarah E. Griffin, born Jan. 22, 1859; married Rev. John McCarthy. They now live in Huntington, West Virginia.

5. Martha J. Griffin, born Dec. 16, 1861; married Rev. Charles H. Miller.

6. Margaret C. Griffin, born Nov. 29, 1864; married W. L. Moore. They now live in Kansas City, Missouri.

7. Harry W. Griffin, born Sept. 4, 1868; married a Kansas City lady.

Section 4. George Miller, born Dec. 23, 1834; died Aug. 31, 1852.

Section 5. Robert Miller, born Feb. 17, 1838; died Nov. 12, 1867.

## CHAPTER 7.

### GENERAL JOHN MILLER.

(Named in Chapter 5, Section 3.)

**Article 1.**—General John Miller, a son of Daniel Miller and Susannah Woods, his wife, was born on Muddy Creek, near the mouth of its tributary, Hickory Lick, in Madison County, Kentucky, June 30, 1798.

He was educated in the county schools of his day, receiving, by close application and industry, a good common English education, the best his schools could impart. He became thoroughly conversant with military tactics and military affairs; he was a beautiful and swift penman, an excellent business man; he was in every sense an accomplished gentleman, as gentle as a dove, as brave as a lion. He was one of the most public spirited men of Madison County, was foremost in forwarding the interest of the community—procuring fine schools for the education of the boys and girls; he numbered many distinguished men among his acquaintances, notably, Lieutenant General Winfield Scott, who showed him marked attention on a trip East that he made, accompanied by his affectionate wife. He was prominent in laying the corner stone of the Henry Clay monument, being one of the field marshals and in command of the military contingent



GEN. JOHN MILLER

of the field marshals and in command of the military contingent



from Madison, Estill, Garrard, and Lincoln. His first introduction into military life, for which he ever had a fondness, came about in this way: During his young manhood, whilst living in Richmond, the young blood of the town and surrounding country organized a volunteer military company and uniformed it, which organization was equipped with guns and munitions of war by the State. John Miller was elected captain of the company. In the military system of the State all the officers were commissioned by the Governor; it was always the custom for each company to select by vote its own captain, and while the Governor was not bound by law to respect such selection, yet he invariably commissioned the choice of the company. After receiving his commission as captain, John Miller rose by regular promotion to major, lieutenant-colonel, colonel, brigadier-general, and major-general—that is, to the highest rank in the military arrangement of the State. A major-general's command was that of eight regiments, his command then comprised the militia of the Counties of Madison, Estill, Garrard, and Lincoln. At his death General Miller held a commission to raise a Brigade of Federal troops to be composed of four regiments—that is, he was authorized by the Federal Government to recruit such a Brigade, of which he would be given the command, to fight for the preservation of the Union, but his death ended his endeavors in this direction.

The battle of Richmond, Kentucky, was fought August 30, 1862, between the Federal and Confederate forces, in which engagement the Federals were utterly routed. General Miller took an active part in this battle—he went into the battle as aid to General Schaff, (August 30, 1862) and whilst trying to rally a disordered column near Mount Zion Meeting House, on the Big Hill Road, fell mortally wounded; he was removed to the residence of Mr. Thomas Palmer near by, where he breathed his last September 6, 1862. His remains were buried in the Richmond Cemetery, the inscriptions on the monument, to wit:

"Gen'l John Miller,  
Born June 30, 1798.

Mortally wounded Aug. 30, 1862,  
while gallantly rallying a disordered column of soldiers  
bearing the banner of the Union.  
Died Sept. 6, 1862.

"Brave, generous and affectionate, he commanded the  
admiration of the virtuous when living; and in death their  
unfeigned regret."

By the side of his tomb is that of his wife on which is inscribed:

"Elizabeth J.  
wife of

Gen'l John Miller.

Daughter of Wm. and Susannah Goodloe.

Born November 23, 1809. Died October 31, 1876."

"Her children rise up and call her blessed."



ELIZABETH J. GOODLOE  
Wife of Gen. John Miller



will perpetuate the memory of General Miller, his gallantry, his patriotism, and the note of that event, and of his good wife so long as the monument stands.

A letter from the Treasury Department, Washington City, bearing date September 2, 1862, signed by the Commissioner of Internal Revenue was forwarded to General John Miller, Richmond, Ky., notifying him of his appointment by the President of the United States as Collector of Internal Revenue, under the act of Congress, approved July 1, 1862, entitled "An act to provide Internal Revenue to support the Government, and to pay interest on the public debt," for the 2nd Collection district of the State of Kentucky, comprising the Counties of Boyle, Cumberland, Clinton, Adair, Casey, Taylor, Green, Russell, Pulaski, Wayne, Lincoln, Madison, Garrard, Rockcastle, Laurel, Whitley, Knox, Harlan, Letcher, Pike, Floyd, Johnson, Perry, Owsley, Estill, Clay, Breathitt, Wolfe, Magoffin, and Jackson, and Wm. M. Spencer, Esq., of Greensburg, was appointed assessor for the same district.

Mr. Miller's commission as collector with a bond in the penal sum of \$50,000, was the same day forwarded to Hon. Bland Ballard, Judge, U. S. District Court, Louisville, for execution by General Miller, who was directed to divide his district into such divisions as he might deem expedient, designate them by numbers and appoint Deputy Collectors, in each for whose official conduct he would be held responsible, etc., but four days after the date of this letter and commission, General Miller died.

In his young manhood, he acquired considerable reputation as a military officer and disciplinarian, and at almost all the military displays in his section, he was placed in command.

In 1840, the great celebration of the Settlement of Kentucky, was held at Boonsborough with a Military Encampment consisting of all the Volunteer and Amateur Military Companies of the State in attendance for a week or more. It was a state occasion and celebration and attended by large crowds, besides the military array and display. General Miller was made commandant of the encampment, considered quite a distinction, as there was much discussion as to who would be the proper man to conduct it. General Leslie Combs was one of his sub-altern officers. In his day an annual board of visitors, consisting of seven persons appointed by the President of the United States, two Senators by the President of the Senate, and three Representatives by the Speaker of the House, attended the annual examinations of the United States Military Academy at West Point and made annual report on the condition of the academy. General William Henry Harrison died within about one month after his inauguration the 4th of March, 1841, as President-elect of the United States, which event placed the Vice President, Mr. Tyler, in the high office of President. During this term General Miller was selected by the President as one of the seven distinguished gentlemen to attend in 1841 the annual examination of the academy. Colonel John Speed Smith, who up to the time of General Harrison's candidacy for the Presidency had been a Democrat, became an ardent supporter of General Harrison; he had been one of General Harrison's aids-de-camp during the Indian wars and was a warm personal as well as political friend of General Harrison, and Colonel Smith greatly interested himself in procuring the appointment for General Miller.

Mr. Owsley was elected Governor of the State of Kentucky in 1844; during his administration the trial and execution at Man-



chester, Clay County, Ky., of Dr. Abner Baker for the murder of his brother-in-law, Daniel Bates, occurred. There was very great excitement not only in Clay County, but also in the counties of Madison and Garrard, in which each of the parties had many relatives and friends: very strenuous efforts were made by the friends of Dr. Baker to have him pardoned, which efforts were as strenuously resisted by the friends of Mr. White; the Governor, however, declined to intercede. Fearing an effort at rescue, upon petition, the Governor, to prevent rescue and preserve the peace and dignity of the State, called out the militia of Madison County and placed General Miller in command thereof; and he marshalled his forces and they marched to the scene of the apprehended trouble; it was considered a very responsible and difficult position. He and his men were on duty several weeks at Manchester, remaining till after the execution.

General Miller was a prominent merchant of Richmond, Ky., from his early manhood until a very short time before his end. In his mercantile life he made many horseback trips from his native town to Baltimore, Philadelphia and other Eastern cities for merchandise. On one of these Eastern trips, in 1835, he arrived from Baltimore in Philadelphia on the evening of March 13, 1835, and stopped at the United States Hotel. A letter in his own hand, written by him at 10 o'clock p. m. the next day, at said hotel, to his wife Elizabeth, begins in this way: "Having an opportunity by the Hon. Davy Crockett, I drop you a line." Col. Crockett, the Representative from Tennessee, was figuring upon a large scale in the East, receiving great ovations of immense crowds and the night this letter was written General Miller attended the theater on Arch Street to witness a reception given Colonel Crockett, who when he (Crockett) took his seat in the box was cheered for several minutes heavily. "Go ahead," etc., etc., rang from side to side by an immense crowd, which General Miller writes was much the largest he had ever seen in the city, and he had the pleasure of an introduction to Colonel Crockett by Representative Mr. Low.

On more than one occasion General Miller visited his kinspeople in Virginia, making the trip on horseback.

He owned and occupied as his home, till just before his death, the handsome and desirable property on Lancaster Avenue, now owned and occupied by William W. Watts, Esquire; on the site of the old mansion Mr. Watts has erected a large palatial residence.

General John Miller, on the 23d day of April, 1830, was married, near Richmond, Ky., to Elizabeth Jones Goodloe. She was born November 23, 1809, and died October 31, 1876. (See obituary.) She was a daughter of William Goodloe and Susannah Woods, his wife. (See Part 2, Chap. 11.) Mrs. Miller was a most excellent Christian woman, wife and mother.

Obituary—Miller. (Died) At the residence of Gen. David S. Goodloe, in Lexington, on Tuesday, October 3, 1876, Mrs. Elizabeth J. Miller, aged 67 years, having been born November 23, 1809. This excellent lady was a daughter of William Goodloe, Sr., and a native of Madison County. In early womanhood she was married to Gen. John Miller, and thereafter lived in the town of Richmond until her husband's death, who, it will be remembered, lost his life in the ranks of the Union army in the battle near this place, August 26, 1862. Mrs. Miller subsequently removed to Paris, Ky., and continued to reside there until her death. Her acquaintance and relationship were wide and general throughout many of the counties of Central Kentucky and in other States, and it can be said with no





exaggeration, but with perfect truth, that wherever and by whomsoever known she commanded the most affectionate and heartfelt love and respect. Her virtues and personal character and intelligence were of the highest order. She was a prudent, generous and affectionate wife, mother, sister and friend. Her life was of chequered experience. She had known affluence and poverty, joy and many sorrows. Death, in varied and the severest terms, had again, again and again knocked at the portal of her house, and had borne away from her—parents, brothers, sisters, husband and children; but with unshrinking fortitude she bowed submissively to these trials and bereavements and prayed for strength to watch over and nurture the orphans thrown upon her care, thus rounding off beautifully her life and supplanting sorrow by duty. Her final departure from earth was very sudden and was a crushing blow to her family. Down to the very morning of her death she seemed in robust and perfect health, and was enjoying the society of relatives in Fayette preparatory to a visit to the home of her childhood, youth and maturer years. But, alas! that visit was never to be paid; but on the day following her remains were borne hither in pall and shroud, and in the presence of sorrowing kindred and friends were consigned to that narrow house appointed for all the living. But they who knew and loved her do not doubt that, life's Christian duties all discharged, she has met the reward of eternal rest promised to the saints of God through the merits and sacrifices of the Redeemer, who had been her trust and stay. Mrs. Miller was a woman of rare dignity of character, of noble presence, intellectual and cultured; her sympathies were broad, she practiced the truest benevolence, a good friend, loyal wife and devoted mother. She finished her education at one of the best boarding schools of the day at Lexington. She was always fond of her husband's brothers and a good friend to them—appreciated them at their full worth. The half has not been told of her goodness and worth.

The children of General John Miller and Elizabeth J. Goodloe, his wife:

Section 1. Susannah Woods Miller, born at Richmond, Ky., February 13, 1821. She married, May 25, 1851, her cousin, Dr. Michael Woods Barclay, of Lexington, Virginia. (See Part 2, Chap. 28, Sec. 2.) She died at Paris, Ky., March 30, 1877. She was a lovely character, a charming Christian. The marriage occurred in Richmond, Ky. Dr. Barclay died October 23, 1858, as set forth in the obituary notice, to wit:

(Died) "In this place, on Saturday, October 23, 1858, at eleven p. m., at the residence of Gen. John Miller, Dr. M. W. Barclay, of pulmonary consumption. The subject of this notice was born in Lexington, Rockbridge County, Va., December 2, 1824; graduated at Washington College, Va., in 1844; received the degree of Medicine from Jefferson College, Philadelphia, in 1847; removed to Kentucky in 1849; was married in 1851; practiced medicine in Bourbon County until 1854, when he removed to St. Francis County, Ark., and there, after enjoying a lucrative practice of his profession until 1857, he was attacked with consumption, which terminated in his decease at the age of thirty-three years, nine months and twenty-one days. It rarely becomes necessary to chronicle the death of so interesting a character as the one under notice. Endowed by nature with superior intellect, the life which under all circumstances would have been marked with interest, was especially so with the super-added advantages of a refined and scholastic



education. Who can but lament that one so gifted should have been cut down in the meridian of manhood; that the tree which promised so abundant a harvest of usefulness should in a few moments lie low with earth? Nevertheless, 'being dead, he yet speaketh,' and they who survive as mourners remember the whispers of that faith which bade them prepare to meet him in the skies. They remember the fruits of that religion which taking its abode in his soul in 1855, in a distant State, was his 'firm foundation' during the pangs of dissolution. As husband, brother, son and friend his life was worthy of emulation, but as a Christian --being a devoted member of the Methodist Church--survivors contemplate his character with the greatest delight. Truly 'the righteous hath hope in his death,' for while his faith pointed to a heart purified from sin, to a love which only the ransomed know, and to a victory over the world complete and triumphant, that hope still sheds its fragrance over the grave, warning all of his glorious resurrection and their mortality. May God sanctify to the afflicted their deepest distress and distill within them the dew of heaven for solace now, and for glory hereafter.

"Life's duty done, as sinks the clay,

Light from its load the spirit flies;

While heaven and earth combine to say,

How blest the righteous when he dies."

Their children were:

1. Hugh Barclay, born October 17, 1852, at Clintonville, Bourbon County, Ky.; died March 30, 1855, in St. Francis County, Arkansas.

2. Bettie M. Barclay, born in Richmond, Ky., September 30, 1854; died June 20, 1876, at Paris, Ky.

1. Mary M. Barclay, was born at Glenann, St. Francis County, Ark., March 4, 1857; died March 13, 1877.

Obituary--Barclay, died in this city, Mar. 13, 1877, at the residence of her grandmother, the late Mrs. Elizabeth J. Miller, Miss Mary M. Barclay, of consumption. Again death has entered a stricken household. Less than a year ago the deceased was apparently in the enjoyment of health, but the places that knew her shall know her no more. Stealthily disease laid its hand upon her, preparing the way for the approach of death. But her kindred who knew her best do not doubt that death was made the occasion to her of a happy exchange and great gain. Four years ago, upon professing faith in Christ as the Savior of sinners, she was received into the Baptist Church of this city; as they believe, persevered in the faith with childlike confidence in Jesus' power to save unto the end. After the development of her disease she seems to have been resigned to it without complaint. A short time before her departure she sang these words of a favorite song: "I am waiting, worn and weary," etc. Her purity of character, gentle manners and kindness of heart have left her memory embalmed in the hearts of many who sigh and shed tears over her early death. In mercy to her, we trust God has granted her exemption from the trials of life and rests with loved ones who have preceded her in the home of the justified. No feeling person can regard the removal of this lovely girl from earth to the realm of spirits without awful contemplation of the mysteriousness of the divine appointment, or without sympathy for a mourning household, especially for an afflicted



mother, who, herself on a bed of sickness, without parents, without husband, and childless, is left to mourn the wreck of departed hopes. May the God of Jacob be found her refuge and strength. —*Western Citizen* (Paris).

Section 2. Sarah Clinton Miller, born in Richmond, Ky., Aug. 10, 1832; she married her cousin, David Goodloe, of Tusculumbia, Alabama, December 29, 1852. She died in St. Francis County, Arkansas, September 6, 1857. Their children were:

1. William M. Goodloe, married Mary Stephens, of Marietta, O.
2. Margaret C. Goodloe, of Paris, Ky.

Section 3. Margaret Shackelford Miller, born in Richmond, Ky., Mar. 28, 1834; married Rev. Edmund H. Burnam, a minister of the Regular Baptist Church; a number of years editor of the *Regular Baptist Magazine*, published at Mexico, Mo. For a long period served the church in Richmond, Ky., administering ordinances and preaching. He is a highly educated gentleman, a son of Thompson Burnam, a staunch Primitive Baptist in his day. Mrs. Burnam died February 3, 186—. Elder Burnam married again Ann Williams. (See Part 2, Chap. 11, Sec. 2). The issue of the marriage of Margaret S. Miller and Elder E. H. Burnam:

1. Prof. John Miller Burnam (Ph. D.), now filling the chair of Latin in the Cincinnati University, was born at Irvine, Ky., April 9, 1864. In 1869 he came with his parents to Boone County, Mo., where he remained until 1876, when his family returned to Richmond, Ky. From January, 1877, to June, 1878, he was a student at Central University, Richmond, Ky. In the fall of 1878 he entered Smith Academy, St. Louis, Mo., and the next year became a member of the Freshman class of Washington University. In September, 1880, Dr. Burnam matriculated at Yale University, New Haven, Conn. His career at that institution was most brilliant. He won the Hulbunt Scholarship in May, 1881, and the Berkeley Premium in Latin Composition the same year. In June, 1884, he received his A. B. degree and the Larned Scholarship (\$300 per year). For two years after graduation he pursued his studies at Yale as a graduate student in Sanskrit (under the celebrated Whiting) Latin and (chiefly) Romance languages, and was made a Doctor of Philosophy in 1886. During the next three years Dr. Burnam continued his researches abroad, studying in France, Germany and Spain. Since his home coming he has pursued his special studies in Latin and Roman Palaeography with great zeal and has prepared a series of original articles on Statues and Prudontius which appear as a part of the *American School at Rome*, in the *American Journal of Archaeology*. His collection of manuscripts is one of the best in the United States, perhaps the best, and most comprehensive owned by a private individual in this country, in spite of the fact that the greater portion of his library was destroyed by the burning of the old university building in 1892. He was elected to membership in the American Philological Association in June, 1899.

Section 4. Daniel Miller, born in Richmond, Ky., March 19, 1836; died March 29, 1836.

Section 5. William Goodloe Miller, born in Richmond, Ky., March 19, 1836; died of cholera at Richmond, August 12, 1849.



Section 6. Elizabeth Goodloe Miller, born in Richmond, Ky., May 9, 1838; married William M. Hinton, at Paris, Ky., April 7, 1868. Mr. Hinton is a leading substantial citizen of Bourbon County. Their children:

1. William M. Hinton, born July 1, 1872, in Paris, Ky.
2. C. Oakford Hinton, born August 19, 1874, in Paris, Ky.
3. Bertha G. Hinton, born July 4, 1876, in Paris, Ky.
4. Robert T. Hinton, born July 11, 1878, in Paris, Ky.

Section 7. Mary M. Miller, born March 18, 1840, in Richmond, Ky. She married Charles Stephens, at Paris, Ky., October 22, 1867. Mr. Stephens was born in Paris, Ky., December 21, 1840. He is a successful merchant and leading citizen of that place. Their children are:

1. Dr. William Barclay Stephens, born in Paris, Ky., January 4, 1869; graduated from Georgetown College in the class of 1890, with A. M. degree. In the fall of the same year he entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Medical Department of Columbia College, in the city of New York. After the required three years' preparation, practicing during the time in the Roosevelt Hospital and Vanderbilt Clinic, he received his diploma. Also one from Vanderbilt Clinic for the special course of the treatment of the eye. Immediately upon graduation he located in San Francisco as specialist for the eye, ear and throat, where he is engaged in a large and extensive practice. He resides across the bay in the city of Alameda, where he also has office. He ranks amongst the first as specialist and authority. His office was destroyed by fire after the earthquake. He was appointed official bacteriologist by the Board of Health. The Alameda (California) Argus prints the following in the August 5 issue concerning Dr. W. Barclay Stephens, son of Mr. Charles Stephens, of Paris:

"Dr. W. B. Stephens was given a surprise last evening when he appeared to attend the meeting of the Board of Health, of which he is a member. It was the first session the Doctor has attended since his illness. He has become a Benedict since his recovery, and the fact was duly noted by the members of the board and the employees of the Health Department. As a mark of the high esteem in which the Doctor is held by them they presented him with an elegant cut glass set. The presentation was made, on behalf of the board and the Health Department employees, by Dr. W. O. Smith, who spoke of the friendly relations that existed between the Doctor and his co-workers, of his valuable service to the city, and of the great interest he took in the affairs of the Health Board. Congratulations were also extended as a result of the Doctor's wedding. Dr. Stephens was taken completely by surprise and could hardly find words to express his deep sense of appreciation for the kindly sentiments of those with whom he has been associated for so long. He was married Wednesday, June 24, 1903, to Louise Bruce, at the home of the bride's father, Captain James H. Bruce, No. 1262 Jackson Street, San Francisco, by the Rev. Guthrie, of San Francisco. There were no attendants and the ceremony was witnessed only by a few relatives and immediate friends of the couple."

William Barclay Stephens, in his youth was a perfect genius; in his maturer years, turned his genius to the human body and is now one of the noted surgeons for the operation on the head and about the brain; he is well known in the medical world. They have one child:





1. Bruce Miller Stephens, born August 5, 1904.

2. Dr. Charles Joy Stephens, born in Paris, Ky., January 4, 1869; graduated from Georgetown College in the class of 1895 with A. M. degree. He joined his brother in California in August of same year, entered the College of Dentistry of the University of California, where, after the required term of study (three years), he took his diploma and began practice of his profession in San Francisco. He was very successful until the earthquake occurred in April, 1906, when his handsome office with all the modern appliances was destroyed by fire, which followed the earthquake. He at present is practicing in Paris, Ky., but expects to return and resume practice in San Francisco.

3. Elizabeth Goodloe Stephens, born in Paris, Ky., September 12, 1875.

4. John Miller Stephens, born in Paris, Ky., July 6, 1879.

Section 8. John Barclay Miller, born in Richmond, Ky., July 7, 1843; married Llewellyn B. Holloday, December 20, 1882, at Paris, Ky.

Section 9. Lucy Anne Miller, born in Richmond, Ky., in 1845; now residing in Paris, Ky.; unmarried.

Section 10. Octavia G. Miller, born in Richmond, Ky., April 14, 1847; died of cholera in 1849.

All the daughters of General John Miller were handsome, stylish, well educated, accomplished women; their superiors are not in this country. General Miller and his wife educated their children in the best schools and gave them proper training and entered them in the best society, and they grew up to be women of graceful and beautiful manners; they respected all entitled to respect and were respected by every one who came in contact with them. Through the trials and vicissitudes of life each has kept her fair name. Two of the married daughters, Mrs. Hinton and Mrs. Stephens, of Paris, Ky., and the single daughter Miss Lucy, with their brother, John B., survive, and all reside in the same city, Paris, Ky. As their days have demanded so has their strength been. The good times John had with the family of his uncle Irvine in his young days, when he and Ed. Shackelford and often Marion Green, and sometimes others, would come out from Richmond in the fall of the year in the quailing season and spend times hunting the birds, are well remembered. Uncle Irvine and Aunt Talitha's home was to them a great place of enjoyment, where they had perfect freedom in the field of sport and pleasure.



## CHAPTER 8.

## MAJOR JAMES MILLER.

(Named in Section 4, Chapter 5, Part 1.)

**Article 1.**—Major James Miller, a son of Daniel Miller and Susannah Woods, his wife, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, August 3, 1800.

He was married in said county July 24, 1823, to Frances M. Harris, a daughter of John Harris and Margaret Maupin, his wife. (See Part 3, Chap. 41.) She was born March 26, 1802, and died December 17, 1880. About the year 1826 or 1827 he moved his family to Lincoln County, Ky., and bought a farm near Milledgeville, and lived there a few years; sold his farm, bought another on Dick's River, about five miles from Stanford, to which he moved and there made his permanent home and engaged in farming and stock raising until his death, which occurred May 2, 1865. The remains of both were interred in the Richmond Cemetery. Maj. James Miller was, under the old regime, a Major of Militia. He was a solid, good man, honest, kind, generous, and brave; he had a fair common English education and was a good scribe. At his home elegant entertainments were given. Although he held no office other than that

mentioned, he possessed the qualifications of a statesman, and was well versed in the affairs of government. Many distinguished persons were guests at his home. His wife was a noble Christian woman and saint of God, endowed with a strong mind, well balanced, kind, affectionate, true, loyal and devoted wife and mother, with many friends. Both were highly esteemed by their neighbors, acquaintances and relatives and all spoke in the highest terms and most reverently of Major Miller and his wife. Their children were:

Section 1. Christopher Miller, a son, born in Madison County; died in his youth (Nov. 25, 1824—Aug. 18, 1829).

Section 2. Daniel Miller, a son, born in Madison County, Sept. 10, 1826; was never married; died a bachelor, having prior to his death, upon a profession of faith in the Savior, united with the old Baptist Church. He served many years in the capacities of Deputy Sheriff and Constable of his county.

Section 3. Margaret Susan Miller, a daughter, born in Lincoln County, Oct. 4, 1828; married Dr. William Pettus, May 17, 1859. She survived her husband many years and died. The remains of both lie in the cemetery at Danville. Their only son.

1. James Miller Pettus, born June 28, 1860; married a kinswoman, Miss Jennie Pettus, of Lincoln County, and purchased a farm near Stanford, on which he now lives.



Section 4. Malinda Miller, a daughter, born July 26, 1830; married Mr. John Butler, Nov. 17, 1868, with whom she lived a number of years and he died, after which she became the wife of Leo Hayden, a prominent citizen of Lincoln County, Feb. 9, 1875, whom she also survived. She ventured for the third time into the holy state of matrimony by joining her fortunes with John T. Stone, of Edgerton, Missouri, May 22, 1879, in which State they now live at Edgerton, Platte County, Missouri. Since the above was written Mr. Stone has died, and Mrs. Stone now lives at Stanford, Kentucky.

Section 5. John Harris Miller, born in Lincoln County, Ky., Feb. 27, 1832. He married a widow, Mrs. Angeline Brown Harris, widow of Charles Lee Harris, Feb. 9, 1875. She was born Oct. 9, 1832; died Sept. 8, 1881. (See Part VIII, Chap. 14, Sec. 8, and Part III, Chap. 4.) She died without issue, the subject surviving; after which he was married to Miss Sallie Phillips, of Stanford, which proved to be an unhappy union and a separation took place.

Under the second administration of Grover Cleveland, President of the United States, John H. Miller was appointed Consul to Falkland Islands, off the extreme southern east coast of South America, in the Atlantic Ocean, whence he went and spent four years of his life. He returned home by way of London, England, and other noted places, having a long and very interesting voyage, and was received at his Lincoln County home with open hands and kind-soft hearts by the people, who met him at the depot in throngs, with the brass band and drum, which was too much for him and completely overcame him and filled him too full for utterance when called upon for an account of himself; his actions spoke louder than his words.

He enlisted as a soldier in the Civil War of 1862, and espoused the cause of the South and entered the army's active service, two of his brothers being enlisted in the same cause.

He was a humorous and spicy writer under "Happy Jack," his nom de plume. His productions were much complimented and were very amusing to the reader. A sample is here offered, not, however, of his humorous:

#### **"Gen. Wolford.**

**"To every Kentucky survivor of The Lost Cause. To the Editor of the Interior Journal:**

U. S. Consulate, Port Stanley, Falkland Islands,

January 10, 1896.

"Comrades:—When the war closed the Kentucky soldiers returned home draped in mournful glory. Many flowers from the ranks of her contending wings had been cut down. We who survived 'The Lost Cause' had been denied citizenship. No day during the war was so sad, so dark as that day. Gen. Wolford, without solicitation or delay, came to our defense. Others who were considered great, not great like Wolford, Kentucky has never had but one Wolford, he was as good a man as Gov. Blackburn and greater than Blackburn—cringed, trembled and faltered. Not so then, never so with Wolford. Braver than all men, more generous, if possible, than brave, he came quickly but quietly to our rescue. Opposition vanished like trash before the wind. There stood the old man in his noble bearing, almost alone, brave and dauntless, but cool and collected, not defiant, not dismayed, not disheartened. His rugged and benevolent face and brilliant eye fairly beamed and twinkled



with smiles and love as he extended us his open hand of sincere friendship as a free-will offering. The eye of Kentucky turned in astonished gaze upon Wolford. These were times of peril, but Wolford was not afraid; he had Truth, Goodness, Love, and Duty as his bodyguard. His great, big heart, that it was impossible to enlarge, imparted much of its goodness to every contracted nature that dared listen to his charming theme. Hear him:

"The war is ended, my countrymen. We are all glad, too glad for resentment. This is not the day for Kentucky to bolt her doors against any class of her manhood. Her doors must be unbolted and thrown wide open to all alike. The Southern soldier has fought his last battle. He has surrendered; we have brought him home with us, not as a prisoner. Heaven forbid. We shake our heads at the thought. Kentucky cannot afford, will not dare, hold as prisoners or aliens this brave band of her own sons who dared bare their breasts to battle's storm for their honest conviction. Kentucky needs such men to-day. They have stood for four years, true as steel against those hundreds of thousands of native patriots who rushed to the front so promptly, as well as against all those whom our money could hire from abroad. These are the men we have brought home, but not as prisoners, not as aliens. They must put on the whole armor of citizenship."

Such was his plea for us. Thank God for Wolford. No wonder our dear old mothers, dead and gone long ago, sung "Home Again" so sweetly.

When convinced of his right, he never hesitated, but did it on the instant. He never weighed consequences, nor looked about for friends. "How many men like Wolford have you in Kentucky?" asked the great Lincoln of Senator Garret Davis when Wolford was carried to Washington under arrest. "He is the only one, Mr. President; you can shoot him every morning for his convictions, but he will never surrender one." Mr. Lincoln knew Wolford was a man; he was a man himself, never surrendering a conviction; this taught Wolford to highly regard sincere conviction of others. Daring to do all he thought right, he never counted cost or thought of reward. He was a jewel above price. This simple child of nature, so profusely endowed with the best and richest gift that heaven has yet bestowed on man—a love for his fellows that casts out all fear, is gone.

Col. T. P. Hill, of Stanford, Ky., proposes that the Confederates erect a monument to his memory.

We must not insult or wound the feeling of his "Old Regiment." Wolford's men never would bear crowding on, none of us can forget that, but with their permission to render this heart offering to our "best friend" in our darkest day, we can give Col. Hill substantial assurance that we cannot forget that ready, willing, able hand that rescued us in the day of our calamity. We have lost our bravest and most generous foe in war, our best friend in peace. "We shall not look upon his like again." Allow me to suggest the inscription for the monument.

Erected by the  
Kentucky Confederates.

---

General Frank Lane Wolford,  
1st Ky. Cav., U. S. A.  
Born Sept. 29, 1817, in Adair Co., Ky.  
Died August 2, 1895.





Our closest enemy in war.  
Our closest friend in peace.  
Kentucky moved the hand that restored the  
South, and Wolford moved  
Kentucky.

---

We will try to do our duty. Good-bye, comrades.

J. H. MILLER,  
Co. B. 6th Ky. Cav., C. S. A.,  
Duke's Brigade, Morgan's Command."

The foregoing is not one of his humorous pieces, and is not signed in his *nom de plume*, "Happy Jack," under which name he usually wrote; but we think it good and therefore have presented same here.

The subject was not blessed with issue of either marriage. He died in Lincoln County, Ky., about two years ago, at the age of about 70 years. He was an amusing conversationalist and known for his honesty and strong affection for his friends, whom he never for a moment forgot.

Section 6. Fannie Miller, a daughter, born in Lincoln County, April 18, 1836; died young. 1836—1837.

Section 7. James Miller, a son, born in Lincoln County, July 2, 1834. He enlisted in the service of the Southern Confederacy in the Civil War of 1862, under General Morgan; was captured on Morgan's famous raid into the States of Indiana and Ohio, and lay for a time as a prisoner of war in the Federal prison Camp Douglas, Chicago, Illinois. After his release from prison he returned to his home in Lincoln County, Ky., and on the 10th of January, 1870, he married Gertrude Pettus. His wife died, and on the 17th of March, 1872, he married his second wife, Miss Susan Chenault. They lived for a time in Lincoln County, Ky., and moved to Kansas some thirty years ago. Later they moved to Tishomingo, Chickasaw Nation, Indian Territory, where he died, April 16, 1905. Carrying out his request before his death, his body was expressed to Richmond, Ky., and laid in the grave by the side of that of his first wife, Gertrude, in the cemetery at that place. After his death Mrs. Miller moved to Ardmore, Indian Territory, in the Chickasaw Nation, where she now lives. Issue of the first marriage:

1. William Pettus Miller, born Nov. 30, 1870. He is, or was in 1905, book-keeper on the U. S. Battleship Bainsbridge, with the Asiatic Squadron; headquarters Philippine Islands.

Issue of the second marriage: (See Part 6, Chap. 14, Sec. 4.)

2. James Chenault Miller, born July 25, 1873; died July 5, 1874.

3. Mary Waller Miller, born Nov. 26, 1874; married Arlie Samuel Crouch. Living now at Ardmore, I. T., he having lately come from the Kansas and Oklahoma oil fields. Issue:

1. James Miller Crouch, born 1903.

4. Helen Chenault Miller, born Feb. 22, 1878. She is with the Dawes Commission in Ardmore, I. T.

5. Francis James Miller, born Oct. 25, 1879. Living with and keeping house for her mother at Ardmore, who has been almost helpless for years, because of her great flesh.

Section 8. Elizabeth Duncan Miller, a daughter, was born in Lincoln County, Nov. 28, 1838. After her arrival at mature years she married Dudley Portwood, Dec. 15, 1868. He was born Nov. 29, 1822; a substantial farmer of Jessamine County, where they



lived many years, where children were born to them. Some years since they moved to the State of Texas, and now (1903) live in the city of Ft. Worth; both old and infirm, Mr. Portwood being 84 years old, his wife many years younger. We visited them at Ft. Worth in 1904. Mr. Portwood died in 1906. Their children:

1. James Miller Portwood, born Aug. 2, 1870; married Pearl Holland, of Orange, Texas. Children:
  1. Nan Portwood.
  2. Catherine Portwood.
2. Fannie Harris Portwood, born Dec. 29, 1871; married Ben. O. Smith, of Ft. Worth, Texas. Child:
  1. Ben. O. Smith, Jr.
3. Dudley Portwood, born Dec. 12, 1873; married in Ft. Worth, Texas, Mary Tully, of Ft. Worth, Texas. Children:
  1. Howard Portwood.
  2. Alice Portwood.

Section 9. William Harris Miller, a son, and the youngest child, born in Lincoln County, June 17, 1842, named for his uncle William Harris; was educated in the common schools of the county and at Centre College, Danville, Ky. Before completing the course at college he abandoned his studies to champion the cause of the Southern Confederacy, and in 1862 enlisted in Company B, 6th Ky. Cav., the fortunes of which command he shared until captured at Cheshire, Ohio, in 1863. In the following year he made his escape from the Federal prison at Chicago (Camp Douglas), Illinois, and rejoined General Morgan in Virginia, remaining until the fatal day that ended General Morgan's life at Greenville, Tennessee, at which time and place Mr. Miller was present and received a severe wound. He was discharged in 1865, and soon after returned to his Lincoln County home, and having decided upon the profession of law, entered the office of Squire Turner, of Richmond, Ky., under whom he did his preparatory reading. Was admitted to the bar in 1866, and located at Stanford for the practice of his profession. In 1868 was elected Clerk of the Lincoln Circuit Court, and during his incumbency edited, in connection with M. C. Saufley, the Central Dispatch. In 1873 was appointed Assistant Clerk of the House of Representatives. In 1874 was defeated for the office of Circuit Court Clerk. In politics he was a Democrat, and in 1876 was Presidential Elector for the Eighth Congressional District of Kentucky. In 1878 was elected County Attorney of Lincoln County, and served his constituents as such. He was the delegate from Lincoln County to the convention that framed the present Constitution of the State of Kentucky. In 1879 he was married to Miss Katherine Portman, daughter of M. C. Portman, of Stanford, Ky., Dec. 9, 1879. His wife was born Sept. 2, 1853. They were blessed with one child, a daughter, (1) Malinda Catherine Miller, born April 22, 1882. Wm. H. Miller died in Lincoln County, his wife and daughter surviving; now (1905) living at Stanford.

We here relate a coincidence:

This subject and the writer both bore the same name exactly, "William Harris Miller," the former a citizen of Lincoln, the latter of Madison County, sons of brothers, and the former's mother an aunt of the latter's mother, and both were great personal friends. During the space 1880-1895 the latter was Clerk of the Madison Circuit Court and had a close friend in the office as assistant (Col. R. X. White); one day he went to the postoffice and received a card



from the blank book manufacturing establishment of John P. Morton & Co., Louisville, directed to W. H. Miller, Richmond, Ky., in substance: "Please acknowledge the receipt of 100 abstracts of title we sent you at Stanford, Ky."

On returning to the clerk's office the latter showed the card to his deputy, Col. White, and told him he had made no such order and would answer the card in a way that in the future there would be no such confusion and mixture of the mail matter, and did immediately answer thus: "Sirs:—Your card in regard to the abstracts of title received. I ordered none and received none. I have a cousin residing at Stanford, Ky. His name is W. H. Miller; my name is W. H. Miller. His father was a Miller; my father was a Miller. His mother was a Harris; my mother was a Harris. His wife is named Kate; my wife is named Kate. He used to be Circuit Court Clerk; I am now Circuit Court Clerk, and about the only difference between us is, he is a lawyer, and I am not; he is older and has more sense than I."

The reply was shown to Col. White, to whom we stated we could say further, if necessary: He had an Uncle Bob, I had an Uncle Bob; he had an Uncle John, so did I; he had an Uncle Tom, so did I; he had Aunts Susan, Malinda, and Margaret, so did I and the Colonel, with an interjection, said: "It will be published in every paper of the State." It was pretty extensively published. The book concern never after got our orders mixed.

We have received letters from our cousin addressed to W. H. Miller and signed with the same name, as though one was writing to himself.

On one occasion we received a letter from him saying he had a dun from a jewelry establishment of Louisville, and as he did not owe the bill he wrote the firm giving the address of six W. H. Millers of his acquaintance, telling the firm to dun all of them and may be in the rounds they would strike the right one; and in same told them of the writer, but at the same time writing them that he had no idea it was the writer, as he had an idea that the writer had never seen in or knew anything of a jewelry store.



## CHAPTER 9.

## SUSANNAH MILLER.

(Named in Section 6, Chapter 5, Part I.)

**Article 1.**—Susannah Miller, a daughter of Daniel Miller and Susannah Anderson, his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., March 26, 1804.



MRS SUSANNAH MILLER  
HUME-EMBRY

She was a very bright, sensible woman and of strong, fixed opinions of her own, a devout Christian, and member of the old Baptist Church from an early period in her life till her death. On October 30, 1821, she was joined in the holy state of matrimony with Stanton Hume (born Nov. 12, 1790), a substantial and well-to-do citizen of Madison County. They lived and raised a family of five children. Her husband died many years before she. After his death she was united in marriage to Elder Allen Embry, an old Baptist preacher, Sept. 27, 1858, whom she also survived, and died the 11th of November, 1871, well beloved by all who knew her.

**Notes: The Hume Family, of Madison County, Ky.**

The Humes came originally from Scotland to America.

1. George Hume, who settled in Madison County, Ky., in an early day, was born May 21, 1759. His wife, Susannah, was born January 3, 1762. They came from Virginia. He died October 24, 1816; his will bears date July 5, 1814, probated February 3, 1817. His wife died February 15, 1831. Their children:

1. Thomas Hume.

2. Larkin Hume, born March 20, 1788; married Nancy Moberley, a daughter of John Moberley and Miss Jenkins, his wife. (See Part 7, Chap. 18.) His wife was born February 25, 1794; died August 21, 1863. Larkin Hume died Nov. 29, 1835; his will bears date Sept. 5, 1833, probated Jan. 4, 1836. Their children.

1. Amanda M. Hume, married John Challis, of Madison Co., Ky., May 24, 1838, (both dead).

2. Louisa F. Hume, married John Park, of Irvine, Ky., Nov. 5, 1840, (both dead).

3. Thomas Richard Hume, married Susannah Woods Miller. (See Chap. 13, Sec. 7.)

4. William Hume; married.

5. John Moberley Hume; married; was a Confederate soldier.

3. Stanton Hume, married Susannah Miller, as set forth in the beginning of Chapter 9. His will bears date Sept. 3, 1849, probated April 4, 1853.





4. Elizabeth Hume, born January 3, 1794; died January 18, 1864. She (Dec. 22, 1840) was the second wife of William Duncan, who was born Nov. 24, 1799, and died Oct. 19, 1862, his first wife being her sister Catherine.

5. Martha Jane Hume, born June 23, 1795; died Aug. 4, 1842; married Frederick Hyatt, of St. Louis County, Mo., Mar. 29, 1840.

6. Frances Hume, born July 22, 1800; died March 31, 1838; will dated March 28, 1838, probated April 2, 1838.

7. Emma Hume, born Feb. 12, 1803; died July 10, 1851. Married Thomas Thorpe, who was born July 17, 1800; died April 17, 1885.

8. Susannah Hume, born April 6, 1806; died Jan. 14, 1828.

9. Catherine Hume, born March 7, 1798; died Feb. 17, 1840. She was the first wife of William Duncan (see 4).

10. Louisa Hume, married Mr. Finks, of Virginia. Two children.

1. Early Finks.

2. Louisa Finks.

2. William Hume, died about 1822 or 3, leaving a widow, Sarah Ann, who died about 1841. Their children:

1. Sarah Ann Hume; will bears date March 21, 1826, probated Oct. 2, 1826.

2. William Hume.

3. Mary Hume.

4. Simon Hume, married Margaret F. Harris, daughter of Robert Harris and Jael Ellison, his wife. (See Part 3, Chap. 21.) The inventory and appraisement of his estate is dated Feb. 14, 1845.

5. Gabriel Hume; will dated April 7, 1829, probated Aug. 31, 1829.

6. Thomas Hume.

7. Jane Hume.

8. Nancy Hume.

9. Betsy Hume.

10. Eliza Hume.

3. Benjamin Hume's inventory, returned in 1822.

4. Reuben Hume, wife Ann.

Lewis Hume.

George Hume.

John Hume.

Joel Hume.

The above named five were evidently brothers. The first four named made deeds to Joel Hume.

5. Susan E. Hume; married Zacheus Taylor, Dec. 13, 1820.

The children of Susannah Miller and Stanton Hume are named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Julia Anderson Hume, a daughter, born in Madison County, Feb. 13, 1823; was an energetic, stirring, business woman, a splendid manager and beautiful housekeeper and much admired by the relatives and friends; was of a very amiable and lovely disposition and ever generous to the faults of others, and of a forgiving spirit. She was married to Thomas Stanhope Ellis (born 1819, died Dec. 26, 1905), a gentleman of splendid habits and business qualities. For a number of years his occupation was that of a farmer, but for a long while a merchant, doing business at different times in Elliston, Waco, Richmond, and Silver Creek, in said county.



They were both members of the old Baptist Church. Mrs. Ellis died in 1903, her husband surviving; now (1905) living in Richmond; since died, Dec. 26, 1905, born 1819. The children born to them were:

1. Susan Elizabeth Ellis, born April 7, 1844; married John A. Higgins, March 1, 1870, a merchant of Richmond, Ky., and a staunch Presbyterian. Issue:

1. Julia Higgins, a spinster.

2. Sallie Gunned Ellis, born Dec. 12, 1850. Teacher for a number of years in the Deaf and Dumb Institution at Danville.

3. Mary Stanton Ellis, born July 4, 1854; married Oct. 6, 1886, to Rev. H. T. Daniel. Her husband died several years ago. She has a position in the Deaf and Dumb Institution at Danville, Ky.

4. Helen Carter Ellis, born March 3, 1869; died 18—.

Section 2. Margaret Miller Hume, a daughter, born Aug. 27, 1825; died December 5, 1829, very young.

Section 3. Susan Jane Hume, a daughter, born July 6, 1828; died Jan. 4, 1890; married to John H. Embry Jan. 9, 1850; lived a while in Madison County, Ky., and moved to Missouri, where they lived a number of years, and returned to and settled in Madison County, where they spent the remainder of their days. Mr. Embry was a hightoned honorable gentleman and farmer. They raised a family of ten children:

1. Mary Embry, born Oct. 12, 1850; unmarried. She and her single sister Sue have a home in Elliston, Madison County, Ky.

2. Jos. Hume Embry, born Jan. 9, 1852; died a bachelor, 18—.

3. Nannie W. Embry, born April 3, 1853; married William T. Griggs. Issue:

1. Paul Sparks Griggs.

2. Joel Taylor Griggs.

3. John Embry Griggs.

4. William Hume Griggs. (3 and 4 are twins.)

4. William S. Embry, born Oct. 27, 1854; died a bachelor.

5. Sue E. Embry, born Sept. 11, 1856. She and her sister Mary live together in Elliston.

6. Lucy D. Embry, born July 8, 1858; married Joel Park. (See Part VI, Chap. 8, Sec. 9.)

7. John T. Embry, born March 28, 1860; married Bessie Broadus, and his wife died, leaving one child. (See Part VII, Chap. 7, Sec. 3.)

8. George Webb Embry, born Oct. 10, 1861; died a bachelor.

9. Irvine Miller Embry, born April 6, 1865; died April 17, 1865.

10. Ed S. Embry, born April 6, 1867; died Feb. 3, 1889.

11. Frank S. Embry, born Oct. 17, 1869; died.

Mrs. Embry was a member of the old Baptist Church.

Section 4. William Stanton Hume, a son, born Sept. 4, 1832; died Sept. 12, 1885; was an active man; married Miss Eugenia Burnam, accumulated a considerable estate, and died; his widow survives. To them were born:

1. John M. Hume, born April 4, 1858; died April 19, 1858.

2. Thompson Burnam Hume, born March 31, 1859; died November 29, 1859.

3. Edmund B. Hume, born Nov. 21, 1860; married Oct. 2, 1888, to Nettie Stockton; residents of Richmond, Ky.

4. Stanton B. Hume, born Aug. 26, 1863; married Oct. 8, 1889, to Pattie Miller. His widow lives in Richmond, Ky.

5. Curtis B. Hume, born Aug. 6, 1869; married Rella Harber.



7. Mary Wilson Hume, born July 7, 1872; married Harvey Chenault, a prosperous farmer, living near Richmond, Ky. (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 9.)

8. Eugene F. Hume, born Sept. 23, 1876.

9. Sue Miller Hume, born Nov. 29, 1880; married Lewis Herrington; live in Richmond, Ky.

Section 5. Mary Louise Hume, a daughter, born May 9, 1839; died March 8, 1879; married Thomas J. McRoberts, a substantial business man of Boyle County, a large landholder, farmer and capitalist; one of the wealthiest men of Boyle County, now deceased. Their children:

1. William Hume McRoberts, born June 26, 1863; died Feb. 7, 1867.

2. Mary Margaret McRoberts, born July 4, 1865; died 19—.

3. Thomas Eugene McRoberts, born March 10, 1868; died Aug. 8, 1868.

4. John Robert McRoberts, born Feb. 25, 1870.

5. George Andrew McRoberts, born Nov. 20, 1871.

6. Susan Elizabeth McRoberts, born June 11, 1874; married Lewis N. Neale, of Madison County, Ky. They bought a fine, rich farm near Richmond, on which they now live. To them has been born one child:

1. Lewis Newland Neale, Jr.



## CHAPTER 10.

## MARGARET MILLER.

(Named in Chapter 5, Section 7.)

**Article 1.**—Margaret Miller, a daughter of Daniel Miller and Susannah Woods, his wife, was born in Madison County Ky., December 29, 1805 (to January 15, 1873).



MARGARET MILLER  
Wife of E. L. Shackelford

She was a good woman in every sense of the word: a consistent member of the Presbyterian Church. February 9, 1826, she was united in marriage to Edmund L. Shackelford (born March 26, 1802; died April 21, 1876), an elegant gentleman and man of affairs, who studied law and was admitted to the bar in his young manhood; he afterwards abandoned the practice. For a number of years was Cashier of the Richmond Branch of the Northern Bank of Kentucky. After the Civil War, in 1865, he moved to Danville, Kentucky, where they spent the rest of their days. Their remains lie in the Richmond Cemetery.

Edmund Lyne Shackelford was a native born Kentuckian; his parents, however, came from Virginia to the State; he was a very estimable citizen and gentleman of great integrity, wholly devoted to duty, to his church, to his family, to his friends, to his county, and to his business; he commanded the respect of every one with whom he came in contact. The bank of Richmond, of which he was so long cashier, had its building on the corner of Main and Third streets, now the restaurant of Joe Giunchigliani; when he left in 1865 the county lost one of its best citizens. He died in Danville April 21, 1876; his remains were brought to Richmond and buried in the cemetery there, his wife having died January 15, 1873; her remains had been also interred in the same place.

In Memoriam: Died in Danville, Ky., January 15, 1873. Mrs. Margaret Shackelford, wife of Edmund L. Shackelford, Esq., in the 68th year of her age. Mrs. Shackelford was the daughter of Major Daniel Miller, and was born in Madison County, Ky., December 29, 1805, and there lived till the autumn of 1865, when her husband removed his family to Danville to assume the duties of Cashier of



EDMUND L. SHACKLEFORD





the First National Bank. She was married on the 6th day of February, 1826; so that she lived with her husband for the unusual period of almost forty-seven years. Though the mother of eight children, she was permitted to see but three of them grow up to manhood or womanhood. These, one son and two married daughters, together with their venerable father, now mourn the loss of her—a loss felt all the more, especially by the latter, because they had so long traveled life's journey in company. Her sickness was of only four days' duration. Pneumonia, that dire enemy of the feeble and the aged, often completes its work of death with startling rapidity. Owing to the nature of her disease, and the suffering it induced, she was able to commune but little with her family or friends these few last days. What counsels she might otherwise have given them, or what expression of her religious feelings she might have made, we cannot tell. But the evidence of her piety and of a good hope through grace of a blessed immortality were not left to depend upon the experiences of the last hour. A life of faith and charity such as hers, is a testimony to be valued above all others. "Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven, but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven." Mrs. Shackelford made a public profession of faith in Christ and united with the Presbyterian Church at Richmond, in the spring of 1864, and her walk proved her a follower of "the Son of Man who came not to be ministered unto but to minister and to give his life a ransom for many." Of Jesus of Nazareth, whom God anointed with the Holy Ghost, it is said, as we may say of no other, "He went about doing good." Yet, in a real, though an inferior sense, we may safely predicate the same of His departed hand-maiden. And though she could not, like Him, "heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people," she had the mind of Christ to minister according to her ability. This distinguishing trait of her character was admirably presented by her pastor, the Rev. Dr. McKee, in a most appropriate funeral discourse from these words, "For David after he had served his own generation by the will of God fell on sleep." Acts 13:36. Verily she did serve her generation. She served her family, her kindred, and the community where she lived, with a self-denial and a continuance in well-doing rarely equaled and still more rarely surpassed. Quiet and unostentatious in all her ways, she abounded in those tender ministries of love which are the true glory of Christian women. The sick, the poor, the distressed of all classes shared in her kind and unremitting charities. The writer of this brief tribute to her worth hath abundant reason to cherish her memory, and to speak of her goodness. He can never forget her attentions to the sick and dying of his own household, while he yet had a household; how her gentle voice and hands ministered to the comfort of his most beloved; how she watched with him and his children during the weary hours of night, when the life of the patient sufferer seemed fast ebbing away. In like manner could many others bear witness to her modest goodness. But the end hath come—the end of her serving. She resteth from her labors and her works do follow her. "Well done, thou good and faithful servant, enter thou into the joy of the Lord." And in that august day when the Son of Man shall sit upon the throne of his glory, and all nations be gathered before him, who fitter than thou to stand among them on his right hand and to hear the King say: "Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was an hungered and ye gave me meat;



was thirsty and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger and ye took me in; naked and ye clothed me; I was sick and ye visited me; I was in prison and ye came unto me?"

But though it be well with her, there is another desolate home on earth. Heavy sorrow weighs down the spirits of the bereaved, though they sorrow not as those who have no hope. The loss of a mother, of such a mother, is an irreparable loss. The loneliness of him, who for almost half a century had her by his side as a sweet companion and faithful helper, none can fully realize, but those of a like experience. The desire of his eyes, the wife of his youth, has been taken from him in his old age. It is a dreadful stroke. The God of all consolation comfort these mourning hearts and give them grace to follow her even as she followed Christ. S. G.

Edmund Lyne Shackelford, the husband of Margaret Miller, and John H. Shackelford, who married Malinda Miller (see Chap. 11), were sons of George Shackelford and Martha Hockaday, his wife, who emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky. George Shackelford was a son of Lyne Shackelford and Elizabeth Taliaferro, his wife. Lyne Shackelford was a son of John Shackelford and Miss Lyne, his wife, and John Shackelford was a son of James Shackelford. Martha Hockaday was a daughter of Edmund Hockaday and Martha Otey, his wife, and Edmund Hockaday was a son of Edmund Hockaday.

To Margaret Miller and Edmund Lyne Shackelford were born:

Section 1. Martha Hockaday Shackelford, born Dec. 20, 1827; died Sept. 12, 1829.

Section 2. Mary Juliett Shackelford, born May 18, 1831; died March 18, 1833.

Section 3. Susan Frances Shackelford, born July 24, 1834; married Sidney V. Rowland, an elegant man, Feb. 22, 1853. She being a lovely woman with a bright, cheerful disposition. Lived in Richmond a number of years and moved to Danville, where they spent the latter years of their life. To them were born:

1. Edmund Shackelford Rowland, born Dec. 1, 1853; died Jan. 20, 1854.

2. William Shackelford Rowland, born March 7, 1855; married, first, Mary Bowman; they had two children, Hugh and Mary. He married his second wife, Miss McDowell.

3. David Pitman Rowland, born June 27, 1857; married, April 12, 1882, to Lizzie Lee. (See Part I, Chap. 6, Sec. 1.)

4. Edmund Lyne Rowland, born Jan. 17, 1860; married, May 30, 1882, Miss Bryant.

5. Hugh Goddin Rowland, born July 4, 1861; died Dec. 13, 1874.

6. Margaret Shackelford Rowland, born Jan. 4, 1864; married, Feb. 18, 1885, to Stephen B. White. They are both dead; left two children.

Section 4. William Henry Shackelford, a son, died in infancy in 1840.

Section 5. A son, not named, died in infancy, June 8, 1840.

Section 6. Edmund Lyne Shackelford, a son, born March, 1842; died Sept. 1, 1880; was a merchant of Richmond a long while. He never married. When his parents moved to Danville he stayed there much of his time, but would never surrender his home at Richmond, always claiming it as his home, where he invariably cast his vote, and not elsewhere. He died in Danville, Sept. 1, 1880, at the age of thirty-eight years and six months, and his body buried in the



Richmond cemetery. He had many warm personal friends, was kind-hearted, liberal and true, and known for his strict honesty.

Section 7. Margaret Miller Shackelford, born May 6, 1844; died June 19, 1874; married Robert Hann, Feb. 18, 1868. Her remains were buried in the Richmond cemetery. She was, indeed, a lovely character. Their children:

1. Edmund Lyne Hann, born March 5, 1869.
2. Alexander Robertson Hann, born April 29, 1872.

Section 8. Juliette Malinda Shackelford, a daughter, died young, in 1849—32 months old.





## CHAPTER 11.

## MALINDA MILLER.

(Named in Chapter 5, Section 8.)

**Article 1.**—Malinda Miller, a daughter of Daniel Miller and Susanah Woods, his wife, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, January 15, 1808.



JOHN H. SHACKLEFORD

She was a charming woman, and, as it is told, a favorite of her father. December 16, 1830, she was joined in marriage to John H. Shackelford (a brother to Edmund L. Shackelford, who had married her sister Margaret). He was born August 29, 1803; died March 22, 1875. See Chap. 10. He was a gentleman of splendid breeding, to whom her father had no personal objection, only he did not wish for his daughter to marry any one. She died, her husband surviving, leaving two little sons, who were reared, in the main, by their Aunt Margaret, who became as a mother to them. Mrs. Malinda Shackelford was a very stylish, graceful and beautiful woman. Their children:

Section 1. George Daniel Shackelford, born September 22, 1831; died June 28, 1874; married Ruth Warfield, whom

he survived, and then he married Elizabeth Sweeney, January 6, 1857. He was a Confederate soldier, served in General Price's army and was wounded in battle. After he retired from the army he came to Richmond, Ky., where he engaged in the dry goods business. In 1870 he was elected Clerk of the Madison County Court on the Democratic ticket, dying in office, June 28, 1874. His brother James, under appointment, filled his unexpired term of about two months, giving the emoluments to his widow. The writer was Deputy during his entire term, except one year. George D. Shackelford was big-hearted, brave and generous, and loved his friends, and his friends were fond of him. The children of the last marriage were:

1. Linda Shackelford, born Dec. 23, 1857; died May 28, 1860.
2. Sweeney Shackelford, born Dec. 12, 1859; died Jan. 28, 1862.
3. Edmund Lyne Shackelford, born Jan. 29, 1862; killed mysteriously in St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 17, 1885.



MALINDA MILLER





4. Laura Shackelford, born July 16, 1864; married L. Ruth-  
erford Blanton, now a large coal dealer of Richmond, Kentucky.  
Children:

1. Lindsey Blanton.
2. George Daniel Blanton.
5. A daughter, born Nov. 28, 1866; died the next day.
6. A daughter, born May 22, 1861; died the next day.

Section 2. James Thomas Shackelford, born June 2, 1834, a prominent citizen mainly of Madison County, but having spent part of his early life in other places; a merchant and farmer. He filled the unexpired term of his brother George as Clerk, turning the proceeds over to his brother's widow. He was clerk in the Revenue office under Chas. H. Rodes, Collector, and continued on under Mr. Rodes' successor, Mr. John W. Yerkes, whilst at Richmond and after the office was moved to Danville, some seven or eight years in the Revenue service, and made an honest and faithful officer. A short while before his death, having sold a farm high up on Silver Creek, he purchased another nice farm lower down on the same creek, and was making preparations to enter actively into the farming business when suddenly stricken with paralysis, from which he could never rally, and quickly passed away (1904), honored, respected and admired by his fellows. He was a large, portly man, true as steel to a friend, to whom he would stick closer than a brother. He first married, Jan. 22, 1862, Mary Bates, daughter of Daniel Bates, and second, Mary Clay Keene, Jan. 20, 1869. (See Part II, Chap. 5, Sec. 1.) Issue of the first marriage:

1. Daniel Bates Shackelford, born April 4, 1863. He is the leading hardware merchant of Richmond, Ky., successor to his father in the business. He married Callie Chenault. (See Chap. 14, Sec. 2, and Part III, Chap. 48, Sec. 8.) Issue:

1. Mary Bates Shackelford.
2. Callie Miller Shackelford.
3. Elizabeth Shackelford.

2. James Thomas Shackelford, born March 8, 1865; died July 23, 1866.

Issue of the second marriage:

3. William Rodes Shackelford, born October 26, 1869. He is a prominent lawyer of the Richmond bar. He is to be married, Jan. 29, 1907, to Anne Louise Clay, daughter of Hon. Cassius M. Clay, of Bourbon County, Ky. The marriage occurred as appointed. They live in Richmond, Ky. Mr. Shackelford is a Democratic candidate for County Judge, with flattering prospects of success.

4. Clay Keene Shackelford, born October 8, 1871; a resident of Richmond, Ky.

5. John Hockaday Shackelford, born Dec. 2, 1873. He is a rising man in the railroad business. He is very energetic.

6. Sarah Keene Shackelford, born Sept. 16, 1875; living with her mother in Richmond, Ky.

7. George Daniel Shackelford, born July 26, 1878; died March 29, 1886.

8. James Thomas Shackelford, Jr., born Dec. 20, 1880.

9. Mary Keene Shackelford, born Dec. 19, 1882; married George W. Goodloe, son of Judge John D. Goodloe, of Madison County, Ky. After the birth of the first and only child she died, and her death was greatly lamented by many relatives and friends. The child survived a short while and died. These deaths occurred in 1906.

10. A daughter, born and died Nov. 19, 1885.



## CHAPTER 12.

## COLONEL THOMAS WOODS MILLER.

(Named in Chapter 5, Section 9.)

**Article 1.**—Colonel Thomas Woods Miller, a son of Daniel Miller and Susannah Woods, his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., the 3d day of December 1811; died April 23, 1891.



THOS. WOODS MILLER

His appearance in the world made it none the worse. He was never very robust, upwards of six feet and slender, a man and a gentleman, of fine carriage, tall, erect, respected by all, admired by many; a stranger to fear, honest and faithful in every trust; public spirited, favorable to every needful public and private improvement; an affectionate and good husband, a kind and indulgent father; a friend and helper of those who needed help. He married in Madison County, Ky., June 1, 1841, to Mary Jane Hocker, a daughter of Colonel Nicholas Hocker and Nancy Ellison, his wife. (See Part VII, Chap. 7, Sec. 1-4.) She was born Feb. 21, 1825; died 1905. He lived till about the year 1864 in the eastern part of Madison County, on Muddy Creek, and there had erected two nice, commodious dwelling houses, and was an extensive farmer during the time, when he moved to Stanford, Lincoln County, and there engaged in merchandising, in which he was successful, and there he spent the remainder of his days, and was the last survivor of his father's children. He was no drawback to any community; aided much in the growth of his town, where he built several substantial business houses and residences. He died there in 1891, survived by his wife, who had been afflicted nearly all of their married life. She died in 1905. He was a Colonel of Kentucky Militia. Only one child was born to them:

**Section 1.** Susan Malinda Miller, a charming Christian woman, whom every one knew only to love, was born May 27, 1742. Married, October 15, 1861, to John Samuel Owsley, a substantial farmer of Walnut Flat, Lincoln County, Ky., of a historic family, who was born Oct. 3, 1840. Mrs. Owsley died Oct. 15, 1888, leaving these children:

1. Mary Eliza Owsley, born Dec. 25, 1864; married Nov. 1, 1883, to William Rucker Mander, of Nashville, Tenn.

MARY JANE HOCKER  
Wife of Thos. Woods Miller



1. William R. Manier, Jr., born Jan. 3, 1885.
2. John Owsley Manier, born March 18, 1887.
3. Mary Malinda Manier, born March 31, 1891.
4. Thomas Miller Manier, born Jan. 15, 1897.
2. John Samuel Owsley, Jr., attorney-at-law of Stanford, Ky.; one time Commonwealth's Attorney; born Jan. 20, 1867; married April 26, 1894, Miss Ella McElwain, of Franklin, Ky. Issue:
  1. James McElwain Owsley, born Feb. 7, 1895.
3. Mattie Woods Owsley, born June 13, 1869; married, June 18, 1895, to W. P. Walton, who came from Virginia, an editor. Now residents of Lexington, Ky. Issue:
  1. W. P. Walton, Jr., born May 14, 1896.
  2. Miller Owsley Walton, born April 3, 1898.
  3. Mary Miller Walton, born June 7, 1902.
4. Margaret Susan Owsley, born July 10, 1871; married, Dec. 31, 1896, to J. S. Wells, a druggist merchant of Danville, Ky. Issue:
  1. Mary Manier Wells, born June 15, 1898.
  2. Margaret Owsley Wells, born Feb. 12, 1903.
  3. John Samuel Wells, born Jan. 3, 1905.
5. Malinda Owsley, born Aug. 19, 1873.
6. Thomas Miller Owsley, born April 2, 1875; married Jan. 15, 1903, to Miss Katherine McGoodwin, of Bowling Green. Mr. Owsley is a prominent attorney-at-law at Bowling Green. Issue:
  1. Virginia McGoodwin Owsley, born Oct. 18, 1903.
  7. Emma McGehee Owsley, born Aug. 8, 1877.
  8. Michael Owsley, born June 20, 1881.



## CHAPTER 13.

## COLONEL CHRISTOPHER IRVINE MILLER.

(Named in Chapter 5, Section 10.)

**Article 1.**—Colonel Christopher Irvine Miller, a son and youngest child of Daniel Miller and Susannah Woods, his wife, was born near the mouth of Hickory Lick, a branch of Muddy Creek, at his parents' home, December 20, 1813.



CHRISTOPHER I. MILLER

He was upwards of six feet and weighed two hundred pounds. He was joined in marriage, by Elder Allen Embury, an old Baptist preacher, September 1, 1836, to Talitha Harris, a daughter of Christopher Harris and Sallie Wallace, his wife (see Part III, Chap. 30), the marriage occurring at the home of the bride's parents. Of this union eleven children were born, ten of whom were raised to maturity. He was a Colonel of Kentucky Militia; often issued the three days' notices to the militia to attend the regimental and battalion drills.

Christopher Irvine Miller was very fond of company and greatly enjoyed the presence of friends. Until age crept upon him, he enjoyed the sports of hunting, such as deer, birds, etc., and fishing, and so long as deer remained plentiful in the Kentucky mountains, he would set apart a week or two of every fall which he would spend in this enjoyment—he was a crack shot with the rifle and shot gun. No one pitted against him would return in the evening with more game in the bag than he. Many a long winter night at home by a bright wood fire in the presence of the family and others have we listened without tiring or getting sleepy to his hunting stories, which, if printed as told by him, would be good reading. He was full of humor.

No one had a kinder heart or cherished his friends more than did he, and nearly every one were fond of Irvine Miller. His enemies were few and far between.

He was a farmer and upon his farm, near his dwelling, he built a blacksmith shop, which was provided with everything that was in that day considered necessary and convenient for the operation of a first class shop—including a goodly supply of the best of tools, of every sort and size; his edged tools always found to be sharp and in splendid

TALITHA HARRIS  
Wife of Christopher I. Miller





condition, and he knew how to use them: he was a first class mechanic and could make anything from a needle or fish-hook to a wagon or plow. He never half-way did anything; he went on the principle that if a thing was worth doing at all it was worth doing well. His customers, who were many, not only in his own, but in adjoining counties, had the utmost confidence in him, not only in his work, but in his word, for his word was his bond and his work was his reward. He was a hard and constant worker and the greatest recreation he enjoyed was when on his hunting trips and an occasional outing, fishing in Station Camp Creek, or attending his church meetings. He operated his shop actively until just a few years before his death, then being physically unable to do so. His shop was known not only over the county, but adjoining counties. His work had a high reputation. He shod mules by the hundreds for the Southern market which were in those days driven through to market. He manufactured plows, wagons and all sorts of farming utensils, did an immense amount of horse shoeing. His celebrated turning plow, known as the "Miller Plow," was at that time the best plow made, and on many occasions given the premium over all other competitors at the fairs, and had a famous reputation and ready sale fast as made.

For many years before his death he and his wife were consistent and beloved members of the old Baptist Church at Flatwoods.

He was beloved, honored and respected by all who knew him, and at his death, which occurred October 14, 1878, at his Muddy Creek home, many relatives and friends mourned and lamented. He was much missed by his neighborhood for years thereafter. His sufferings, trials and labors have ceased and he is at perfect rest in the presence of his Maker and Redeemer.

His remains were placed under the sod in the burying plot near and in front of the residence on the farm lately owned and occupied by the late Elder John M. Fark, and stone properly inscribed marks the grave. His children will cherish his memory as long as they live.

His wife, Talitha Harris, was born at the home of her parents on Muddy Creek, in said county of Madison, March 17, 1815. She survived from the death of her husband until January 2, 1882, when she passed from time to eternity, this event occurring at the home of her daughter, Susannah Hume, on Muddy Creek. She had not been strong and well for several years, was very sick sometime before her death. She did not fear to meet death, had abiding faith and trust in her Savior. She and her husband became members of the Flatwood Church at the same time.

She possessed a strong mind, good judgment, open and free speech; what she had to say she said it, in plain words, without deceit. Was admired by all her acquaintances. What she said and did was in the open, unhidden. She was very industrious and no woman could accomplish more with her hands in the same time than she. She was beneficent and kind, big-hearted, a loving and true wife, a good mother. She is now asleep in Jesus. It seems hard to be separated from so good a mother, but the will of God be done. How consoling to know that her troubles are ended, with the comfortable hope that she enjoys the sweet rest of that heavenly home of which she so sweetly and calmly spoke just before her departure. Her remains lie under the sod by the side of her husband's.

Mrs. Charles (Mary Miller) Stephens, of Paris, Ky., a daughter of General John Miller, writes that her "father and his brothers were well educated," and speaks of their beautiful hand-writing,



and says: "I remember dear Uncle Irvine, too, wrote a beautiful hand. I think he was one of the gentlest, loveliest men I ever knew. Really we love and honor the memories of all our uncles and aunts. They were a remarkable family, and we honor our wise grandparents. Aunt Talitha, I remember, was one of the most genial, hospitable persons I ever knew, and so kind and sympathetic with children. She took me home with her once when I was a little girl—rode behind her on horseback—and in the evening Uncle Irvine would take the violin from its box and play the jolliest dance music, and you boys and girls and ourselves would have a happy time—your mother sitting by and enjoying it all. I recall many happy pictures of my childhood."

In 1846 C. I. Miller qualified as Deputy Sheriff for Jacob S. White, Sheriff of Madison County, Ky.

Accounts of their children are given in the coming sections: Nos. 1 to 11 inclusive:

Section 1. Sarah Wallace Miller, a daughter and first born, was born at home on Drowning Creek, June 7, 1837; was joined in marriage, June 5, 1856, by Elder John M. Park, an old Baptist preacher, to Stanton Hume Thorpe, at the home of her parents on Muddy Creek. She died May 27, 1897, survived by her husband, who lived a few years and died. The fruits of this union were ten children:

1. Amelia Nash Thorpe, born May 4, 1857; married William Joseph Wagers, Jan. 11, 1877, a Muddy Creek farmer. To them was born one child:

1. James Wagers, now a young man and Deputy Clerk of the Madison Circuit Court.

2. Thomas Miller Thorpe, born Jan. 30, 1859; married Bettie Bonney; died leaving a widow and these children:

1. William Thorpe.
2. Hume Thorpe.
3. Nathan C. Thorpe.
4. Sallie Thorpe.
5. Eliza Miller Thorpe.

Thomas Miller Thorpe died leaving his wife surviving.

3. George Hume Thorpe, born Jan. 31, 1861; married Mrs. Bettie Thorpe, nee Bonney, widow of his brother, Thomas Miller Thorpe. No issue.

4. Christopher Irvine Thorpe, born May 31, 1863; died Jan. 12, 1864.

5. Stanton Hume Thorpe, born Dec. 10, 1864; married Henrietta Rayburn. Served two years as Clerk of the Madison Circuit Court, defeating his uncle, Will Miller, for the nomination, and for whom he had been deputy. Issue:

1. Cecil Thorpe.
6. Robert Daniel Thorpe, born April 29, 1866. Single.

7. Hugh Thorpe, born Feb. 20, 1868; died March 12, 1890.

8. John Harris Thorpe, born May 2, 1872; married Kate McCord. She died leaving her husband and two children:

1. Hugh Miller Thorpe.
2. John Harris Thorpe.

9. Woods Thorpe, born May 4, 1875; died Oct. 30, 1876.

10. Sallie Elizabeth Thorpe, born Nov. 16, 1877; married Richard Cobb, a livery man of Richmond, Ky. Their children:

1. Tabitha Park Cobb.
2. Jesse Cobb.



Section 2. Robert Daniel Miller, a son, second child, born at home on Drowning Creek, March 4, 1839. He espoused the cause of the South in the Civil War of 1862 and enlisted in the Confederate Army, Chenault's Regiment, under the command of Gen. John H. Morgan. In the summer or early fall of 1862 he, with two companies of Confederate soldiers, under the temporary command of Capt. Jesse, proceeded from Tennessee to Central Kentucky, and on Monday, September 8, 1862, they came in contact with about 1,000 Federal soldiers in ambush on the top of Pine Mountain. Volley after volley of the enemy's balls was poured into them, killing and wounding several of the company, and killing nearly all their horses, and completely routing the little band, running them pell-mell over the rugged cliffs and declivities of the mountain. In the skirmish Miller's horse was shot and killed from under him, but he, with Harris Thorpe, Scott Stivers, ——— Stevens and two Owen County men, his comrades in arms, made temporarily their escape. But the topography of the country, strange to them, wild and mountainous, alive with Federal soldiers and bushwhackers, and becoming very much fatigued, almost starved, and seeing no possible way of getting safely out, they very wisely concluded to, and did on the following Wednesday, surrender to the home guards, and were paroled. Miller then remained with, and as best he could, ministered to the wants and comforts of his uncle, John Harris, who had been fatally shot in the battle, until his death, which occurred in a few days. He then attended to and saw that his remains were buried in as decent a manner as possible under the existing circumstances. Thereupon, he returned home, where he remained about two weeks, when under exchange, he re-entered the Confederate service, under the gallant and intrepid Gen. John H. Morgan; was engaged in many daring and rapid raids, and several severe conflicts; was again captured in General Morgan's famous raid into the States of Indiana and Ohio, and carried as a prisoner of war to Camp Morton, near Indianapolis, Indiana. In his removal from there to the Federal Prison, Camp Douglas, at Chicago, he made good his escape by jumping from the train of cars on which the prisoners were aboard, and made his way under difficulties, back to Madison County, Kentucky, which at that time was in complete possession of the Federal forces. Arriving at home late one rainy night, thinly clad, food and raiment were furnished him by his good mother, when he immediately retired to a thicket on the place, not even daring to take shelter under the parental roof, for fear of being recaptured by the enemy and endangering the safety of the liberty or lives of his father and mother, and being himself disposed of as a spy. Remaining concealed on the place for about a week, he left and went, accompanied by a friend, through the country to Paris, Ky., and there boarded a train of cars and was carried by railroad speed to the State of Minnesota, and there engaged in work for a time, until the opportunity presented itself, when he joined a company or wagon train, backed by Federal troops and crossed the Western plains to the territory of Idaho, the Indians of the section through which they traveled then being on the war path, and causing much trouble to the government, having several fights with the Indians on the way. He remained in the territories of Idaho and Montana, engaged in prospecting and mining for gold, until the year 1867, when he returned to the home of his parents.

During his absence from home he had been exposed to many dangers and hardships: he remained at home something like a year,



and then went and located at Goodland, Newton County, Ind., about the first of 1868. The next year, towards its close, he returned to Madison County, Kentucky, and on December 22, 1869, was married to Susan J. Barrett, a daughter of Francis Barnett and Miranda Duncan his wife (who were married Sept. 26, 1844), at the residence of Coleman Covington, on Muddy Creek, by Elder John M. Park, an old Baptist preacher. Then he and his bride left for their home at Goodland, where they lived until the year 1876, when they returned to near Earl Park, Benton County, Indiana, a distance less than half a days' horseback ride from the spot where he made his escape from the Federal soldiers. He lived at near Earl Park for a number of years and then went with his family to Denver, Colorado, where his wife died. His wife was born March 20, 1857, and was killed by an accident on an elevator in Denver, Colorado, a number of years since.

He now lives in Woodward County, Oklahoma, about eleven miles from a little place called Doris, where he has entered and staked a claim for 160 acres of land, upon which he has lived for four years, being required by the Government to occupy the same five years before perfecting his title to the land. Their children:

1. Laura Frances Miller, born Oct. 3, 1870; married J. W. Horstman, of Denver, Colorado.
2. Miranda Matilda Miller, born Nov. 27, 1871; married E. P. Worcester; they live in Des Moines, Iowa. Their children:
  1. Earl Worcester.
  2. Irene Worcester.
  3. Eugene Worcester.
3. Talitha Ann Eliza Miller, born Nov. 29, 1873; died --- —.
4. Eddie Lyon Shackelford Miller, born Jan. 19, 1895; died Sept. 3, 1896.
5. Susan Robert Miller, born Jan. 9, 1877, married J. D. Wilmot, of Denver, Colorado.
6. A daughter, Susannah, born Aug. 23, 1879; died Sept. 6, 1879.
7. Christopher Irvine Miller, born April 6, 1882; a railroad man of Denver, Colorado.
8. Leah Miller, the youngest, now living in Denver, Colorado.

Section 3. James Christopher Miller, a son, was born at the John Blanton House, on Downing Creek, Sept. 3, 1841. He favored the cause of the South and joined the Confederate army, Chenault's Regiment, under the command of General John H. Morgan, in the late Civil War of 1862. In that noted raid of the daring Morgan into the States of Indiana and Ohio, in which his men were in the saddle twenty-odd days without sleep, only what they got on the backs of their horses; he was captured at Cheshire, O., and taken as a prisoner of war, first to the Federal prison in Camp Chase, and there in that filthy place confined for a time; from there removed to Camp Douglas, at Chicago, where he remained in prison for eighteen months. When all hope for the success of the Southern cause was exploded, by taking the oath of allegiance to the Federal Government, he was released from prison and came home. When the rights of suffrage, which was taken from the Confederates, as rebels, was finally restored, through the efforts of such men as Gen. Frank Wolford, his first attempt to vote was under the bayonet, and the officers of the election refused him a vote, which the courts upheld.

During his service in the army he was in many bold raids un-





der his noted leader, engaged in several battles, and exposed to all the dangers and hardships incident to such service.

Having learned under his father before entering the war, the trade of a blacksmith when he came home he followed that as an occupation until his marriage. After that event he followed farming some years, when he moved to Northern Indiana, Newton, County, where he lived a time and then came back to Madison County, Ky., and engaged again in blacksmithing, following the same for several years. He tired of that and began farming once more. He now lives on the old farm where his father lived and died.

September 22, 1869, he was joined in marriage to Mrs. Elizabeth S. Rayburn, widow of John Rayburn, deceased, and daughter of Wilson C. N. Broadbuss, by Elder John M. Park, at her late home on Upper Muddy Creek. She was a descendant of the old Virginia family set forth in the attached Notes of the Broadbuss family. James C. Miller and his wife are both members of the Old Baptist Church. To them were born these children:

1. Elizabeth Susan Miller, born August 27, 1870; married William Edgar Blanton, proprietor of a large lumber mill and plant in Richmond, Ky. Their children:

1. Elizabeth Blanton.
2. Edgar Blanton.
3. Emmet Blanton.
4. Susan Shackelford Blanton.
5. Camilla Blanton.
6. James Edgar Blanton.

2. Talitha Harris Miller, born Dec. 5, 1891; died Aug. 5, 1873.

3. James Christopher Miller, born Dec. 19, 1873; married Anna Bluez. They live at Almira, State of Washington. He is a farmer. Their children:

1. Nannie Caroline Miller, born Nov. 11, 1902.
2. Jesse Bluez Miller, born Dec. 28, 1904.
3. Elizabeth Miller.

4. Mary Eliza Miller, born Aug. 5, 1880; teacher in Caldwell High School, of Richmond, Ky., and musician; married, June, 1907, to William E. Gilkeson, a coal operator and promoter, located at Blanch, Belle County, Ky.; the marriage took place at the writer's residence in Richmond, Ky., and was solemnized by Elder Charles H. Waters, of Maryland.

5. Katie Wilson Miller, born May 28, 1885; holds a first-class certificate of qualification to teach the public schools of Kentucky.

#### Note: The Broadbuss Family.

Edward Broadbuss emigrated from Wales in the early part of the eighteenth century and settled on Gwynn's Island, in the Pianki-Tank River, near its junction with the Rappahannock. In 1715 he moved to Caroline County (then King and Queen), where he resided till his death. He was twice married. The name of his first wife has not been handed down; his second wife was Mary Shipley. His descendants are scattered over Virginia, Kentucky and elsewhere. The children of his first marriage were:

1. Thomas Broadbuss, was a Revolutionary soldier; lived and died in Caroline County at the age of 70 years. He married Ann Redd, who lived to be 96 years old. Their children:

1. Edward Oldham, married Miss Brown.
2. Thomas Broadbuss, died at 83 years of age. He married, first, Martha Jones, of Essex County, and second, Miss Watkins.



3. Shildrake Broaddus, married Mary Ann Pankey.
4. Mordecai Broaddus, married Martha Reynolds.
5. John Broaddus, married America Broaddus, a daughter of Robin Broaddus.
6. Richard Broaddus, married Mrs. Jeter.
7. Redd Broaddus.
8. Catherine Broaddus, married Edwin Mobley.
9. Elizabeth Broaddus, married Golden Puller.
10. Ann Broaddus, married Captain Robert Sale.
11. Sarah Broaddus.
2. Richard Broaddus; married ———: had a son:
  1. Edward Broaddus; married ———; emigrated to Kentucky in 1801, and settled in Madison County; and in 1825 was married again to Margaret Ham, and on the 27th of July, 1826, he and his wife Margaret made a deed to his sons, Beverley and Thomas, to 160 acres of land in Madison County, where the said Edward then lived. The children of his first marriage:
    1. James Broaddus, married Nancy ———, on the 3d of May, 1830. James Broaddus and his wife Nancy made a deed to Robert C. Patterson to 100 acres of land on Hay's Fork of Silver Creek, Dec. 28, 1830; his widow Nancy was allotted dower in his estate. Their children:
      1. Martha Broaddus, married Thompson Thurman.
      2. Nancy Waller Broaddus, married Robert C. Patterson. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 2.)
      3. Mary Jane Broaddus, married Christopher Rowland.
      4. Mildred G. Broaddus, married Hiram Doolin.
      5. Elizabeth Broaddus; married ———.
      6. Susan R. Broaddus, married Mr. Wilkerson.
      7. William Broaddus.
    2. Richard Broaddus, born Sept. 3, 1774; married Polly Mahone, Feb. 15, 1798. She was born June 2, 1773, and died June 5, 1837. He married again, Oct. 19, 1838, Martha Gillespie. She died March 22, 1848, and Richard Broaddus died May 8, 1850. His will bears date April 4, 1848; probated June 3, 1850. Silas Newland and George W. Broaddus were executors of the will. The children of his first marriage:
      1. Cynthia Broaddus, born March 15, 1799; died Aug. 8, 1804.
      2. Hudson Broaddus, born October 3, 1800; married Jane Reid, Dec. 24, 1819. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 3, and Part II, Chap. 21, Sec. 2.)
      3. Sallie Broaddus, born Nov. 5, 1801; married, Dec. 24, 1816, Daniel Estill.
      4. Simeon Broaddus, born July 2, 1803; married, Dec. 21, 1825, China Crews. She was allotted dower in his estate, Dec. 22, 1847. Among their children were:
        1. Dr. Richard Broaddus, of Blue Springs, Mo.; married Lucy McCord.
        2. Marcellus Broaddus, M. D., married; went to Texas and died.
        3. Temple Broaddus, married Lucy Alexander; lives in Missouri.
        4. Benjamin Broaddus, went to Idaho; has not been heard of for a long time.
        5. Lycurgus Broaddus, died a bachelor in S. Carolina.



6. Laura Broaddus, married Dr. Hugh W. Hogan. Children:

1. George Broaddus Hogan, born Feb. 29, 1859; died Sept. 13, 1860.

2. Alice B. Hogan, born Oct. 25, 1860; married Ambrose B. Wagers.

3. Thomas Simeon Hogan, born Nov. 11, 1862; died Aug. 6, 1863.

4. Mary Ellen Hogan, born Dec. 11, 1864; married Michael W. Miller. (See Part I, Chap. 13, Sec. 10.)

5. Lula Hogan, born Feb. 14, 1866; married, first, Wm. Tisdale; second, Mr. Davis.

6. Samuel Grant Hogan, born March 19, 1869; died Sept. 3, 1883.

7. Henry Harney Hogan, born May 14, 1872; died.

8. David M. Hogan, born Dec. 15, 1874; married Flora Atkins.

9. John W. Hogan, born Nov. 1878; married ——— Atkins.

10. Hubert W. Hogan, born Nov. 13, 1880; died Nov. 21, 1880.

7. Mary Ann Broaddus, married Charles Ball.

5. George W. Broaddus, born Sept. 4, 1805; married, Dec. 11, 1828, Elvira Hocker (see Part VII, Chap. 7, Sec. 1), and second, Cynthia Hunt. He was a Baptist minister.

6. Jesse Broaddus, born Nov. 18, 1806; died Aug. 3, 1868.

7. Patsey Broaddus, born June 4, 1808; died April 23, 1869.

8. Emily Broaddus, born Feb. 1, 1810; married, Aug. 12, 1826, to Silas Newland. Kept a public inn, or tavern, on the State road near Big Hill, in Madison County, Ky., where they died. Mr. Newland was very generous, hospitable and kind and well-to-do farmer. Had several children.

9. Matilda Broaddus, born Nov. 27, 1811.

Beverley Broaddus, born July 27, 1813; married, May 31, 1838, to Eliza Ann Lackey. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 11). She was allotted dower in his estate April 7, 1849. His orphan children, for whom Andrew K. Lackey was guardian, were:

1. Mary Jane Broaddus, married Michael Elkin.

2. Emily A. Broaddus, married John Rout.

3. Samuel T. Broaddus.

4. Richard D. Broaddus.

11. Wilson Cary Nicholas Broaddus, born Oct. 15, 1815; married, Jan. 30, 1838, to Nancy Ballew. He was a beautiful scribe and prosperous farmer of Madison County, Ky. Their children.

1. Elizabeth Susan Broaddus, married, first, John Rayburn, and second, James C. Miller. (See Part I, Chap. 13, Sec. 3.) Children of the first marriage:

1. Nannie Rayburn, married Nathan C. Bonney.

2. Charles S. Rayburn.

Children of second marriage are set forth in Chap. 13, Sec. 2.

2. George S. Broaddus, married Mary Tyree.



3. Elizabeth Broadbus; married John Jarman. (See Part V, Chap. 4, Sec. 1, and Part V, Chap. 3, Sec. 5.)

4. Whitfield Broadbus; married Sallie Mahone, Jan. 15, 1807.

5. Beverley Broadbus; married Mrs. Frances Redmond. On the 18th of July, 1832, he and his wife Franky made a deed to Thompson Thurman and Martha, his wife; Christopher Rowland and Mary Jane, his wife; James Broadbus, William Broadbus, Mildred Y. Broadbus, Elizabeth Broadbus, and Susan R. Broadbus, Robert C. Patterson and Nancy W. his wife, heirs of James Broadbus, to lands on Muddy Creek.

6. Elijah Broadbus; married Mary Barnett.

7. John Broadbus; married Mary Broadbus. His will bears date Jan. 23, 1826; probated May 4, 1829, wife Mary. Their children:

1. Frances Broadbus.
2. John Broadbus.
3. Lucy Broadbus; married Mr. Grimes.
4. Nancy Broadbus; married Mr. Munday.
5. Andrew Broadbus.
6. Thomas Broadbus.
7. Patsey Broadbus.
8. Catherine Broadbus; married Mr. Price.

Mrs. Mary Broadbus' will bears date Feb. 17, 1840, probated Oct. 5, 1840, in which she names her son, Thomas Broadbus, and her grandchildren, John L. Price, Andrew Price, John Brooks, Mary Jane Brooks, and Sally Ann Brooks.

8. Thomas Broadbus; married Elizabeth Newland in 1813. (One Thomas Broadbus married Elizabeth Ross in 1810.) "On the 4th of August 1832, one Thomas Broadbus and Elizabeth his wife, made a deed to Alexander Ross to 75 acres of land on Paint Lick Creek." Thomas Broadbus' will was probated Feb. 25, 1828, in which he names Silas Newland and Richard Broadbus as executors and his children, to-wit:

1. Amelia Broadbus; married William Broadbus, and on the 16th of October, 1832, William Broadbus, of Rockcastle County, made a deed to Beverley Broadbus, of Estill, and William Broadbus, of Todd, reciting that William and his wife Amelia had separated and happily come together, and the grantees were to hold certain property bought of Jeremiah Broadbus for William as long as he continued to live with his wife and treat her well, but in case of his failure they were to hold it for his wife.

2. Martha Broadbus.
3. Mary Broadbus.

9. Jeremiah Broadbus.

10. William Broadbus; married Jane E. Moore.

11. Polly Broadbus; married Thos. Frances. Their children:

1. Susan Frances; married James D. Ballard. The parents of Thomas James Ballard and others.

2. Mary Francis; married Capt. Palestine P. Ballard, a former Justice of the Peace and Sheriff of Madison County, Ky., and Federal officer in Revenue service.

3. Jane Francis; married Thomas Jephtha Cornelison.

4. Elizabeth Francis.

5. John B. Francis; married, first, Susan Francis, and, second, Eliza Rowland. Issue of the first marriage:





1. Pattie Francis: married Daniel Maupin Terrill.  
Issue of the second marriage:
2. David R. Francis, of St. Louis, former Mayor of St. Louis, Governor of the State of Missouri, and President of the St. Louis Purchase Exposition, the greatest of world's fairs.
3. Thomas Francis.
4. Mary Francis.
5. Hallie Francis.
6. Thomas Francis: married Elizabeth Gibbs.
7. Louis E. Francis: married, first, Emma Bronston, and, second, Laura Estrill.
8. Edward E. Francis.
9. Daniel G. Francis: married Miss Ballard.
10. William F. Francis: died a bachelor.
11. Edith Francis: married Dr. Pettus, of Crab Orchard, Ky.
12. Margaret Francis: married, first, William Mize, and, second, Mr. Sam. Curd.
13. Julia Francis: married Henry Pigg.
12. Andrew Broaddus: married Gracie Askin. In the time of the California gold fever, Andrew Broaddus went with a company, in which was Christopher Carson, the noted western pioneer frontiersman, scout and pilot, across the plains of the West, the Santa Fe route to the gold regions; on the way, in camp, a number of buffalo came near and Mr. Broaddus, desiring to shoot a bison, in pulling a gun out of the wagon from the rear, the same was accidentally discharged, entering his arm, making an ugly wound, which was dressed as best they could, and the company continued on their way. In a few days, Broaddus' arm getting seriously worse, with a common knife and saw, Mr. Carson amputated his arm and heated a lynch pin and seared it; the bone afterwards protruding was broken off and the wound healed; and Mr. Broaddus spent his remaining days with one arm, and died in Madison County, Ky., Dec. 24, 1872, and his wife died Aug. 14, 1876. Whilst a resident of Missouri, prior to 1827, she made a visit to her friends in Kentucky, making the trip both ways on horseback, and thought it nice and enjoyed it. Their children:
  1. John E. Broaddus: married Ann M. Royston in 1843.
  2. Green B. Broaddus: died in Kansas. He was First Lieutenant in Humphrey Marshall's Regiment of Mounted Rifles in the Mexican War, and Major of the 7th Kentucky Infantry on the Federal side in the Civil War. He was in the battles of Perryville and Stone River, and in the latter engagement commanded a regiment. He married Patsy Ellen McHenry. He was more than once elected Sheriff of Madison County, Ky.
  3. Jeremiah Broaddus: married Juliet Oldham. (See Part VI, Chap. 11, Sec. 13.) He was a prominent farmer of Madison County, Ky.
  4. Andrew W. Broaddus.
  5. William F. Broaddus: married Winifred Thomas. (See Part III, Chap. 5, Sec. 4.)
  6. Sidney C. Broaddus: married Miss Forbes.
  7. Elbridge J. Broaddus: was admitted to the bar at Richmond, Ky., in March, 1858; removed to Chillicothe,



Mo., in 1867, where he now lives. In 1874, was elected Circuit Judge of the 17th Judicial District of Missouri for six years, and several times re-elected, and is now Judge of the highest State Court and a man of much distinction in Missouri. He married, first, Ann Chambers, second, ———, and, third, Miss Alexander.

8. Mary Broadbuss; died single.

9. Margaret Broadbuss; married Capt. Nathan Noland, a farmer of Madison County, Ky., who died several years since; a man of very strong intellect and well beloved by all who knew him. He left a good heritage to his children, a good name. His widow yet lives; a good woman, admired by all who know her. Their children:

1. John Noland; lives with his mother; unmarried.

2. Elbridge Noland; married Maggie Thorpe. (See Part III, Chap. 13, Sec. 1.)

3. Mary Noland; married Nathan Bird Deatherage.

4. James Noland; married, first, Miss Cox, second, Nannie Harris. (See Part III, Chap. 44, Sec. 1.)

5. Green B. Noland; married Miss Nannie Griggs.

6. A. Sidney Noland; married Mayme Baxter.

7. Jeremiah Noland; married Miss Turley.

8. George Noland; married Miss ———.

10. Elizabeth Broadbuss; married Major Ferrill.

3. Dolly Broadbuss.

Besides by his first marriage, Edward Broadbuss from Wales had one or two other daughters.

By his second marriage, to Mary Shipley, Edward Broadbuss from Wales had these children:

4. John Broadbuss; married Frances Pryor.

5. William Broadbuss; married Miss Gaines, and was the first of the name, so far as known, to settle in Culpeper County, Va. Their children :

1. William Broadbuss; married, first, Mrs. Martha Jones, widow of Capt. Gabriel Jones, the Revolutionary soldier, and a daughter of Robert Slaughter, first church warden of St. Marks. His second wife was Martha Richardson. He was a Major in the Revolutionary army and was for many years Clerk of the Culpeper County Court. Late in life he moved to Harper's Ferry, where he was paymaster in the army, and where he died. The children of his first marriage:

1. Catherine Broadbuss; married William Mills Thompson.

2. Wiggington Broadbuss.

3. Juliet Broadbuss; married Col. Henry Ward, and had:

1. William H. Ward; married Jane Roberts, daughter of a Revolutionary soldier, John Roberts. No issue.

2. Woodville Ward; moved to Mississippi; unmarried.

4. Patsey Broadbuss; married Meriwether Thompson.

5. William Broadbuss; succeeded his father as Clerk of the Culpeper County Court; married Ann Tutt; had two children:

1. Juliet Ann Broadbuss; married Edward Herndon; had one child:

1. Mary Eleanor Herndon; married John Roberts.

2. William A. Broadbuss; unmarried.

The children of the second marriage of Major William Broadbuss, to Martha Richardson:

6. Sarah Ann Broadbuss.

7. Lavinia Broadbuss.



8. Maria Broaddus.

9. Mary Broaddus; married Thomas Keys.

2. Thomas Broaddus; married Mrs. Susannah White. Their children:

1. Edmund Broaddus; married, first, Nancy Sims, and, second, Somerville Ward. No issue of his second marriage. The children of his first marriage were:

1. James M. Broaddus.

2. Martha A. Broaddus.

3. Caroline M. Broaddus.

4. John A. Broaddus, D. D. The most accomplished and scholarly man who ever bore the name Broaddus.

2. William F. Broaddus; so strong was his intellect, so industrious his habits, and so eager his desire to excel, that through his own unaided efforts, he not only acquired a good knowledge of books and their contents, but became a highly popular and successful school teacher and minister of the Gospel, both in Virginia and Kentucky. He joined the Baptist Church when quite young, and commenced preaching in Virginia; he had a school and church at Middleburg, and at other places he preached and taught at different times. He moved to Kentucky and taught and preached in Lexington and Shelbyville. He returned to Virginia and there resumed his calling till advanced in years. He married, first, Mrs. A. Farrow, and, second, Mrs. Lucy E. Fleet. The children of his first marriage:

1. Edmund S. Broaddus.

2. Amanda F. Broaddus.

3. William H. C. Broaddus.

4. Mary L. Broaddus.

5. Thomas E. Broaddus.

6. John F. Broaddus.

The issue of his second marriage:

7. Lucy Maria Broaddus.

3. Andrew Broaddus; was born in Caroline County, Va., and there lived and died. He established a reputation as an orator, notwithstanding his education was very limited, having attended school only nine months in his life. He united with the Baptist Church when very young. He had barely become of age when ordained a minister of the Gospel, and was one of the most popular pulpit orators of his day. He wrote a number of works. His "History of the Bible" was favorably received by the religious people. He lived to be old. He married Mrs. Belle Simms. (Some say he was married four times.) His children:

1. Mary Susan Broaddus.

2. Virginia Broaddus.

3. Andrew Broaddus; also became a Baptist minister of great ability and was an able writer as well as speaker. He, also, lived in Caroline County, Va., to quite an old age. The record is that three generations, W. F. Broaddus, his son Andrew, and grandson Andrew, covering a period of one hundred years, had successively and successfully occupied the same pulpit and preached to the same people and descendants of the same.

4. Lucy P. Broaddus.

5. Louisa W. Broaddus.

(Besides there were six other children.)



4. Lucy Broaddus; married William Ferguson.
5. Maria Broaddus; married John S. Wallace. Children:
  1. Sarah Wallace.
  2. Thomas O. Wallace.
  3. Mildred Wallace.
  4. Mary Russell Wallace.
3. James Broaddus, born Dec. 27, 1756. He was an Ensign in the Revolutionary army. He married Mary A. Ferguson. Their children:
  1. Elizabeth Broaddus, born Sept. 15, 1782; died in 1862; unmarried.
  2. Catherine Broaddus, born Jan. 26, 1787; married Thomas N. Butts.
  3. William D. Broaddus, born May 16, 1789; died in Culpeper County in 1850.
  4. Sarah W. Broaddus; married James Burdette.
  5. James G. Broaddus; married Elizabeth Susan Gaines, February, 1824.
  6. Susan C. Broaddus; married Frederick Burdette, June 17, 1839.
6. James Broaddus; married Miss Gaines. Issue:
  1. William Broaddus; married and had children.
7. Shipley Broaddus; married Miss Connally.
8. Robin Broaddus; married Sarah Harwood. Their children:
  1. Warner Broaddus.
  2. William Broaddus; married Elizabeth Motley. Children:
    1. Reuben Broaddus; married Martha L. Oliver.
    2. Edwin Broaddus; married Eliza Montague.
    3. Robert Broaddus.
    4. Warner Broaddus.
    5. William Broaddus.
    6. Mordecai Broaddus.
  3. Betsy Broaddus; married Mr. Robbins.
  3. Robert Broaddus.
  4. Mary Broaddus.
  5. Caroline Broaddus.
  6. America Broaddus; married John Broaddus.
9. Elizabeth Broaddus; married Richard Gaines.  
(The Broaddus Family, by A. Broaddus, D. D.)

Section 4. John Thomas Miller, a son, was born at the home on Muddy Creek, August 19, 1844; married to Anice Elkin, daughter of Robert M. Elkin and his wife, Malinda Elkin, at the Dr. Thomas S. Moberley place, on said creek, by Rev. Charles Dobbs, a Missionary Baptist preacher, on the 11th day of February, 1869. Of this union these children are the issue:

1. William Francis Miller, born Dec. 28, 1869. When in his fourteenth year, Aug. 22, 1882, he and the horse he was riding were killed by a bolt of lightning.
  2. Robert Elkin Miller, born Oct. 28, 1871. He married Pattie Tevis; she died, and on the 18th of October, 1905, he married the second time, Mattie Rupert, daughter of Laban Rupert and Elizabeth Tribble, his wife. They live in Huntsville, Mo. Children of the first marriage:
    1. Mand Miller.
    2. Rheba Miller.
- Issue of second marriage:
3. Margaret Katherine Miller, born November, 1906.





3. Malinda Miller, born March 15, 1874; married William Pearson. They emigrated to Huntsville, Missouri, where they now live. Their children:

1. Joseph Miller Pearson.
2. William Elkin Pearson.
3. Robert Pearson.

4. Thomas Irvine Miller, born July 30, 1879; married Patsey Park, of Madison County, Ky., daughter of Joel Park and Lucy D. Embry, his wife. (See Part I, Chap. 9, Sec. 3, and Part VI, Chap. 8, Sec. 9.) They emigrated to Huntsville, Missouri, where they now live. Their children:

1. George Park Miller.
2. Anice Elizabeth Miller.

5. Mary Miller. She and her sister Susan were twins, born—day of ———, 18—. She went with her parents to Huntsville, Missouri and there was married to Joseph Richardson. Issue:

1. Miller Sandford Richardson.

6. Susan Miller. She and her sister Mary were twins, born—day of ———, 18—. She went with her parents to Huntsville, Missouri, and there was married to Nicholas Dysart Minor.

7. Elizabeth Miller, born in Madison County, Ky., the ——— day of ———, 18—. She now lives in Huntsville, Missouri, with her parents.

Section 5. A son, not named, born at the home on Muddy Creek, Oct. 20, 1846; died Nov. 5, 1846; the remains buried in the burial plot near the house.

Section 6. Christopher Irvine Miller, a son, born at the home on Muddy Creek, April 18, 1848. When just blooming into manhood he left home and went to Richmond, and was clerk for a number of years in the grocery store of Ellis & Clay, when the firm dissolved and continued under the different firm names, and finally became a partner in a hardware store, which operated some years and closed. He was inventor and patentee of a churn; also of a shot and powder canister. Was quite a genius. He left Richmond and went to Earl Park, Benton County, Indiana, and secured a partner, A. D. Raub, and they erected a shop for the manufacture of the shot and powder canister, from which there were no great returns. He married Sarah Suet; no children were born to them. He was made a Justice of the Peace of Benton County, which office he held at the time of his death, in June, 1887. His remains were buried in the beautiful cemetery at Lawrenceburg, Indiana. He was well thought of and had a good standing with the people where he lived. Robert L. Cox, Principal of the Public Schools, Richard Carroll, Clerk of the Court, and George W. Tinsman, Township Trustee, all of Earl Park, Indiana, said of the subject, that "he was universally honored and respected and was without an enemy in this country."

Section 7. Susannah Woods Miller, a daughter, was born at the home on Muddy Creek, Aug. 2, 1859; married to Thomas Richard Hume, at the residence of her parents on said creek, Oct. 9, 1873, by Elder John M. Park, an Old Baptist preacher. (See Chapter 9.) Note. Mr. Hume was a son of Larkin Hume and Nancy Moberley, his wife; was an energetic and successful farmer and business man and accumulated a good estate; was an excellent husband and a substantial citizen. His wife was no drawback to him, being in-



dustrious, true and affectionate and liked by all who knew her. To this union these children were born:

1. Thomas Richard Hume, born July 26, 1874; went in the year 18— on a visit to the Province of Canada; was stricken and died —, 18—, on his way from there home, which event was a severe shock to his mother, his father having died some years previous. His remains were forwarded to Richmond, Ky., and there buried in the cemetery.

2. Nancy Moberley Hume, born Feb. 6, 1876; married Christopher Fogg Chenault, son of Anderson Chenault and Elizabeth Fogg, his wife. Mr. Chenault is an extensive farmer, owns an interest in the Elliston Roller Mills, large interest at Conway, Ky., in several thousand acres of land and mills. Has recently purchased the Stone or Terrell farm in the eastern suburbs of Richmond. (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 9.) Their children:

1. Elizabeth Susan Chenault.
2. Anderson Hume Chenault.
3. Mary Emily Chenault.
4. Nancy Woods Chenault, baby.

They live on the Richmond and Irvine Pike, one mile east of Richmond, on the farm of the late Anderson Chenault, known as the Miller or Goodloe place.

3. Irvine Miller Hume, born Jan. 18, 1878. He and his brother George own land and property in partnership and live about two miles northeast of Richmond and are engaged in farming and raising and trading in stock.

4. George Larkin Hume, born Jan. 24, 1880. He and his brother Irvine are partners in business and live together, as stated in above Section 3.

Their father, Thomas R. Hume died, leaving his wife and children surviving and in good circumstances, and his remains were buried in the Richmond Cemetery. His widow afterwards married Algin S. Hisle, and they lived on her dowry on Muddy Creek, the old Hume home, until the sudden death of Mr. Hisle, Oct. 29, 1906, in the 67th year of his age.

Mr. Hume was a splendid man, a good farmer, stock raiser, economical, kind, good-hearted; an indulgent, generous and affectionate husband and father; a splendid provider for his family, and when he died the whole community felt the loss of a good and useful citizen, neighbor, relative and friend. He was exceedingly fond of his wife and children, with whom he took great pleasure, fondling his little children on his knees and in his lap, and he was never too tired to enjoy their climbing and pulling over him.

Section 8. William Harris Miller, a son, was born at the home on Muddy Creek, Oct. 22, 1852. He was raised on the farm until eighteen years of age, when, on the 28th of December, 1870, his father secured him a position as Deputy Clerk of the Madison County Court, under his cousin, George D. Shackelford, in which capacity he served till the death of Mr. Shackelford, which occurred the latter days of May, 1874, about three months before his time of office expired, and his brother, James T. Shackelford, was appointed to fill the vacancy and the subject was retained as Deputy under the latter. There is, however, excepted from the above period of service under George D. Shackelford one year, from August, 1872, to August, 1873, in which time he was Deputy for Charles K. Oldham, Sheriff of Madison County.

In 1874, his cousin, George Shackelford, being in very poor



health, and unable to make another race for office, at the solicitation of his said cousin and others, W. H. Miller, who had just arrived at the age of twenty-one years, became a candidate for the Democratic nomination for the office of Clerk of the Madison County Court, but at the primary election, held in May of that year, in which there were four aspirants, he was defeated, Mr. James Tevis securing the nomination.

At the regular election in August of the same year, 1874, William M. Embry was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court, and offered W. H. Miller the Deputy Clerkship, which he accepted, and on the 17th of August, 1874, he left the County Court office and qualified and acted as Deputy Circuit Court Clerk until April 15, 1879. Embry having died in office on March 9, 1880, before the expiration of his term in August of that year, on the 11th of March, the Honorable Joseph D. Hunt, Judge of said court, of his own volition, issued to said Miller a certificate in this language, to-wit:

"I, J. D. Hunt, Circuit Judge of the Tenth Judicial District of Kentucky, of which the counties of Madison and Fayette compose a part, do hereby certify that William H. Miller has been examined by the Clerk of the Fayette Circuit Court, under my supervision, touching his qualifications for the office of Clerk of the Circuit Court, and that he is qualified for that office.

"And, whereas, the office of Clerk of the Madison Circuit Court has become vacant by the death of William M. Embry, late Clerk of said Court, I do hereby appoint the said William H. Miller, of Madison County, to be Clerk of the Madison Circuit Court during the remainder of the term for which said William M. Embry was elected.

"Witness my hand as Judge of the Tenth Judicial District of Kentucky, this eleventh day of March, 1880.

J. D. HUNT,  
Judge 10th Dist. Ky."

Under which certificate said Miller qualified by taking the oath and executing the bond by law required, and served as Clerk for the remainder of Embry's term.

In a heated Democratic primary contest he received the nomination, and in August, 1880, under that nomination was elected Clerk of the Circuit Court for the term of six years, qualified and acted as such. Was elected again in 1886 for another term of six years, qualified and acted as such. Was defeated for the nomination for the same office at the primary held preceding the regular election in August, 1892, by his nephew, S. H. Thorpe, who had been his deputy and lived with him for a number of years; but under the provision of the new State Constitution recently before adopted, his term was continued from August, 1892, till the 1st of January, 1893, when his successor took possession of the office.

He worked as deputy three years in the County Court and five years in the Circuit Court Clerk's office, and was Chief Clerk of the Circuit Court nearly thirteen years, equaling twenty-one years of hard service in the two courts.

In March, 1894, after being out of the Clerk's office for a little over a year, he was appointed United States general storekeeper and gauger in the revenue service and, later on promoted in said service to the office of Deputy Collector under Hon. Chas. H. Rodes, Collector of Internal Revenue, and served through the remainder of Mr. Rodes' term, who was succeeded by Hon. John W. Yerkes, and he continued as deputy under Mr. Yerkes till January 1, 1899, when he resigned.



During Mr. Rodes' incumbency the office was located at Richmond, Ky.; when Mr. Yerkes became Collector the office, which was comfortably quartered in a fine, substantial, well fixtured and furnished government building, built purposely for that, the U. S. Court and Postoffice was, by the political influence of the Collector, removed, with all the records, etc., to Danville, the home of Mr. Yerkes, in rented quarters, which removal for a time exercised the people of old Madison.

On the 27th day of February, 1884, the subject here was married to Katherine Oldham, a daughter of William Kavanaugh Oldham and his wife, Jacintha Catherine Brown, at the residence of her said father on Otter Creek, near Richmond, Ky., by Rev. Seneca X. Hall, a Methodist preacher. (See Part VI, Chap. 21, and Part VIII, Chap. 14, Sec. 7.) Of this union there was no issue.

Section 9. Mary Eliza Miller, a daughter, born at the home on Muddy Creek, Jan. 29, 1855; lived with her mother till she broke up housekeeping in 18—, and then made her home with her sister Susan and brother William; was living with her said sister when she was married, the 8th day of May, 1890, to John W. Rupert, a son of Laban Rupert and Elizabeth Tribble, his wife. Mr. Rupert has, for the greater part of his life, been engaged at different places as salesman for merchants. They lived awhile at Elliston, where he sold goods, and at Rice's Station, doing the same, and then moved to Richmond, where he was employed as clerk in a store. Clerking a number of years in the dry goods house of E. V. Elder, which place he gave up in January, 1905, sold out his effects and went to Woodward County, Oklahoma, and there remained until October, 1905, and becoming dissatisfied with the country, sold out and moved back to Kentucky, now living in Conway, Rockcastle County, Ky. Since the above was written they have removed to Berea, where he is merchandizing in his own name. They have no children born of them.

Section 10. Michael Woods Miller, a son, born at the home on Muddy Creek, Feb. 13, 1857. His father died in October, 1878, mother surviving, with whom he remained until she broke up housekeeping in 1881, and lived with his sister Susannah until the — day of ———, 18—, when he was married to Ella Hogan, daughter of Dr. Hugh W. Hogan and Laura Broadbush, his wife. (See Part I, Chap. 13, Sec. 3, Note.) After his marriage he located at Elliston, where he acquired a home and built a blacksmith shop, which he operated a number of years, and then abandoned to accept employment in the Elliston Mills, then owned by W. T. Griggs, afterwards succeeded by the Elliston Mill Company, wherein he is still employed. Recently he united by experience and baptism with the United Baptist Church at Waco, Ky. To them these children have been born:

1. Eugene Miller, born the 18th day of September, 1886.
2. Christopher Hogan Miller, born 6th day of December, 1888.

Section 11. Elizabeth Frances Miller, a daughter, and the youngest child, was born at the home on Muddy Creek, July 15, 1864. Sister Bettie as we all called her, was the baby girl, born when mother was nearly fifty years old, and all of the family were very fond of her; she had a sweet disposition, was generous and kind-hearted. In May, 1882, when in her eighteenth year, without previous notice, she eloped with and was married the 8th of the





month to Junius Burnam Park, in the city of Jeffersonville, state of Indiana, by Rev. Terrill. Her husband died the ——— day of ———, 18—, and she survived him only a short while, dying the ——— day of ———, 18—, and their remains were buried in the Richmond Cemetery. They left one child, a son:

1. Earl Gardner Park, born the ——— day of ———, 18—; now living in Jacksonville, Florida.

## CHAPTER 14.

### COLONEL JOHN MILLER.

(Named in Section 6, Chapter 3, Part I.)

**Article 1.**—Colonel John Miller, a son of Robert Miller and Ann Lynn, his wife, mentioned in Chapter 3, was born in Albemarle, Nelson or Orange County, Virginia, July 1, 1750.

He was married in Albemarle County, Virginia, March 20, 1774, to Jane Delaney, and he died September 8, 1806. His wife was born January 1, 1751, and died March 13, 1844, living to the age of 93 years past. Her mother was Miss Durrett.

In the fall of 1784 Colonel John Miller, with his wife and young children who had been born before that date, left home and friends in Albemarle and moved to Kentucky, which at that time formed a part of the Commonwealth of Virginia, and settled on the head waters of a prong of Otter Creek, where the city of Richmond now is, and acquired and owned a considerable body of land there, upon which he put valuable and lasting improvements—building the first house that was built there, and where he ever after made his home till his death in 1806. His house was built on the spot where the Northern Presbyterian Church stands, and his spring was just east, near the present Zuring Mill and Bicycle Shop.

He was commissioned by Patrick Henry, Esq., Governor of Virginia, as Justice of the Peace, and the first Order Book of the Madison County Court, page 48, date June 26, 1787, shows that "Robert Rodes and John Miller, gentlemen, named in the commission of the Peace for the County, came into court and took the oath of fidelity to the Commonwealth and the oath of Justice of the Peace and of Oyer and Terminer."

The first court of the County of Madison was held at the house of George Adams, on Tuesday, the 22d day of August, 1786, as appears from the first entry in the first Order Book of the county, commencing on page 1. A copy of which is here presented:

"At the house of George Adams, in the County of Madison, on Tuesday, the twenty-second day of August, in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and eighty-six.

"A commission of the Peace, and of Oyer and Terminer from His Excellency, Patrick Henry, Esquire, Governor of the Commonwealth of Virginia, directed to George Adams, John Snoddy, Christopher Irvine, David Gass, Jas. Barnett, John Bowles (or Boyler), Jas. Thompson, Archibald Woods, Nicholas George, and Joseph Kennedy, Gentlemen, constituting them Justices of the Peace, and of Oyer and Terminer in and for the said County of Madison, was produced



and read. Whereupon the said John Snoddy and Christopher Irvine administered the oath of fidelity to the Commonwealth, and the oath of a Justice of the Peace, and of Oyer and Terminer to George Adams, Gent., who then administered the said oaths to the said John Snoddy, Christopher Irvine, David Gass, James Barnett, John Bowles (or Boyle), Archibald Woods, Nicholas George, and Joseph Kennedy, Gent., and thereupon a court was held for the said County of Madison. Present." (Here naming the Justices aforesaid.)

Note—The words "Oyer and Terminer" meaning a hearing and determining.

At this date (August 22, 1786) this name, "John Bowles," appears in the record as one of the Justices of the Peace, and it so appears at every subsequent court held until Tuesday, Oct. 24, 1786, when the name is written for the first time in the record "John Boyles," and the letter "s" should have been omitted, for he signed his name to documents "John Boyle." A deposition given by him, Aug. 30, 1806, to which he signed his name "John Boyle," is in words and figures as follows:

#### DEPOSITION OF JOHN BOYLE.

"In pursuance of an order of the Worshipful Court of Madison County directing us to call upon witness to establish the calls of an entry made in the name of John Mounce, for four hundred acres lying on Hayes Fork of Silver Creek, agreeable to said order, we called upon John Boyle, Sen'r. and being on the ground, the said Deponent deposeth and saith by way of interrogatives:

Question by John Kincaid: How long was it since you made the improvement, and who was in company with you?

Answer: I think it was in the year 1779, and in the month of May, and Hugh Seper was in company with me.

Question by same: Did not John Mounce, Yelverton Peyton, David Miller and myself—that is John Kincaid—come with you to this place on our way to Boonesborough?

Answer: Yes, I think in the month of June following I was here in company with the above-mentioned persons.

Question by same: What did you do with this improvement? Did you give it to anyone?

Answer: Yes, I gave it to John Mounce.

Question by same: Did Mounce make any addition to the improvement, at the time you gave it to him, by marking other trees?

Answer: I think he did mark some trees or saplings.

Question: Are you certain that this is the same Improvement that you first made for Black, and afterwards gave it to Mounce?

Answer: Yes.

Question by same: How far is this Improvement from the mouth of the branch that we went up on our route to Boonesborough?

Answer: I think about 25 or 30 steps.

Question by same: Is there any appearance of the old Improvement visible at this day?

Answer: Yes, I think there is upon two trees.

Question by same: How far is this Improvement from the Improvement below, called Mounce's, on what is called Mounce's Fork?

Answer: I suppose it is about a quarter, as near as I can guess, without measuring.

Question by same: How far is it from that to my own Improvement down the creek?



Answer: I reckon it is about a half mile, as near as I can guess, without measuring.

Question by same: Can you describe the ground where my Improvement stood, or was made?

Answer: I can. It was in a good smart bend in the creek, in a flat bottom near the creek.

Question by same: Was not the marks made on Mounce's Branch (towit), the two first letters of Mounce's, and my own name, made as marks of a conditional line, as well as an Improvement for Mounce to hold land?

Answer: The branch was the conditional line between them, and, as well as I recollect, they both marked the two first letters of their names there.

Question by same: Was not Mounce to run up the creek, and I down from that place for quantity?

Answer: Yes.

Question by same: Was you with Mounce when he laid in his claim before the Commissioners and obtained a certificate?

Answer: Yes, I was.

Question by same: Was not this the very land for which he obtained a certificate?

Answer: I think the land he intended to hold was from Mounce's Fork up the creek.

Question by same: Was not this place from the intersection of the two forks so remarkable that a man who was formerly acquainted with it might know it again?

Answer: Yes. I should think so.

Question by same: What branch was it that you alluded to that you said we went up on our way to Boonesborough?

Answer: The same that mouths in just above this Improvement and comes down through John Kincaid's Improvement or plantation.

And further this Deponent further saith not.

JOHN BOYLE.

(The deposition of Yelverton Peyton follows the above.)  
Madison. Set.

We do hereby certify that the foregoing depositions of John Boyle and Yelverton Peyton was this day subscribed and sworn to before us, William Miller and Richard Calloway, Commissioners appointed by the County Court of Madison, taken in the presence of Samuel Snoddy and William Baugh. Given under our hands and seals this 30th day of August, 1906.

WILLIAM MILLER, L. S.

RICHARD CALLOWAY, L. S.

At a court continued and held for Madison County on the 2d day of September, 1906, the foregoing depositions were returned and ordered to be recorded.

Attest: WILL IRVINE, C. M. C.

The first Court House of Madison County was at Milford, on Taylor's Fork of Silver Creek, now called "Old Town"—only ruins of which can be seen—established by the Virginia General Assembly in 1789. The act of the Kentucky General Assembly directing the removal of the county seat from Milford to the new town of Richmond, authorized the Madison County Court of Quarter Sessions to adjourn to John Miller's new stable in Richmond.

Colonel John Miller was a representative from Kentucky County in the Virginia General Assembly and represented Madison County



in General Assembly in the years 1792-4. He was the first settler of Richmond, who, in the fall of 1784, came with his family from Albemarle County, Virginia, as before stated, and settled in the cane near Main Street, on Lot No. 4, and afterwards built the first hewed log-house in the place. He was proprietor of the first hotel, or tavern, in the place. He was a Captain in the Revolutionary army and was at the siege of Yorktown. Afterwards he held a commission with the rank of Colonel. He died September 8, 1806, leaving his last will and testament, bearing date February 14, 1806, probated December 5, 1806; recorded in Will Book A, page 452, in these words and figures:

#### JOHN MILLER'S WILL.

In the name of God, Amen, I, John Miller, of Madison County, and State of Kentucky, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, revoking all others by me heretofore made. In the first place, it is my will and desire that all my just debts be paid by my Executors hereafter named as soon as conveniently may be after my decease. I give to my beloved wife, Jane Miller, during her natural life, and no longer, the plantation and tract of land whereon I now live, including the tract which I purchased of my son, Robert Miller, and also the tract I purchased of Cornelius Maupin; also all my negroes, live stock, household and kitchen furniture, all my unmentioned estate, after satisfaction and payments of my just debts, bequeaths and devises, hereafter mentioned, for and during the said term of her natural life, to be in full satisfaction of and in lieu of dower in my real and personal estate.

I give to my son, Robert Miller, and his heirs forever, twenty acres of land to be in a square and to be taken off of the east corner of my tract of land on which the town of Richmond stands. Also, one negro.

I give to my son, William Miller, and to his heirs forever, and to my son, John Miller, Jun'r, and to his heirs forever, the tract of land on which the said town of Richmond stands, to be equally divided between them, by such division line as they may agree upon, but it is to be understood that the devise is not to include or extend to any property I may hold within the boundary of said town, nor to any part of said tract I may have sold by written or verbal contract, nor to the part before devised to my son Robert.

I devise to my son, Thomas Miller, and to his heirs forever, one tract of land lying in the said county near the said town of Richmond which I purchased from Elijah Gaddy, containing one hundred acres. Also, two negroes.

I devise to my son, Delaney Miller, and to his heirs forever, one hundred and forty acres of land, being part of the tract whereon I now live, which I purchased of my son, Robert Miller, and Cornelius Maupin, to be laid off of the south end of said tract, and not to come nearer to the dwelling house than three hundred and fifty yards, to extend up the line between me and John Patrick and the improvement for quantity. Also, two negroes.

I devise to my son, Garland Miller, and his heirs forever, the balance of the aforementioned tract of land whereon I now live, be the same, more or less, except the part already devised to my son Delaney Miller, to be laid off in the manner and form before mentioned, or any other way they may agree upon to suit themselves, to have and enjoy the same after the determination of the other therein before devised to his mother. I, also, give him two negroes.





I devise to my son, Joseph Miller, and his heirs forever, one tract of land lying on the waters of Paint Lick Creek, deeded to me by David Wells, containing two hundred acres, be the same (more) or less. Also two negroes.

I give to my daughter, Anna Reid, one negro.

I give to my daughter, Elizabeth Kavanaugh, one negro.

I give to my daughter, Jane Lackey, two negroes.

I give to my daughter, Frances Miller, three negroes.

I give to my sons Delaney and Garland each, and to my daughter Frances, one horse and saddle, and two cows and calves, and one bed and furniture, to be paid them at the time of their marriage, or attaining the age of twenty-one years, whichever shall first happen, to be allowed to them out of the estate in my beloved wife's hands, by my Executors, if she should be then living, and if she should not be then living, give them the value of said articles in cash, the value to be ascertained by neighbors—one chosen by my Executors, one by such child entitled thereto, and a third chosen by these two: it is to be fairly understood that if I should, in my life time, give to any of my children a negro, and other property herein devised or given, that it is to be considered satisfaction of the devise or bequest of such negro, all as far as it answers the description herein given. It is further to be understood that the negroes herein given and devised are not to be paid to my said children until after the death of my wife, unless she shall choose to part with them, in which case she may at any time pay to any one, or more, any, all, or more of said negroes, with the assent of my Executors, or the survivors of them.

Should any of my children die before me, the devise and bequest herein made to said children are to stand good and effectual to the heirs of such person—according to the laws of descent in the Commonwealth.

JOHN MILLER, L. S.

Signed as the first part of my will.

Presence of us.

WM. GOODLOE.

his

WM. X KARR.

mark

Continuation of John Miller's Will:

"I constitute and appoint my friends, William Irvine, Robert Rodes, Executors of this my last will and testament. I empower them to make convey—for my lands which at the time of my death I may have sold, and unconveyed, either by written or verbal contract. I, also, empower them to divide my negroes according to the division of them herein made, as equal as may be. I do, also, empower them to sell and convey, as to them may seem best, all my lots in the town of Richmond, and to dispose of any part of my personal estate, if necessary, to raise money for the payment of my debts, and the residue, if any, from the sale of the lots, and collections of my debts, to pay the same to my wife. I declare my wife is not to give security for the keeping of the property left her, nor is she to be answerable for its depreciation in value, etc. And, whereas, I have at sundry times given to my children who have grown to years of maturity, a negro, or negroes, etc., I do now ratify and confirm to them all and every gift which I may before have made, and do declare that when I have delivered them any negro without an express stipulation to the contrary, that it is to be considered a gift.

All my estate left after the death of my wife, and not herein



otherwise disposed of, I give to my daughters, Anna Reid, Elizabeth Kavanaugh, Jane Lackey, and Frances Miller, to be equally divided between them, and I wish it to be understood that whereas I have by deed given to my daughter, Elizabeth Kavanaugh, and her heirs, a part of a lot in the town of Richmond of the value of fifty pounds, now unless the said gift can be rescinded, and the said lot or the value thereof to be equally divided between the brothers and sisters, she is not to receive any part of my estate as last above mentioned devised to Anna Reid, Elizabeth Kavanaugh, Jane Lackey, and Frances Miller. Shall each of them have received the sum of fifty pounds, should there be any balance, it is then to be equally divided between them.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand, and affixed my seal this 24th day of February, 1806.

Signed in the presence of

JOHN MILLER, L. S.

WILLIAM GOODLOE.

his

WILLIAM X KARR.

mark

At a court held for Madison County on the 5th day of December, 1806, this will was proved to be the last will and testament of John Miller, dec'd, by the oath of William Karr, a witness thereto, as the law directs, and William Goodloe, another witness thereto, who swore he subscribed his name to said will in the presence of said deceased, which was ordered to be recorded.

Attest: WILL. IRVINE, C. M. C.

The children of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, are set forth in the order of their birth in the coming sections:

Section 1. Robert Miller, the first child, born March 1, 1775, in Albemarle County, Va. He came to Madison County, Ky., in 1784, and first settled at Milford or "Old Town." He served in the State Senate from Madison County in 1829, 1834-8. He moved to the new town of Richmond, where more than one hundred years ago he was proprietor of a tavern. He died on his farm about one mile east of Richmond, June 21, 1861, having passed his eighty-sixth birthday. On the 12th of June, 1798, he was married to Sallie Estill, a daughter of Captain James Estill and Rachael Wright, his wife, natives of Albemarle. Their children were:

1. James E. Miller; married Harriet F. Tevis, Aug. 28, 1824. Their children:

1. Sallie Miller; married.

2. Wade Hampton Miller; married.

3. John Dulaney Miller.

4. Matilda Miller; married Mr. Cary. Two years ago were living at their old home not far from Sedalia, Mo.

5. Robert Tevis Miller, of Independence, Mo., is now nearly eighty years old.

2. John Dulaney Miller; married Eliza Embry, Oct. 23, 1828. Had one child:

1. Sarah Miller; married Matt Embry, her cousin. She lived only about a year after the marriage; died without issue, and afterwards Matt Embry married Irene Miller, a daughter of Wm. Green Miller and Julia Miller, his wife. (See Sec. 1-3-2.)

3. William Green Miller; married, July 1, 1841, Julia Miller, a daughter of Dr. Alexander Miller. They settled in Bloomington, Illinois. (See Part I, Chap. 15, Sec. 2.) Their children:



1. Cyrus Miller; left home and never heard of afterwards.
2. Harrison Miller; unmarried; died a few years ago in Armourdale, Kansas.
3. Irene Miller; married Matt. Embry, a son of Thomas Embry. (Sec. 1-2-1.) They live in the state of Illinois, where they raised a family.
4. Sallie Miller; married Mr. Herr, who died, leaving her a widow with a son:
  1. Benjamin Herr; married Estelle Hunt, of Lexington, and died leaving one son.
5. Alexander Miller.
4. Rachael Jane Miller; married Napoleon Tevis. Children:
  1. Robert Tevis; married Mattie Mayfield. They are both dead. Their children:
    1. Sophia Tevis (dead); married John Lovejoy. Their children:
      1. Edith Lovejoy.
      2. Mary Lovejoy.
      3. Robert Lovejoy.
    2. Frank Tevis; married (wife's name unknown). Had one son.
    3. Elizabeth Tevis; married Fred Behrman. Issue:
      1. Tevis Behrman.
      2. Gertrude Behrman.
    4. James Tevis; dead.
    5. Robert Tevis.
  2. John Tevis; dead.
  3. Sarah Tevis (dead); married G. A. Lackey. Issue:
    1. Samuel Lackey; married Bettie Van Arsdale. Their children:
      1. Rebecca Lackey.
      2. Stella Tevis Lackey.
    2. Mattie Lackey; married S. W. Givens. Their children:
      1. Sallie Givens.
      2. Mary Byrd Givens.
      3. Gabe Givens.
    3. Mary Lackey; married Wm. Field. Their children:
      1. Mary Field.
      2. Melvin Field.
      3. Gertrude Field.
    4. Lena Lackey; married E. D. Peyton.
    5. Napoleon Lackey.
  4. Joseph Tevis; died unmarried.
  5. Green Tevis; died unmarried.
  6. Eugenia Tevis; died unmarried.
  7. Cyrus Tevis; died unmarried.
  8. Mary Tevis; died unmarried.
  9. Harriet Tevis; died unmarried.
  10. Lilly Tevis (dead); married George Cheves. Had one son:
    1. George Cheves, Jr.; married Margaret Stone. Their children:
      1. Rosnel Stone Cheves.
      2. Samuel Guy Cheves.
  11. William Tevis; died unmarried.
  12. Elizabeth Tevis; married G. A. Peyton. Their children:
    1. Lilly Tevis Peyton; married Samuel Fulkerson.
    2. Anna Miller Peyton.
    3. Rachael Gibbons Peyton; dead.



13. Napoleon Tevis; married first Nellie Mills. Had daughter:
  1. Naomi Ruth Tevis.
 He married secondly Isabel Cash.
5. Sallie Ann Miller; married Solon M. Harris, July 25, 1837. (See Part III, Chap. 48, Sec. 2.) Their children:
  1. Emmet Harris; married Nannette Anderson, widow now living at Lexington, Ky.
  2. Callie Harris; married Will Craig, of Stanford, Ky.
  3. Edna Elizabeth Harris; married George Phelps. Their children:
    1. Anna Phelps; married Claude Walton, Richmond, Ky.
    2. Robert Phelps; died (unmarried) young.
    3. Mary Phelps; married Samuel M. Phelps, son of M. A. Phelps, of Richmond, Ky.
    4. Carlisle Phelps; married Arthur C. Burton, Butler, Mo.
  6. Solon Miller; died unmarried at his brother Robert's home.
  7. Robert Miller, born two miles east of Richmond, Nov. 7, 1823. He married, March 24, 1859, Elizabeth Miller, daughter of Harrison J. Miller and Patsey Irvine Fields, his wife. (See Part I, Chapter 15, Section 2.) Robert Miller and his wife were strict Presbyterians. In 1863 he located two miles east of Richmond, on four hundred acres of fine land, and gave much time to cattle and mules. A short while before his death he sold his farm and stock and moved to Richmond, where he soon after died; his wife surviving and now living in Richmond. Their children:
    1. Sallie Estill Miller; unmarried.
    2. Pattie Field Miller; married Stanton B. Hume. (See Chap. 9, Sec. 4.) Mr. Hume died, leaving his widow and two children:
      1. Stanton Hume.
      2. Elizabeth Hume.
    3. Harry J. Miller; married Jas. S. Winn, of Winchester, Ky.
    4. Bessie Miller.
  8. Edna Elizabeth Miller; married William Hill, April 6, 1843. They located in Lincoln County, Ky., on the Hanging Fork of Dick's River. Mr. Hill died. Mrs. Hill is now living, eighty-three years old. Their children:
    1. James Estill Hill.
    2. Sarah Elizabeth Hill; married Walter Carter. Their children:
      1. Edna Elizabeth Carter.
      2. William Hill Carter.
      3. James Nevin Carter; married Mary Beasley. One child:
        1. Lucile Carter.
      4. Mary Dutch Carter.
      5. Estill Carter.
      6. Laura Pearl Carter.
      7. Peter Walter Carter.
      8. Ernest Thayer Carter; married Myrtle Hughes. Have one child:
        1. Earl Carter.
      9. Claudie Carter.
      10. Sarah Maude Carter.
    3. Robert Miller Hill; married Harriet MacCormack. Their children:
      1. Wm. Edgar Hill; married Ludie ——. Their children:
        1. Vailey Hill.
        2. Gertrude Hill.





2. Valley Hill.
3. Gertrude Hill.
4. Pattie Hill.
5. Bessie Hill.
4. Thomas Jefferson Hill. He is now Sheriff of Lincoln County. He married Nellie Wilson Cosby. Their children:
  1. Arthur Cosby Hill; married Nelle Mershon.
  2. Thomas Jefferson Hill, attorney-at-law, Stanford, Ky.
  3. Frank Lee Hill.
  4. William Harrison Hill.
  5. Stella Carter Hill; married Joseph H. Murphy. Child:
    1. Joseph H. Murphy, Jr., born 1906.
  6. Elijah Miller Hill.
  7. Margaret Hill.
  8. John Miller Hill.
  9. Joseph Wolfe Hill.
  10. Nellie Wilson Hill.
  11. Rachael Tevis Hill.
5. John Miller Hill; married Jennie Lee Johnston. Their children:
  1. William Johnston Hill.
  2. Robert Raymond Hill.
6. William Harrison Hill; married Emma Albert. Their children:
  1. Edna Hill.
  2. Rachael Hill.
  3. Elizabeth Hill.

Section 2. William Miller. Known as "Old Town Billy," because he first settled at Milford, or Old Town, on Taylor's Fork, in Madison County, Kentucky; the second child of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife. Was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, June 19, 1776. He died in Madison County, Kentucky, June 30, 1841. He married, first, Hannah Lackey, daughter of Samuel Lackey, Sr., and Dorcas Alexander, his wife. Hannah Lackey was born September 15, 1783; died December 13, 1814. She was the mother of his children. He married the second time Dorcas Lackey, daughter of Andrew Lackey. She was born in 1787, and died March 27, 1821. He was often the Commissioner of the Court for various purposes. William Miller was a wealthy man for his day. He owned a large number of negro slaves, besides other personal property and lands. He distributed among his children and grandchildren eighty-odd slaves. In 1825 he made his final settlement as Sheriff of Madison County, Ky.

Note: Samuel Lackey, Sr., was born April 24, 1746, and died Tuesday, January 5, 1830. He married, about 1773, Dorcas Alexander, who was born March 12, 1750, and died Monday, August 24, 1818. Their children:

1. John Lackey, born Oct. 1, 1774.
2. Gabriel Lackey, born March 6, 1776.
3. Samuel Lackey, born Oct. 27, 1777; married Jane Miller. (See Sec. 11.)
4. Alexander Lackey, born Jan. 22, 1780; died Jan. 3, 1854.
5. Hannah Lackey, born Sept. 15, 1783, the wife of William Miller, as aforesaid. She died Dec. 13, 1814.

Andrew Lackey was the father of Dorcas Lackey, the second wife of William Miller, as aforesaid.



The children of William Miller and his first wife, Hannah Lackey, were:

1. Samuel Lackey Miller, born July 11, 1805; died May 23, 1838. He married Mary Ann Addison about 1835. His father gave him a number of negroes and his sister, Doreas A. Miller, left him several slaves. Their children:

1. William Miller (known as Wagoner), born June 15, 1836. He married Susan Chenault, daughter of Waller Chenault and Talitha Harris, his wife. (See Part III, Chap. 48, Sec. 8.)

2. Caledonia Miller, born Sept. 28, 1838. She married William O. Chenault, son of Waller Chenault and Talitha Harris, his wife, May 11, 1856. (See Part III, Chap. 48, Sec. 8.) Their children:

1. Callie Chenault; married Daniel Bates Shackelford, son of James T. Shackelford and Mary Bates, his first wife. (See Chap. 11, Sec. 2, and Part III, Chap. 48, Sec. 8.)

2. Mattie Chenault; married Clarence E. Woods, the present hustling Myaor of the city of Richmond, Ky. (See Part III, Chap. 48, Sec. 8, and Part II, Chap. 13, Sec. 3.) They had one child:

1. Mamie White Woods.

3. Lizzie Chenault; married Daniel Harber, son of Wm. Harber. (See Part III, Chap. 48, Sec. 8.)

4. Mary Chenault; married James Smith, son of a former Sheriff of Madison County, Presley Smith. (See Part III, Chap. 48, Sec. 8.)

After the death of Samuel L. Miller, his widow, Mary Ann, married Sidney W. Harris, April 4, 1844. (See Part III, Chap. 48, Sec. 4.)

2. John Locke Miller, born Nov. 29, 1806; died Sept. 21, 1840. He was given a number of negro slaves by his father. He was never married.

3. Alzira Miller, born Jan. 25, 1808; married, Aug. 18, 1836, to Richard Gentry, Jr., oldest son of Reuben Eustice Gentry and Elizabeth White, his wife. (See Part III, Chap. 46, Sec. 1.) She died June 2, 1856. After her death her husband, Richard Gentry, married Mrs. Jael Woods Hocker Gentry, widow of his brother, Joel W. Gentry, with about six children. (See Part VII, Chap. 7, Sec. 1-12.) Joel W. Gentry was born March 15, 1815, and was married to Jael Woods Hocker, of Madison County, Ky., June 19, 1848, and he died Oct. 4, 1851. Mrs. Jael Woods Hocker Gentry is still living and resides in Sedalia, Missouri, on East Broadway.

Alzira Miller Gentry was greatly beloved by her husband's family. The Hon. George Graham Vest, United States Senator, in speaking of her husband, Richard Gentry, said: "Few men have I met who were the equal of Richard Gentry, and none who were his superior," and they were close personal friends for many years.

The farm of Richard Gentry was one of the largest and best improved in Missouri, over six thousand acres under cultivation. He was the most extensive sheep raiser in that western country of his day. The family of Richard Gentry and that of his brother, Major William Gentry, were very intimate. Richard was a compact and well built man, but not tall like his brother, Major William, who was full six feet, and the statue and carriage of a Prince. Richard was a most energetic person, everything around him moved like clockwork, and showed the most untiring industry and order. He was exceedingly hospitable; in that early day, be-



fore the Civil War, all strangers visiting the state were taken to his home to show what could be done in Missouri. The children of Alzira Miller and Richard Gentry were:

1. William Miller Gentry, born Sept. 19, 1837. He and his brother, Reuben J., had fine country places, and they kept bachelor's hall near each other about three miles northeast of Sedalia; his brother, Reuben, however, married and broke the monotony of a bachelor's life, and subsequently died. After his death, William Gentry and Mrs. Bettie Hughes Gentry (who had five children by Reuben Gentry) were married, Dec. 2, 1885, and then moved over and lived at his brother's place, and his widow and three sons live there now. William Miller Gentry died May 1, 1889.

2. Reuben Joel Gentry, born Jan. 2, 1839; married Bettie Hughes, daughter of Reese Hughes and Sarah Birch, his wife, April 5, 1871. He died Oct. 5, 1881, and his widow married his brother, William Miller Gentry, as stated above (1). The children of Reuben Joel Gentry and Bettie Hughes, his wife, were:

1. Ruby Gentry, born April 8, 1872; married Dr. Ferguson March 9, 1892; died June 16, 1900.

2. Sallie B. Gentry, born Aug. 12, 1873; married Thomas Sturgis, Feb. 7, 1894. They had one child:

1. Margaret Elizabeth Sturgis, born June 14, 1896.

3. William Henry Gentry, born March 15, 1876; lives near Sedalia, Mo.

4. Charles Richard Gentry, born Feb. 8, 1878; lives near Sedalia, Mo.

5. Reuben Joel Gentry, born Dec. 19, 1880; lives near Sedalia, Mo.

3. Henry Clay Gentry, born Feb. 28, 1844; died July 26, 1864, during vacation from Kempers College, Booneville, Mo., only twenty years old. He was a most promising young man and very much like his father. William Miller, Reuben J., and Henry Clay Gentry were all three educated at Kempers College, Booneville, Missouri.

4. Laura Dorcas Gentry, born Sept., 1846; died Mar., 1856.





WILLIAM M. MILLER

4. William Malcom Miller, born February 6, 1810; died Friday, July 16, 1889. About the time of President Lincoln's Emancipation Proclamation he owned thirty-odd negro slaves. Moses was the only one that remained with him till the freedom of the negroes, the rest having left their master, and a number of them enlisted in the Federal service. His father gave him a considerable number and he bought a number at his father's sale, and a number were given him by his uncle, Alexander Lackey. He owned a fine body of land and other personal property. When General Scott's command was in Madison County, Ky., on the 28th of July, 1863, eight head of blooded horses and mares were taken from him. In July, 1864, a fine horse, "Snap," was stolen from his pasture. On March 3, 1865, an excellent bay horse, five years old, was clandestinely taken from his premises. William

Malcolm Miller was an exceedingly prominent, popular, influential and useful citizen-farmer of Madison County, Kentucky. He represented the county in the lower house of the State General Assembly in 1855-7. He married, April 2, 1839, Mary Jane Patterson, the mother of his children. After her death he married the second time, Mrs. Ann Eliza Heatherly, widow of Mahlon B. Heatherly, and a daughter of Edward B. Jarman and Judith Waddy Maupin, his wife. (See Part V, Chap. 4, Sec. 1.)

Note: "Mary Jane Patterson, the first wife of William Malcolm Miller, was a daughter of Robert C. Patterson and Nancy Waller Broadbuss, his wife. She was born Feb. 13, 1824; married William Malcolm Miller April 2, 1839, as aforesaid, and died April 19, 1876. Her father, Robert C. Patterson, was born Sept. 19, 1797, and died Jan. 11, 1871. Her mother, Nancy Waller Broadbuss Patterson, was born July 6, 1805, and died June 26, 1876." (See Part I, Chap. 13, Sec. 3. Note.)

MARY J. PATTERSON  
Wife of Wm. M. Miller

The children of William Malcolm Miller and Mary Jane Patterson, his wife:

1. Judge William C. Miller, one of the most popular men the County of Madison ever produced, possessed of a splendid intellect, good education, fine looks, a ready speaker, splendid conversationalist, and a ready mixer; very infatuating in his manner and address. Was a member of the Richmond bar. In 1879, he was elected County Attorney, which office he filled one term, if not two, with great credit to himself and satisfaction to his constituents. Afterwards he was elected Judge of





the County Court, and twice re-elected, and died in office. He was born Jan. 26, 1840; married Susan White, daughter of Col. Richard X. White, of Richmond, Ky., Nov. 27, 1867. He died Oct. 21, 1885, leaving many friends. Their children:

1. Mary Miller; married Clarence E. Woods, the present Mayor of Richmond. She died childless and Mr. Woods married again, Mattie Chenault. (See above Sec. 2, and Part II, Chap. 13, Sec. 3.)

2. Richard White Miller, a very popular man; member of the Richmond bar, and politician; highly educated, polished gentleman. He represented Madison County in the State Legislature in 1894-5; elected on the Democratic ticket, was re-elected, and was at his death her Representative. Was defeated for Speaker of the House, but was a formidable contestant for the position. He was a gifted man and made a most prominent member. He was one of the foremost orators of the state, and contended earnestly, eloquently and fearlessly for his conception of the right. Besides, he was Chairman of the Democratic Committee of Madison County; member of the State Central Committee of the party of the Eighth District of Kentucky; was the House delegate to the National Divorce Congress; was in a high degree honest in the discharge of duties. Many complimentary expressions of Richard White Miller appeared in the state press. He was the candidate from Madison County for a seat in the United States Congress as a Democrat from the Eighth District of Kentucky when he was stricken with creeping paralysis, after delivering a telling speech at Stanford, Lincoln County, Ky., on the 28th of June, 1896, from which he never rallied, and died the 29th of June, and was buried in the Richmond Cemetery Sunday evening, July 1, 1896, the services being conducted by the orders of Elks and Knights Templar, and Rev. J. Addison Smith, Presbyterian divine, from the residence of Mrs. William M. Irvine, on Lancaster Avenue. A large concourse of people, relatives and friends from Madison County and other sections of the state, and from other states, accompanied the remains to their last resting place. The loss of Richard White Miller was felt by the whole state. It seemed that a brilliant future was in front of him, when his career on earth was brought to a close by death. His wife was absent visiting friends and relatives in the Southland when Mr. Miller was stricken, and did not reach his bedside till two hours after life was extinct; he died with his hand in that of his pastor, the Rev. Smith, his talk to whom just before his dissolution was most beautiful; his faith in his Redeemer was manifested and he did not fear death. His wife was Miss Sue Patton (see Part II, Chap. 5, Sec. 1), a great-granddaughter of Colonel David Irvine, the second Clerk of the Madison County and Circuit Courts (successor to his father, William Irvine, the first Clerk). They have a child:

1. Richard White Miller.

3. Mattie Miller; married Mr. McGowan. They live in Washington City, D. C.

2. Virginia D. Miller, born Oct. 31, 1842; married Samuel E. Lackey, July 1, 1867. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 11.) She died Oct. 25, 1895. They had only one child:

1. William Miller Lackey.



3. Leslie Miller, born Sept. 28, 1844; died Oct. 31, 1878. He was never married.

4. Malcolm Minaminger Miller, born Oct. 20, 1849. He married Lida Lackey, Feb. 7, 1877. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 11.) He is a popular and prominent citizen and farmer of Madison county, Ky., now living in Richmond, the county seat. Their children:

1. William Malcolm Miller, born March 18, 1881.
2. Mary Strawn Miller.
3. Margaret Dillingham Miller.

Last two twin girls, born March 3, 1882.

5. John Calhoun Miller, born Aug. 7, 1852. He was appointed and commissioned Judge of the Madison County Court to fill out the unexpired term of his brother, Judge William C. Miller. He married Mary Bates, daughter of Dr. Stephen Bates. He died June 11, 1906, leaving one child:

1. Ellen Gibson Miller.

5. Dorcas A. Miller; died testate and unmarried.

Section 3. Anna Miller, the third child of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, was born Nov. 3, 1777. She married John Reid, April 18, 1796, in Madison County, Ky. (See Part II, Chap. 21, Sec. 2.) They were both members of the Viney Fork Baptist Church in said county. Their children, viz:

1. Jane Reid; married Hudson Broadbuss, Dec. 21, 1819, in Madison County, Ky. (See Part I, Chap. 13, Sec. 3, Note.) They emigrated to Missouri and settled and lived near Middle Grove, in Monroe County, and were the parents of four boys, viz:

1. Elijah Broadbuss; married, and lives on the old home place, and has children, we do not know how many.

2. Thomas Broadbuss; married, and lived in Chillicothe, Mo., until his death a few years since, leaving three children, viz:

1. Anna Broadbuss.
2. Mary Broadbuss.
3. Henry Broadbuss.

3. Jefferson Broadbuss; still lives in Chillicothe; has several children, whose names we are not able to give.

4. Christopher Broadbuss, who was a bachelor; lived in St. Louis, the last we knew of him.

2. John M. Reid; married Elizabeth Dinwiddie, in Madison County, Ky., Sept. 9, 1824.

3. Thomas Reid; married Nancy Harris, in Madison County, Ky., April 19, 1820.

4. Jefferson Reid; died a few years ago at or near Kingston, Caldwell County, Missouri, leaving two sons and one daughter:

1. Kit Reid.
2. Sylvanus Reid.

3. Mary Reid; married some years ago, to whom we do not know, and went to California.

5. Susan Reid; married George Estill, of Howard County, Mo., and died without issue.

6. Eliza M. Reid; married Talton Fox, in Madison County, Ky., July 29, 1828, and emigrated therefrom and lived in Quincy, Ill., years ago, and perhaps died there, leaving children; how many we do not know, but understand some are in business there now.

7. Lucinda Reid; married Overton Gentry, in Madison County,



Ky., Oct. 7, 1824. (See Part II, Chap. 21, Sec. 2, and Part III, Chap. 46, Sec. 10.) They emigrated to Missouri and years ago lived near St. Joseph. The last information obtained they had one daughter.

8. Joseph Reid; married and reared a family, the names or number of whom we are unable to give, but he and they lived in and near Middle Grove, Monroe County, Mo.

9. Christopher (Kit) Reid; when to California many years ago, and when last heard of was living in San Francisco with his wife and five children; further than this we know nothing.

16. William Reid; lived for many years and died at Spickard, in Grundy County, Missouri, leaving five children, viz:

1. George Reid, who now lives at Spickard.
2. John Reid, living in Mercer County, Missouri.
3. Delilah Reid.
4. Corena Reid.
5. Mary Reid.

All lived in and near Spickard.

11. Polly Reid; married Levi Williams; nothing known of their children, if any.

12. Corena Reid; married Hardin Yates, in Madison County, Ky. They emigrated to Missouri. She died and was buried in Grundy County in 1858, leaving three children, viz:

1. Anna Stuart Yates; married James Tolson, sometime in the fifties; Tolson was killed during the Civil War. After his death his widow, Anna Stewart Yates, remarried David Owens. Two children were born of her first marriage, viz:

1. Andrew C. Tolson; married Amanda Owens, in the early seventies, of which three children were born, viz:

1. James Tolson; married Josephine Anderson, and have two small boys.

2. Hattie Tolson; married Edward Anderson; they have two daughters.

3. Orion Tolson; is still single.

The Tolsons still live at Loreda, Missouri.

2. Laura Tolson; married Joseph Warren, of which union seven children were born, viz:

1. Andrew H. Warren; married Samma Means. No children.

2. James Warren; married, first, China Anderson, who died leaving one child. He married, second, Bertha Marryman.

3. Roena Warren; married Elvin Rooks, of which marriage there are five boys.

4. Fountain Warren; married Pearl Hearn; two children.

5. Columbus Warren; married Pauline Jackson. Two children.

6. Annie Warren; married Paul Anderson; one child.

7. Sallie Warren; married Mr. Kilburn, and have three children.

Children of the second marriage of Mrs. Anna Stuart Yates Tolson to David Owens, viz:

3. William Owens; married Amanda Pence, and have three children.

4. Polly Owens; married George Merrifield; no children.

5. Arthur Owens; married Mr. Bowman; they have four children.



2. Susan Jane Yates; married Hardin Jones. Of this union there were five children, viz:

1. John Jones; married Frances Davis, and live at New Boston, Macon County, Mo. Three children were born of them, viz:

1. Susan Jones.
2. Harvey Jones.
3. Elmer Jones.

2. Christopher Jones; married, and is living near New Boston. One child.

3. Corena Jones; married Dr. Howard, and lives at Bucklin, Linn County, Missouri. One child:

1. Dora Vashli Howard.

4. Robert Jones; married, and is living at Roger, Missouri, Sullivan County. No children.

5. Moses Jones; married, and living at Gravity, Iowa. No children.

3. Roena Elizabeth Yates, was married to Christopher Columbus Woods, Feb. 13, 1862. Of this marriage there were born:

1. Larkin Vaughan Woods; married Catherine Cook, and they have two children, viz:

1. Ruth Woods.
2. Charles Woods.

2. Mary Frances Woods; married William Marryman. No children.

3. Virginia (or Jennie) Woods; married Oscar Williams, a lawyer; they now live in Trenton, Missouri. To them one child was born:

1. Cloyd Patton Williams.

4. Nina Elizabeth Woods; married Cory Lewis Fickel. No children.

5. Georgia C. Woods, who died in the nineteenth year of her age.

6. Cora C. Woods; married Drury C. Moberley. No children. They are living at Ault, Colorado.

7. Ethel Woods; married Elmer A. Parkhurst; living at Lored, Missouri. No children.

#### Note---Miscellaneous:

Sylvester Reid; married Elizabeth Hubbard, Aug. 13, 1829. (See Part I, Chap. 20, Sec. 5.)

Polly Reid; married James Reid, Feb. 27, 1816. (See Part II, Chap. 21, Sec. 3.)

Isaac Reid; married Rhoda Tate, Sept. 9, 1825.

Miriam Reid; married Alexander R. Oldham, Sept. 15, 1831. (See Part II, Chap. 20, Sec. 5.)

Sallie Reid; married Thomas Todd, Jan. 15, 1829.

Section 4. Thomas Miller, the fourth child of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, was born March 30, 1779. He was twice married; first, March 25, 1802, to Miss Sallie Adams, in Madison County, Ky., and second, July 29, 1806, in the same county, to Miss Anna Woods, daughter of Archibald Woods and Mounning Shoben, his wife. (See Part II, Chap. 8, Sec. 7.)

On the ground where the beautiful Richmond Cemetery is situated, in the year 1800, Thomas Miller killed a wolf. In about the





year 1818 he and his brother John emigrated to Alabama and settled near New Market, in Madison County, where Thomas Miller established his home, and his home was called "Hickory Flat." One writer states that "he was Representative in the Legislature and State Senator for sixteen consecutive terms, and declined to make the race for the seventeenth."

Dr. W. G. Norris, a distinguished citizen of New Market, in his history of the town says: "Thomas Miller, a brother of John Miller, settled four miles north of New Market at an early day. The two brothers, although dissimilar in many respects, were both men of note and worth. Each of them reared large families, all of whom were highly intellectual and no taint or stain of dishonor ever attached to any of them. Both brothers were strong Democrats. Thomas Miller served in the Alabama Legislature from 1823 to 1827 inclusive. Nature seemed to have marked him as a favorite. He was tall and well proportioned, with a head and face which the ablest artist would pronounce a masterpiece. His mental powers were equal to his physical. He was not a lawyer, yet was always ready in thought and language—exhibiting a vigor of mind and a degree of culture that did him credit. He was one of the best of neighbors. If a near resident became sick, he invariably attended to his wants, and if needed, sent his horses, hands, plows and hoes and worked out the crop in a day. His wife, Anna Miller, was a famous house-wife and a good physician in ordinary cases. He was a life-long Democrat, and died when about 70 years of age, leaving a bright record behind him. His son, William G. Miller, was a member of the House in 1845, and was a worthy son of a noble sire. He went to Bastrop, Texas, to live."

Thomas Miller was not exceedingly large, but was of a stout and powerful build and very muscular, and a stranger to fear. The story is told that on one occasion, whilst living near New Market, a man unfriendly to Mr. Miller, placed himself behind the front door of a store in New Market, and as Miller entered struck him over the head with a club, but failed to stagger him; nearby was an open tub of tar, and Miller grabbed his assailant, and with miraculous strength, thrust him head foremost into the tub of tar. The men present lifted the man from the tub and washed the tar off of him, and he had no further desire to molest Thomas Miller.

The children of the first marriage of Thomas Miller and Sallie Adams were two, the name of one we cannot furnish:

1. John Adams Miller; married Edna Bridges.
2. Name unknown.

The children of his second marriage to Anna Woods were:

3. Woods S. Miller; married Nancy Jane Miller, daughter of Joseph Miller and Susan Kennedy, his wife. (See Sec. 8.)

4. Thomas Miller; married Caroline Douglas, of Sumner County, Tennessee. Their children:

1. Anna Miller; married Mr. Bunton, of Texas.
2. Mary Miller.

5. Garland Burleigh Miller, was born in 1816. He was educated in Richmond, Ky. He married Sarah R. Dismukes, of Sumner County, Tenn., of the fine old Revolutionary family. After his marriage he established his home in Fayetteville, Lincoln County, Tenn., where his children were born and reared. He died at his home in 1860, where his wife continued to live until her death in 1882. She was a first cousin to the wives of Rev. Good-



loe Woods and Wm. Woods, two brothers who married sisters. (See Part II, Chap. 10, Sec. 8 and 11.) Their children:

1. Sarah M. Miller, born in 1841. She married Rush Williamson, a son of Colonel Robert Williamson, of Sumner County, Tenn. Rush Williamson was a Confederate soldier under General N. B. Forrest, and served through the entire war, and received three severe wounds. Her postoffice is Pulaski, Tennessee. Their children:

1. Robert Garland Williamson: died without issue.

2. George Estill Williamson: died in infancy.

3. William M. Williamson: married Sadie Neville, of Trinity, Alabama. His home is in La Grange, Georgia, and is of the firm of C. D. Smith & Co., railroad contractors, who build roads both North and South. Issue, one son:

1. Rayburn Williamson: died in infancy.

2. Thomas K. Miller, born in 1843. He enlisted in the Confederate army in the Civil War— the third enlistment in Lincoln County, Tennessee. He served in the First Tennessee Infantry with Colonel Peter Tanseyk, two years in Virginia, and was then transferred to the command of General Forest. He made a gallant soldier. He was captured in Tennessee in the fall of 1863, as one of General Forest's scouts, was tried by court martial and sentenced to be hanged, though he had on a full Confederate uniform and not a paper or plan on his person, still the court condemned him. His mother went immediately to Washington to try and exert some influence with President Lincoln in his behalf, but she failed, though she remained two weeks. His sister, Mrs. Sallie Miller Williamson, remained in Nashville with him, and by the assistance of some of her father's old friends she succeeded at the last hour in having him reprieved until further orders by General Thomas, the commanding general at Nashville. They offered him life and liberty if he would take the oath and pilot them through Lincoln County where he lived, but he firmly refused and said: "If I had forty lives, I would give every one before I would betray a friend or be a traitor to my country." At that moment, his sister, who loved him dearly, and he so helpless, seemingly, in the hands of the enemy, almost lost her patriotism. He still was left in close confinement.

After a few months his mother returned to Washington City, and with a mother's pleading and prayers President Lincoln relented, and the last document President Lincoln ever signed was a pardon for Thomas Miller, which he was to have handed to his mother at 9 o'clock the next morning; but that night President Lincoln was assassinated, and President Johnson would never let Mrs. Miller have the pardon for her son, though she remained in Washington City three weeks longer.

In the spring of 1865, Mrs. Williamson, sister to the condemned man, went to Nashville to see Governor Brownlow. After entreating with him as a sister could, under such circumstances, the Governor asked of the President the pardon of Thomas Miller without the oath of allegiance, and he gave it.

About the time of the surrender Thomas Miller was free from that long, close confinement, which had almost wrecked his life. In the fall of that year he went to Texas and settled near Bastrop, and married Miss Lou Bell, of Bastrop, and engaged in the mercantile business in Webberville, and there in his



store, in 1867, he was assaulted with shotguns and pistols by two or three of his deadly enemies and was killed, though he fought for his life. He left no issue. Thomas Miller was absolutely fearless.

3. George D. Miller, born in 1845; died in 1852, in the seventh year of his age.

4. Garland Burleigh Miller, born in 1847; died in 1902. He enlisted in the Confederate army in the fall of 1863 with his brother Thomas, at the time of his enlistment being only fourteen years of age, and served under General Forest, and remained until the surrender, and made a gallant soldier. He married in Fayetteville, Lincoln County, Tenn., Mary (Mamie) Gardner, daughter of Dr. R. C. Gardner, formerly of the firm of Gardner Brothers, of Nashville, Tenn., and after the war of the firm of Evans, Gardner & Co., of New York. The Gardner family was one of the best of Tennessee. In the fall of 1865 Garland Burleigh Miller went with his brother Thomas to Texas. He settled in Galveston and entered a strong, reliable business house in Galveston, doing a general commission, forwarding and receiving business, as clerk, in which he continued for several years, until he rose to be a member of the firm, and before his death, which occurred in February, 1902, he had amassed quite a fortune. In the great Galveston storm his financial loss was heavy. They had six children:

1. Garland Burleigh Miller; unmarried; Treasurer of the Falfurrias Immigration Company, Home Office, Falfurrias, Texas.

2. Richard Gardner Miller; married Martha Terrill, of San Antonio, Texas, Oct. 25, 1905; she died recently. He is President of the Falfurrias State Bank. Has one child:

1. Richard Gardner Miller, born Aug. 20, 1906; the mother died in October following.

3. William Goodloe Miller; died in infancy.

4. Mary Gardner Miller; married, Oct. 29, 1902, E. C. Lasater, of Falfurrias, Texas, an enterprising young man and owner of a fine cattle ranch near Falfurrias, and is interested in the State Bank, Cotton, Gin and Ice Factory, and has planted an Orange Nursery, the first in the state of Texas. Mr. Ed C. Lasater, the founder of Falfurrias, Texas—once the hunting-ground of the Lepans, the most docile and peaceful of the Indian tribes in the state, until driven away by the more ferocious and warlike Apaches and Comanches, who in turn were driven out by the adventurous Spaniards, who came over from Mexico to settle the country, subdued the Indians, built missions, called the land and cattle their own, and embarked in pastoral and agricultural pursuits in a more or less haphazard manner, until in due course of evolution these lands were acquired by the more far-seeing and thrifty American stockmen, who transformed the open and boundless prairies into huge and limitless pastures and by scientific methods improved the Texas Longhorns by blooded breeds, making stock raising more profitable, and bred up the Texas ponies by thoroughbred horses, evolving a breed that retains the hardiness of the Texas bronco with all the qualities of standard bred horses. This section has been opened for settlement to the thrifty husbandman, and where only a few years ago, and even now, thousands of cattle are roaming at large, hundreds of families already have—and



thousands more will--within the next few years, come to establish prosperous and happy homes that will make this section flourish as but few others will be able to do. The owner of this vast domain, Mr. Ed C. Lasater, one of the cattle kings of Texas, and one of the most intelligent and successful breeders of cattle and horses, who knew the richness of the soil and the health-giving properties of the climate, long foresaw that this section was destined to become the garden spot of the United States. Their children:

1. Albert Lasater.

2. Mary Miller Lasater, born Dec. 11, 1904.

3. Garland Miller Lasater, born Jan. 5, 1907.

5. Robert G. Miller: unmarried. He is connected with the State Bank of Falfurrias.

6. Laurence Kleber Dismukes Miller: unmarried.

The sons of Garland Burleigh Miller and Mamie Gardner, his wife, are actively engaged in building up the town of Falfurrias and the surrounding country.

5. Woods S. Miller, born in 1849; died in 1851.

6. Anna Woods Miller, born in 1852; died in 1873. She married Thomas Ross, of Lincoln County, Tenn. He was a Confederate soldier under Gen. Forest. They had five children:

1. Robert Ross; unmarried; lives in Tennessee.

2. Garland Ross; lives in Florence, Alabama.

3. Mary Ann Ross; married Manly Askins, a merchant of Huntsville, Alabama. They have two children:

1. Hershell Askins.

2. Miller Askins.

4. Sallie Ross; unmarried; lives in Huntsville, Ala.

Thomas Ross; lives in Huntsville, Ala.

7. Mourning Shelton Miller, born in 1854; died in 1855.

8. William Goodloe Miller, born in 1857; died in 1880; unmarried; a young man of fine promise.

9. Pauline Dismukes Miller, born in 1860; married, first Ewing Forbes, of Galveston, Texas, and second, Dr. M. S. Walters, of Giles County, Tenn. No issue of the second marriage. Issue of the first marriage:

1. Ewing M. Forbes; unmarried; lives in Memphis, Tenn.; is an investment banker, 310-11 Tenn. Trust Building.

6. Kleber Miller; married Mary Franklin, of Sumner County, Tennessee; died without issue.

7. Williamson Goodloe Miller; married Cornelia Sanders (Kernelia Douglas), of Sumner County, Tenn., first, and she married second, Lizzie Morgan. He was a member of the Alabama Legislature in 1845. He went to Bastrop, Texas, to live. Children of the first marriage:

1. Woods S. Miller; married Margaret Hemphill; lives at Goldthwale, Texas.

2. Goodloe Miller; married Candice Moore; live at Brownwood, Texas.

Children of the second marriage--six children, only two living:

3. Garland B. Miller; married Ida Banard; lives at Hemphill Prairie, Bartrop County, Texas.

4. Dollie (or Modie) Miller; married Glenn Jackson; lives at Elgin, Texas.





8. Mourning Shelton Miller; married her cousin, Robert Green Miller, son of Joseph Miller and Susan Kennedy, his wife (see Sec. 8), March 12, 1840. She was born March 4, 1823. Her husband died June 20, 1842, and she married the second time, Norval Douglas, November 26, 1844 (see Sec. 8). Mrs. Douglass died August, 1860.

9. Mary Miller; married Woods Moore, of Mississippi. They immigrated to Texas and settled in Bastrop County. She died many years ago and Mr. Moore married his sister-in-law, Mrs. Ann Trigg. Children of Mary Miller and Woods Moore:

1. Thomas Moore; married Olivia Grady.
2. Worth Moore; married Lou Luckett; now dead.
3. James Moore; married Lizur Burleson.
4. Abbie Moore; married Peter Gill.
5. B. Moore; married Leigh Burleson.

10. Anna Woods Miller; married Marshall Trigg, of Franklin County, Tennessee. They immigrated to Texas and settled in Bastrop County. Mr. Trigg died and his widow married her brother-in-law, Woods Moore. Children of Anna Woods Miller and Marshall Trigg:

1. Sue Trigg; married Rufus Green.
2. Jones Trigg; married Mollie Erhard.
3. Kleber Trigg; married Mary Hubbard.
4. Mary Trigg; married Chester Erhard.  
All live in Bastrop, Texas.
5. Woods Trigg; dead.
6. William Trigg; died in infancy.
7. Ella Trigg; died in infancy.

#### Addenda.

Data of the family and descendants of Thomas Miller, son of Col. John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, who married, first, Sallie Adams, and, second, Anna Woods, and who was the grandfather of Mrs. Green and Mrs. Trigg, of Bastrop, Bastrop County, Texas, who furnished the data through the hands of their cousin, Mrs. Sallie Miller Williamson, of Pulaski, Tennessee; also a granddaughter of said Thomas Miller. Mrs. Green writes:

"Thomas Miller first married Sallie Adams, 1803; second, Anna Woods, 1806; was born 1779. Anna Woods Miller died August 1857. Thomas Miller died 1841. Children, 8; sons, (1) Woods, (2) Garland, (3) Khleber, (4) Thomas, (5) Goodloe; daughters, (6) Anna, (7) Mourning and (8) Mary.

1. Woods Miller; married Nancy Jane Miller. Children, don't know; suppose you have them from Ellen McClain.

2. Garland Miller; married Mrs. Sallie Dismukes. (I sent all this as they are my father and mother.)

3. Khleber Miller; married Miss Mary ——— (other name do not know.) He died without children, and do not know further.

4. Thomas Miller; married Miss Caroline Douglas. Children, 3:

1. Anna; dead.
2. Louiza; dead.
3. Carrie Miller. (No sons.)

Uncle Tommy and Aunt Caroline died long ago; only one girl living, and far away from us; west of San Antonio; a large family of children. How I loved Uncle Tom and Aunt Caroline. Their second daughter, Lou, was a great companion of mine and mar-



ried a promising man, who did not out-live her very long, leaving the oldest of two little baby girls—one dead: one Uncle and Aunt kept, and when they died, she was taken by a wealthy brother of her father and educated in a convent in New York; when grown she would not leave it, but took the veil, and last I knew she had gone to a large convent in San Francisco; and "such is life," we cannot tell how it may go; but thanks there is a home where we all can be together again.

5. Goodloe Miller; married Miss Cornelia Sanders (have forgotten other name, first; second time, Miss Lizzie Morgan, after coming to Texas. Children (4 now living): first marriage, two sons, Woods and Goodloe; second marriage, one son, Garland, and daughter, Dolly, living; several dying while very young. Uncle Goodloe died in 1888, leaving four children:

1. Garland; living here, and five children.
2. His daughter (Dolly) has none.
3. Goodloe, one of the older boys, none.
4. The other I do not know; he has his second wife.

6. Anna Miller; married Marshall Trigg, of Tennessee. (Children 7.) Anna Woods Miller, born Feb. 20, 1825, near Huntsville, Alabama; married Marshall W. Trigg, born in Tennessee, near Winchester, Nov. 25, 1822; they were married October, 1842. They lived in Tennessee for two or three years, then moved to Mississippi, where their first three children were born. Their children: (1) Susan A., (2) Thomas J., (3) Khleber M., (Woods, dead; William, dead; Kate, dead; and Mary E. Trigg). Afterwards moved to Texas, about 1850, where we have been raised.

1. Sue A., oldest girl and child, was born April 30, 1845; married Rufus A. Green, of Alabama, January, 1869. Two children only living, girls:

1. Hattie A.; married W. J. Hill, of Columbia, Tenn., and have two children.

2. Minnie K.; married W. B. Runsome, of Texas, and have three children: two boys and one girl.

2. Thomas J. Trigg, born 1847; married Miss M. Erhard, of Bastrop; have no children and living yet in this town.

3. Khleber Miller Trigg, born 1749 (one gives this date, another 1747); married Miss Mary Hubbard. Also living here and have three children; two boys and one girl:

Mrs. Trigg writes: "Sister Sue—failed to put the dates of all my family, and as I am so very anxious to get the history of the Miller family (I am only connected by marriage), yet I want a book and my part of the family's history recorded. "Kleber Miller Trigg, born Oct. 7, 1847; married Mary Willis Hubbard, June 16, 1889. She was born Sept. 16, 1856. Their eldest son:

1. Thomas Marshall Trigg, was born March 21, 1882, and was married to Miss Annie Gamble Hoggins, Sept. 27, 1904. She was born April 14, 1882. My second son:

2. Kleber Miller Trigg, was born Aug. 26, 1889; and my third, a daughter:

3. A daughter; was born Dec. 26, 1892.

This is our short history, and hope it is not too late to insert." Mrs. Green further writes: "Here I will mention something about the name "Khleber" (spelled sometimes "Khleber" and sometimes "Kleber"). "I remember mother told me (as



I have never heard the name except the three—mother's brother, Khleber; my brother, Khleber, and his son, Khleber). She said grandpa loved to read and named Uncle Khleber for a great general in Napoleon Bonaparte's army, who he admired very much. He was a German, educated at Munich, and joined Napoleon in Egypt." Next is my sister:

4. Mary E. Trigg, youngest child and daughter. She married Mr. Erhard, of this town, and is living here. He has been Cashier of our bank for many years. They only have one child, now about 27 years old, living in Palestine, having studied engineering, occupies a prominent position in the machine shop there.

My mother lost three children; two died while young, and one son at the age of 18 years.

5. Woods Trigg.

7. Mourning Miller; married, first, Joseph K. Miller, having one son, J. K. Miller; second time, Norval Douglas, having two daughters, Anna and Mary. Children 3 (you have data to here).

8. Mary Miller; married Woods Moore, of Mississippi. Children 5: (1) Thomas, (2) Worth, dead, (3) James, (4) Biddy A. (always called "B"), and (5) Abigail, dead.

1. Thomas, is living here and father of five children. He married Miss Olivia Grady, of this county. Children all married.

2. Worth, you remember, was a fine man; married Miss Lou Luckett, from Kentucky, they having three children:

1. Powel, their oldest, died many years ago.

2. Worth, their second son, is living in Ft. Worth, a young lawyer (I believe). And youngest is a daughter:

3. Luttie Moore, now a young lady. She and her mother spend most of their time in Staunton, Virginia—thus winter spending in Galveston; do not know much of them, hear occasionally. Cousin Lou has not been here for many years, although she has a brother (a doctor) living here.

3. James; married Miss Lizur Burleson. They have only two children, son and daughter:

1. Worth Moore.

2. Mary Belle Moore.

She spends her time here and in Ft. Worth with her daughter, who is married to a prominent specialist (ear, throat and dentist) Dr. W. R. Thompson; they have two children and he is wealthy. Their son is not married—is a doctor and surgeon. Cousin Lizur is a very lovable woman and loves to be here with the kinfolk (left of us) and we love to have her. Cousin Jim, as I told you, is a traveling man and has toured the world, and did come home, but has gone again to Europe expecting to go over it again; is now or will be soon in London. I told him I would like his assistance, but his stay was so limited, and so many to see him, found no time to help me. Although like myself, can only go so far and no more.

4. (Biddy A.) Cousin B. married Mr. Lee Burleson, of Waco, a lawyer, and brother to Cousin Lizur, nephew to Rev. Rufus Burleson, and son of Richard Burleson, who were founders and lived and died with the great Baptist College of Waco, now so prominent and prosperous and far known. Cousin B. has three children, two sons, (1) Burrell and (2) Richard, and one daughter (3) Mary Lee.



1. Burrell; married Mary Longley, a young lady of San Sabba.

2. Richard is a student of West Point.

3. Mary Lee Burleson; married a young man of our town, Mr. P. Gill; had two girls, both married; their father is dead. Aunt Mary died March, 1867.

Section 5. John Miller, the fifth child of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, was born Sept. 30, 1780. He was married in Madison County, Kentucky, Feb. 9, 1804, to Polly Brown. In about the year 1818 John Miller and his family, and his brother Thomas and his family, emigrated from Madison County, Ky., to Alabama and settled in or near New Market, Madison County, where John Miller established his home, and where he and his wife died. (See Sec. 4, also Note foot Sec. 5 and Part VIII, Chap. 2. A.) Their children:

1. Nancy H. Miller, born Oct. 13, 1816; died in Richmond, Ky., at the age of twenty-five or thirty years; unmarried.

2. James O. Miller, born Aug. 29, 1809; died at New Market, Ala., at the age of thirty to forty years; unmarried.

3. Elizabeth Miller, born Aug. 12, 1805; married Alexander Jeffries, of Union Township, Alabama, a wealthy planter. She died there at seventy-five years of age. One night in the act of retiring, her dress caught fire, and she was so seriously burned that she died within a few days, leaving three children, two boys and one girl, viz:

1. John Jeffries; married, had a son:

1. Lewis Jeffries, a lawyer in Selma, Alabama.

2. Tandy or "Jardy" Jeffries.

3. Frances Jeffries; married Henry Hudson Ware. Their children:

1. Lula H. Ware; married Rufus Preston McGoodwin, of the Danville Planing Mill Co., Danville, Ky. Issue:

1. Nellie Ware McGoodwin; married William Hickman Carter. Issue:

1. Rufus Preston Carter.

2. Bessie Ware; married Eugene McGoodwin (brother to Rufus Preston McGoodwin). Eugene McGoodwin is now deceased. Issue:

1. Lula McGoodwin.

2. Eugene McGoodwin.

4. William Brown Miller, a son, was born in Richmond, Ky., Aug. 24, 1807. When he was nine to eleven years old, his parents moved to Alabama, taking this son with them, where he grew to manhood, and there married his first wife, Elizabeth Waddy (who had in her veins a strain of Cherokee blood), about the year 1827. She only lived a few years and died in New Market, leaving one son. On the 14th of September, 1839, William Brown Miller married the second time, Minerva Barnes, of Madison County, Ky. She died Sept. 18, 1856, in Dallas, Texas, leaving seven children. On the 2d of August, 1860, William Brown Miller married the third time, Mrs. Emma Dewey Miller, widow of M. M. Miller, of Cadiz, Ohio; unto them were born three children. William Brown Miller, Senior, died Jan. 4, 1899. He was nearly ninety-two years old at the time of his death and his estate was worth more than one hundred thousand dollars. His





wife, Emma Dewey Miller, only survived him two and a half months. She died March 17, 1892. The last Mrs. Miller's paternal grandmother was a granddaughter of the famous Lord Chancellor Hyde.

William B. Miller, Senior, emigrated to Texas in 1846 and settled in the wilderness five miles south of the present city of Dallas, where he established a home, "Millermore," and a farm cleared—and acre after acre added, until a large domain was the proud possession of this pioneer of early Texas. He lived to the ripe old age of ninety-one years and six months and died surrounded by his family and in the arms of Uncle Arch Miller, a faithful ex-slave. He now lies sleeping his last sleep in the family burial ground of the old home.

He left behind him the greatest of all heritages to his sons and daughters—a stainless name and life. The Dallas Morning News of Thursday, Jan. 5, 1899, published in its columns the following:

"A pioneer passes away. Death at the "Old Homestead" yesterday of William B. Miller. A landmark of early times. He was born in Kentucky early in the century. A few leaves from the history of his life:

"Mr. William B. Miller, one of the pioneers of Dallas County, died yesterday at the "Old Homestead," south of Oak Cliff. He was one of the ancient landmarks of Dallas County, was known as "Uncle Billy Miller," and in the days before the war owned a large number of slaves and a large tract of land. In fact, was a large land owner at the time of his death. "Uncle Billy" Miller, James M. Patterson, and Judge Hord, of Oak Cliff, have been regarded of late years as the three surviving pioneers of the North Texas of other days. The triumvirate was shattered yesterday when Mr. Miller passed away. The following facts are gleaned from the "History of Dallas County," published in 1892:

"William B. Miller, a pioneer of Dallas County, was born in Madison County, Kentucky, in 1807, the second of seven children born to John and Mary Brown Miller, natives of Kentucky. The father moved to Madison County, Alabama, in 1818, and opened up a farm, and his death occurred in that state in 1846. His wife survived him until after the war. William B. Miller was reared to farm life and educated in the public schools of Madison County, and also at the Academy of Huntsville, Alabama. He subsequently rented land and engaged in farming, but in the year 1834 began merchandising in New Market, Ala., which he followed two years, when, on account of the Henry Clay Bankrupt Law he failed in business. He then moved to Tennessee and again engaged in farming for ten years, after which, in 1847, \* \* he came to Dallas County, settling in Precinct No. 1. In 1856 he bought 562 acres of land, but later sold seventy acres for \$30 an acre, and afterward bought two acres back, giving therefor \$12,500. He was married in Madison County, Alabama, in 1833, to Elizabeth Waddy, a native of that state, whose ancestry on one side is traceable back to the Cherokee Indians, noblest specimen of their race. By this marriage there was one child, Charelaus, who married and settled in the Cherokee Nation in the Indian Territory; he was a gallant Colonel in the Confederate army from Texas, and was known as Crill Miller. His mother died in Alabama in 1835, and in 1837, the subject of this sketch married Minerva Barnes. She died in 1856, after having five children, viz., Alonzo, who died in 1855; Martha, who married W. C. Leonard, of Kaufman County; Mary, who became the wife of Mr.



Guess; Elizabeth, who married John Edmonson, and Susan, who married Dr. Ewing, of this city. In 1850 Mr. Miller chose for his third wife Mrs. Madison M. Miller, of Dallas. Three children were the result of this marriage: Charles, J. H., and Minnie Miller, the latter the wife of State Senator Phil Barry Miller, of this city. For more than forty-five years deceased was engaged in farming in Dallas County, and was recognized as one of the leading and progressive citizens of the community. Of late years, owing to advanced age and feeble health, he led a quiet life, leaving the management of his farm to his children. In politics he was an uncompromising Democrat, and had begun voting the ticket upward of seventy years ago. He was a Southerner of the old regime, and the hospitality of ante-bellum days was a feature of life at the "Old Homestead," which is located five miles south of Dallas. He lived to the ripe old age of 91 years, and died respected by all who knew him. The funeral will take place this afternoon from the "Old Homestead."

The issue of his first marriage to Elizabeth Waddy:

1. Charelaus Miller (commonly called "Crill"), was born Oct. 16, 1829. Young Charelaus lived with his grandmother Miller until his father's second marriage to Miss Minerva Barnes, Sept. 11, 1839. He was married to Mary E. Walker, of Searcy, Arkansas, about 1861, and they reared a large family. Charelaus Miller, Senior, getting a large grant of land for himself and children in the Indian Territory, on account of the Cherokee strain on his mother's side, sold his Texas interests and moved to the Territory in 1887, where he engaged in farming and cattle raising, and where he was residing at the time of his death, June 4, 1892. Each one of his children inherited five hundred acres of land in the Territory besides his own share. Mary E. Walker, his wife, died March, 1901. Charelaus Miller was a gallant soldier in the Confederate army during the Civil War, and was promoted to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel for conspicuous bravery. Of his children the following are a part:

1. Waddy Miller.
2. Lena Miller.
3. Carl Miller.
4. Estha Eva Miller.
5. Mattie Miller.
6. William B. Miller III.
7. Charelaus Miller, Jr.
8. John Hickman Miller, Jr.

Children of the second marriage of William Brown Miller, Senior, to Minerva Barnes:

2. Alonzo Miller.
3. Mary Brown Miller, was born March 23, 1842. She married George W. Guess, a lawyer of Dallas, Texas, in 1856. She died Jan. 17, 1861, leaving one child:

1. George W. Guess, Jr.

4. Martha M. Miller, was born July 3, 1840. She married Frank Leonard, a young farmer of Dallas County, Texas, in 1860. He enlisted in the Confederate army of the Civil War, and died whilst serving as a soldier, leaving one child:

1. Infant; died.

In 1879 Mrs. Leonard married Washington Leonard, a broth-



er to her first husband, whom she survives, and lives now on her farm three miles from Terrill, Texas.

5. Virginia H. Miller, was born March 11, 1814. She was married to C. D. Kennedy, a Northern man, then of Lancaster, Texas, a saddler, now living in Dallas, Texas. To them were born three children:

1. Alonzo Kennedy, lives in East Dallas.
2. Wallace Kennedy; married Mrs. Robert Cockerel; live in Dallas, Texas, and have five or six children.
3. R. E. Kennedy; lives in East Dallas.

6. Susan M. Miller, was born March 19, 1846. She married Frank Robberson, in January, 1866. He was a dealer in horses in Dallas; he died the same year, leaving no issue. On the 12th of July, 1874, she was married to Dr. J. A. Ewing, of Dallas, Texas. She died Oct. 21, 1892, leaving two children:

1. Lucy Ewing, of Dallas, Texas.
2. William Gordon Ewing, of Dallas, Texas.

7. Bettie Hickman Miller, was born Oct. 16, 1848. She was married to John W. Edmondson in January, 1866, and lived three miles from Dallas, Texas, where she died Sept. 5, 1872, her husband still lives in Dallas. She left one son:

1. J. F. Edmondson.

8. William Brown Miller, Jr., (known as "Little Will" to distinguish him from his father), died Feb. 21, 1873, at the age of sixteen years.

Children of the third marriage of William Brown Miller, Senior, and Mrs. Emma Dewey Miller:

9. Charles M. Miller, was born July 10, 1861. He was married to Bertha E. Cleaves, of Cherokee, Iowa. They have two children:

1. Royal Cleaves Miller, of Dallas, Texas.
2. Emma Miller, of Dallas, Texas.

Charles M. Miller, like his father, is a farmer and stock raiser.

10. John Hickman Miller, was born Oct. 14, 1862. He was married to Floribel Melone, of Shelbyville, Kentucky, Nov. 1, 1893. To them were born three children. His wife died March 15, 1903, and on November 1, 1904, he was again married, to Katherine Bonney Melone. He is of the firm of Fife & Miller, Dallas, Texas, the largest exclusive carriage house in the state. The children of his first marriage:

1. Lloyd M. Miller.
2. Katherine Miller.
3. John Hickman Miller, Jr.

11. Minnie H. Miller, was born Dec. 2, 1865. She was married to Hon. Philip Barry Miller, of Barnwell, South Carolina, Nov. 9, 1885. Barry Miller is a very successful criminal lawyer, of Dallas, Texas, and ex-State Senator, and late Mayor of the city. This family live at "Millermore," the old home, where William Brown Miller, Senior, settled when he went to Texas in 1846, five miles south of Dallas, and three miles from its suburb, Oak Cliff, Rural Free Delivery No. 1, Dallas, Dallas County, Texas. Their children:

1. Tom Barry Miller.



2. William Brown Miller IV.
3. Philip Russell Miller.
4. Evelyn Dewey Miller.

5. Mary Ann Miller, born Oct. 24, 1819, of New Market, Alabama, where she died at the age of forty years, and her remains were buried there.

6. Joseph H. Miller, born March 27, 1812, was one of nature's noblemen, and enough could not be said in his praise. His occupation was varied. He was a planter and stock raiser; when the "Yankees" (as the Southern people called them) took all of his horses, they said they were the finest they had seen in the South. He had 1000 acres of land and about 100 negroes; he was also a merchant, owned a lumber and grist mill, a blacksmith shop and wagon and woodwork shop. He married Henrietta Virginia Crutcher. They had seven children, viz:

1. Mary B. Miller, a maiden lady, now living in Huntsville, Alabama; highly respected and much beloved. She and her sister Lula live together and are the only survivors of their father's children.

2. Lula Miller, lives in Huntsville, Alabama, as above stated; a fine woman, highly regarded and respected.

3. Hickman Miller; died when quite young.

4. Robert Miller; died when quite young.

5. John Kleber Miller; married Miss Minnie Landman. They died in January, 1897, within four days of each other, leaving three children:

1. Joseph H. Miller; has just finished school at the State University; studied civil engineering, and is now in the L. and N. office in Birmingham.

2. Robert Miller; died when twelve years of age.

3. Clare Miller; is with her aunt, Miss Mary B. Miller, in Huntsville, Alabama.

6. Joseph H. Miller; married Miss Jessie Saxson. He died in March, 1907, without issue surviving.

7. Kate Virginia Miller; married Dr. P. M. Hall. They left one child:

1. Virginia Hall, who now owns the Old Homestead in New Market, where she resides, a most excellent Christian woman, much beloved by all in her community.

7. Hickman Miller, born May 3, 1814; started to Texas to buy land and to cast his fortunes with his brothers William B. and John W. Miller, but only reached Greenville, Texas, when he was taken ill and died, June 22, 1848, at the age of about forty years.

8. Virginia H. Miller, born July 1, 1822; married Tate Lowry, a wealthy planter of Huntsville, Alabama. They died, leaving one son:

1. Dr. Samuel H. Lowry, of Huntsville; married Miss Jemima Pulley. He died a few months ago, leaving three children, two daughters and one son.

9. John W. Miller, was born March 19, 1825. He emigrated to Texas at an early date, probably in the fifties, and engaged in business with his nephew, Charles Miller (commonly called "Crill") in farming and milling, and with whom he always made his home until the date of his death, Jan. 4, 1889, at the age of 55 years. For many years he was blind; had been partially





blind since he was quite a child. He spent much of his time hunting and running mule-eared rabbits--the country at that time was thinly settled and all open prairie land. William B., his brother, and Crill, his nephew, kept large packs of hounds for the purpose of hunting; they all loved the sport very much. Crill had a tree at a deer lick, from which he had killed one hundred and eighty deer; he made a notch in the tree each time he killed a deer there.

10. Susannah Miller, was born Dec. 27, 1829. She married in New Market, Alabama, in about 1847, to William Buchanan Smartt, of McMinnville, Warren County, Tennessee, always known as W. B. Smartt. They lived on his farm, two miles from town. Mrs. Smartt now lives at Bell Buckle, Tenn. She is quite deaf, but a very interesting and entertaining woman. They had seven children:

1. John Miller Smartt. He was a perfect machine genius. He died at the age of twenty-five years in Shreveport, Louisiana; his remains were conveyed to Dallas, Texas, and buried, where the family then lived. He was never married.

2. George Randolph Smartt; unmarried. His home is in Bell Buckle, Tennessee. He was born in about 1853, and is a druggist.

3. Marion Othelia Smartt; married John Ramsay, of McMinnville, Tennessee. They lived together as man and wife twelve years, when they married she was twenty-one and he eight months younger. Mr. Ramsay, by excessive drink, neglected his wife and children, failing to provide for them, and she left him and obtained a divorce, and lived alone seven years and married the second time, T. E. Manning. They live in Roswell, New Mexico. Mrs. Manning is now (1906) fifty-one years old. Children of her first marriage to John Ramsay:

1. Maud May Ramsay; died at the age of three years and four months; if living now would be twenty-nine years old.

2. Effie Smartt Ramsay; married Mr. Jenett, of Chicago four years ago; they now live in Roswell, New Mexico, moving there on account of Mr. Jennett's health. He had been employed by the Santa Fe Railroad in office work. They have one child:

1. Marion Othelia Jenett; named for her grandmother. Age two years and eight months.

3. Frederic Frulton Ramsay, went to old Mexico at the age of eighteen years, worked on the harbor at Monzanillo, Mexico, two years, went from there to Vera Cruz, worked there two years for the Walter Pierce Oil Company. He is now in the old City of Mexico, working in the Mexico City Banking Company, as paying teller, and is now twenty two years old.

4. Oscar William Ramsay, now eighteen years old, at work in a drug store in Roswell, New Mexico.

4. Frederic William Smartt, married Oct. 18, 1905, Mabel Arnold of Wartrace, Tennessee, where they reside. Mr. Smartt is forty nine years old, they have no children. He is a druggist, and has drug stores at Bell Buckle, Norton, and Deckard, Tennessee.

5. Alline Smartt, married firstly, John Matthews, who died leaving one child. She married secondly, Dore C. Gaul in



Dallas, Texas, he was a New Yorker, his sisters still live in Newberge, New York. He was a book-keeper, and died in the City of Mexico about ten years ago, leaving one son.

Issue of her first marriage to John Matthews:

1. Willie May Matthews; married Edward D. Wather, a hotel man in San Antonio, Texas. Their children:

1. Allen Matthews Wather.

2. (Baby) Wather.

Issue of her second marriage to Dore C. Gaul:

3. Ashford Nicholas Gaul; living with his mother in the city of Mexico.

6. Ann Lou Smartt; married in Dallas, Texas, Edward J. Gaston, a commercial man, now living in Oak Park, Ill. Issue:

1. Ralph Smartt Gaston; seventeen years old; now attending school in Oak Park.

7. Maggie Smartt; died in infancy thirty-five years ago.

Note—The children of John Miller and Mary Brown, his wife, are not set forth in the order of their births in the foregoing sections. They were born in the following order, viz:

1. Elizabeth Brown Miller; born Aug. 12, 1805.
2. William Brown Miller; born Aug. 24, 1807.
3. James O. Miller; born Aug. 29, 1809.
4. Joseph H. Miller; born March 27, 1812.
5. Hickman Miller; born May 3, 1814.
6. Nancy H. Miller; born Oct. 13, 1816.
7. Mary Ann Miller; born Oct. 24, 1819.
8. Virginia H. Miller; born July 1, 1822.
9. John W. Miller; born March 19, 1825.
10. Susannah Miller; born Dec. 27, 1829.

Polly Brown, the wife of John Miller, was the only daughter of William Brown and Elizabeth ———, his wife. The said William Brown died in Madison County, Ky., in 1816, near Richmond. He lived neighbor to William Goodloe, who was co-executor with his widow of William Brown's will. (See Part VIII, Chap. 2, A.)

Section 6. Elizabeth Miller, the sixth child of Colonel John Miller, and Jane Dulaney his wife was born March 20, 1782, and died August 22, 1833. She married, June 13, 1798, William Woods Kavanaugh, son of Philemon Kavanaugh and Elizabeth Woods, his wife. He was known as "Big Bill" Kavanaugh, and he died Dec. 14, 1814, and his widow, Elizabeth Miller Kavanaugh, married again Nov. 9, 1820, Thomas Kennedy, and she died Aug. 22, 1833. (See Part II, Chap. 6, Sec. 12, and Part VII, Chap. 5.)

Section 7. Dulaney Miller, the seventh child of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, was born Dec. 13, 1783. He married Statilda Goggin May 8, 1810. The following were among his children:

1. John G. Miller, married Elizabeth Watts, his cousin May 21, 1832. (see section 12.)
2. Stephen G. Miller; married his cousin, Georgia Ann Watts July 23, 1835 (see section 12). She died, and on Aug. 15 1846, married Betsy Stephenson.
3. William Miller
4. Jane Miller
5. Eliza Miller



Section 8. Joseph Miller, the eighth child of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney his wife, was born May 15, 1785. He married Susan Kennedy, Sept. 17 1807, she was born Sept. 17 1783. They emigrated in about the year 1816, from Madison County, Ky., and settled near Gallatin in Sumner County, Tennessee. The old dwelling house of General Joseph Miller, in Gallatin was built of grey stone, it is even now a superb old stone structure though stripped of surrounding great, glorious forest, and cracked as it is by the Earthquake of 1812. The Federals cut all the trees during the war, and it looks so alone and superbly dreamy. All the out houses and cabins were of stone too. It is now occupied by Samuel E. Lackey and his wife, Susan Kennedy Alexander, and family.

Kleber Miller, now dead, had a hammer of General Joseph Miller one his father Colonel John Miller, had at the battle of Yorktown during the Revolutionary War. Another member of the family owned some silver spoons with the Dulaney Crest on them, that were brought from Ireland.

The children of General Joseph Miller and Susan Kennedy his wife were:

1. Andrew K. Miller; born Aug. 24, 1810; died Feb. 7, 1853. He married Elizabeth B. Halloway, Oct. 18, 1832. Mrs. Elizabeth B. Halloway Miller, only passed away a few years ago. She was simply adored by her family. Andrew K. Miller died when still a rather young man, leaving three children, viz:

1. Susan Kennedy Miller; born Sept. 2 1834, married Elbridge G. Seawell, of Lebanon, Tennessee. She is now seventy years of age, but is capable, so alert, so cheerful and gifted, that she is a delight to all who know her.

Mrs. Nannie S. Boyd, her daughter writes of this family:

"A long law suit about property rather separated us from many of our Miller relations, and different tastes seemed to widen the breach, but I am very fond of many of them. For some reason our branch of the family is rather strenuous. The days are never long enough, and neither are the nights. We are great workers, like books, music, art and good company. The Millers are more sober and quiet. I do not know a professional man in the family, almost all are farmers, and they are men and women of character and force, no matter where they are, but they all take life seriously."

Mr. Elbridge G. Seawell and Susan Kennedy Miller his wife had four children all girls viz:

1. Elizabeth H. Seawell; who was a very charming, cultured woman. She married Dr. A. F. Claywell, of Lebanon, Tennessee, she died some years ago without children.

2. Nannie Seawell; a charming and accomplished woman, was art teacher at Ward Seminary, Nashville, Tennessee. In 1886-87 while a student of art, Mrs. Nannie Seawell (now Mrs. Boyd) was in Europe, as a student and there met Mr. Burnam of Richmond, Ky. and had some correspondence with his daughter, Miss Sallie Burnam, now deceased. In 1892 she married Captain Isaac S. Boyd, of Atlanta, Georgia. Mr. Boyd died almost three years ago, and it was his dearest wish that his children should have the best education that was possible for them. Mrs. Boyd's home is in Atlanta, Georgia. She is now temporarily at



5549 Madison Avenue, Chicago, Illinois, whilst her children are attending school at Chicago University. They had two children viz:

1. Elizabeth Seawell Boyd; now (1906) twelve years of age, leading her class in the grand Chicago University Elementary school.

2. Elbridge Boyd, a dear little fellow of ten years, who is also in the same school.

3. Janie Seawell; married James Q. Moore, of Nashville, Tennessee. They have two children viz:

1. Elbridge Moore.

2. Elizabeth Moore.

4. Roberta Seawell; married A. G. Brandon, of Nashville, Tennessee. They have two children:

1. Seawell Brandon.

2. Robert Boyd Brandon.

2. Elizabeth Miller; died at thirteen years of age.

3. Robert Woods Miller; born Aug. 29 1846. He married Elenora Baber. Robert Woods Miller is book-keeper for Phillips & Bettoff of Nashville, Tennessee. He is a lovely man, but extreme deafness has handicapped him in a business way so that he had to abandon his old business. He was in the Bank for many years. He has had other misfortunes besides deafness. They have one child viz:

1. Lillian Miller; married Robert F. Bransford. They have three children viz:

1. Margaret Bransford.

2. Miller Bransford.

3. Benjamin Moss Bransford.

2. Nancy Jane Miller; born Sept. 8, 1812. She married for her first husband, Woods Shelton Miller, Aug. 19, 1830. (See Sec. 4), secondly, James Alexander. Children of her first marriage:

1. Joseph Miller; born Aug. 13, 1831; married 1 Anna Dodd;

2. Bettie Douglas.

Children of first marriage:

1. Mary Kleber Miller; born Dec. 1863, died 1876.

2. Nannie Miller; married Emory Sweeney.

3. Florence Miller; married Nathan Bullock, she is dead, issue:

1. Werta Bullock.

4. Anna Miller; born July 29, 1871, married William Stewart, issue.

1. Joseph M. Stewart.

2. Mildred Stewart.

5. Maud Miller; born May 1873, married Alfred Zennion, New York City.

6. Susie Miller; born Oct. 1895.

Children of second marriage of Joseph Miller to Bettie Douglas:

7. Woodie Miller.

8. Helen Miller.

9. Joseph Miller, Jr.

2. Thomas Miller; born Aug. 7, 1833, married Lizzie Dhutt, had three sons and three daughters:





1. Laura Miller; married James Anderson, had two children.
  2. Henry Miller; married Ida ———.
  3. Ida Miller; died in infancy.
  4. Woods Shelton Miller; married Alice Stiltz. Their children:
    1. Thomas Miller.
    2. Anna Miller.
    5. Anna Miller.
    6. James Miller; died with consumption.
  3. Archibald Woods Miller; born Dec. 5, 1835, married first Martha Alexander, and second, Susie Miller; all dead.
  4. Robert G. Miller; born May 7, 1838, married Etta Head. Their children:
    1. Woods Lee Miller.
    2. Robert Goodloe Miller; died single.
    3. John W. Miller; married Kate Anderson.
  5. Anna W. Miller; born Aug. 27, 1840.
- Children of the second marriage:
6. Susan Kennedy Alexander; married Samuel E. Lackey, (see section 11) Nov. 2, 1869. Their children:
    1. William Nicholas Lackey; born Sept. 27, 1875, married Bernetta Anderson Oct. 25, 1905.
    2. Samuel Eugene Lackey; born Jan. 26, 1877.
    3. Alma Lackey; born August 28, 1880.
  7. Jennie Alexander; born Jan. 8, 1855, married John Branch Donelson, July, 1874, son of Gen. Donelson. Their children:
    1. Rebecca Donelson; born Oct. 14, 1881, married Joe Chew, Texas; issue:
      1. Virginia Chew.
      2. Alexander Donelson; born May 29, 1884.
      3. Emma Donelson; born Oct. 21, 1886.
      4. Eugene Lackey Donelson; born June 10, 1892.
      5. Susie K. Donelson; born May 29, 1894; died June, 1894.
      6. John Branch Donelson; born Oct. 1896.
  3. John Woods Miller; born Aug. 26, 1814; married Mary Ann Woods, Aug. 28, 1835; he died Aug. 23, 1850. Their children:
    1. Joseph Miller; married Josephine Lash.
    2. Andrew Miller; married Nannie Solomon.
    3. Susie Miller; married Archibald Miller, (see 8-3 above); issue:
      1. John Miller.
      4. Woodie Miller; married Jack Chambers.
      5. Nancy Jane Miller; married Richard Falmer.
    4. Robert Green Miller; born Nov. 8, 1816; married March 12, 1840, his cousin, Mourning Shelton Miller, a daughter of Thomas Miller and Annie Woods, his wife. (See Sec. 4.) He died June 20, 1842, had one son:
      1. Joseph Kleber Miller; born Jan. 20, 1841, died Feb. 6, 1904. He married Ellen Clearland, of Forsythe, Georgia. He lived at Gallatin, Tenn. Second wife, Ann Laura Gass, of Kentucky; had no children. The children of first marriage:
        1. Early Clearland Miller; born May 17, 1868. He married Ethel Somers, Oct. 15, 1890. Their children:



1. Kleber Miller; born Aug. 26, 1891.
2. Minta Miller; born Aug. 20, 1895.
3. Lily Bell Miller; born Sept. 1, 1897.
4. Ellen Miller; born Feb. 20, 1900.
2. Ellen D'Laney Miller; born March 2, 1874; married Rufe Douglas McClain, Nov. 16, 1898. They live in Gallatin, Tennessee. They have one child:
  1. Harrison Kleber McClain; born Oct. 1, 1905; died Feb. 22, 1906.

After the death of Robert Green Miller, his widow, Mourning Shelton Miller, married again, Nov. 26, 1844, Norvall Douglas. (See Sec. 4-8.) Their children:

2. Anna E. Douglas; married Thomas A. Gill, moved to California. Their children:
  1. Joseph M. Gill.
  2. Alma Gill.
  - 3.
  - 4.
  - 5.
  - 6.
3. Mary C. Douglas; married Mark H. Young. They lived in Bastrop, Texas. Their children:
  1. Jessie Belle Young; born Feb. 11, 1870.
  2. William James Young; born Nov. 11, 1873.
  3. Hallie Young; born Aug. 15, 1876.
  4. Joseph Kleber Young; born Jan. 22, 1879.
  5. Mary S. Young; born Feb. 26, 1881.
  6. Mark H. Young, Jr.; born July 25, 1883.
  7. Anna Douglas Young; born April, 21, 1886.
  8. Ellen Norvall Young; born Feb. 7, 1889.
5. Joseph Kleber Miller; born Sept. 2, 1819; died Jan. 6, 1841.

Section 9. James Miller, the ninth child of Col. John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, was born Dec. 21, 1787; died in infancy.

Section 10. Garland Burleigh Miller, the tenth child of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, was born April 1, 1790. He married Mourning Woods, a daughter of Archibald Woods, and Mourning Shelton, his wife, Jan. 18, 1810. (See Part 11, Chap. 8, Sec. 10.) she was born April 7, 1792. They emigrated from Madison County Ky. to Tennessee, and settled in Franklin County on Beans Creek, where they spent their remaining days. Garland B. Miller died Dec. 11, 1832, and his wife in 1852. Their children:

1. Jane S. Miller; born April 2, 1811; died Oct., 1824.
2. Appoline Shelton Miller, born Nov. 11, 1812, she married Feb. 18, 1832, Thomas H. Woods, son of William Woods, and Mary Harris, his wife. See Part II, Chap. 10, Sec. 6, and Part 11, Chap. 9, Sec. 6.) She died Dec. 29, 1856, and Mr. Woods died Nov. 19, 1880. Their children:
  1. William B. Woods; born May 11, 1833, married Emily Horton, Feb. 10, 1869; he died Nov. 7, 1871, and his wife died May 3, 1890. Issue:
    1. Susan Woods; married James M. Horton Dec. 28, 1892; she died Sept. 16, 1895.
  2. Garland Miller Woods; born Nov. 5, 1835; married Lucy Bostick, Dec. 24, 1865. Their home is in Tallahoma, Tennessee. Their children:



1. Thomas Harris Woods: born July 27, 1870.
2. Lewis Kleber Woods: born July 15, 1872.
3. William Goodloe Woods: born May 19, 1875.
4. Mary Annie Laurie Woods: born April 21, 1878.
3. Polly Ann Woods: born Nov. 19, 1837.
4. James Higgins Woods: born April 4, 1840; died Nov. 23, 1892.
5. David Goodloe Woods: born April 11, 1842.
6. Josephine S. Woods: born Feb. 15, 1844; married Mr. Pain, May 14, 1885; she died Aug. 21, 1885.
7. Joseph Kleber Woods: born Nov. 10, 1845; married Mary Jane Bass, Nov. 24, 1870; she died April 4, 1897.
8. Susan Samira Woods: born Nov. 6, 1847.
9. Archibald Wright Woods: born Oct. 24, 1850; he lives in Deckard, Tennessee.
10. Mourning Miller Woods: born July 28, 1852.
11. Thomas Milton Woods: born July 3, 1853; married Temple Floyd, March 1, 1888. He died Jan. 4, 1899. Their children:
  1. Archibald Anthony Woods: born Jan. 24, 1892; died Sept. 28, 1892.
  2. Hugh Edward Woods: born July 30, 1893.
  3. James Henry Woods: born Nov. 19, 1894.
  4. Thomas Miller Woods: born June 29, 1896.
  5. Thomas Shepherd Woods: born March 2, 1899, a posthumous child.

Thomas Harris Woods, and Appoline Shelton Miller, his wife, died and raised their family in Tennessee, and their descendants still live in that State.

3. Sallie Ann Miller: born Oct. 29, 1814; she married Aug. 25, 1839, John C. Lipscomb. She died June 1840. Two children who lived were born to them, viz:
  1. Nancy Jane Lipscomb: married Newton Mann. The children born to them who are living are:
    1. John Mann: married Ella Mosley. He is a farmer at Beans Creek, Tenn.; they have six living children:
      1. Herbert Mann; in Kentucky.
      2. Thomas Mann: at home Beans Creek, Tennessee.
      3. John Mann: died in young manhood.
      4. Tullia Mann: living at Beans Creek, Tenn.
 None of these children are married.
    2. Matthew Mann: a teacher in the Deaf and Dumb School at Knoxville, Tennessee. He is a mute and married Fannie Fleming, a mute; they have three children all of whom can hear and talk: the oldest daughter married:
      1. Louise Mann: married, and had two children, viz:
        1. Elizabeth.
        2. Frances.
      3. Horace Mann: a merchant at Riverside, Tennessee; married Harrie Voreese, they have three children, viz:
        1. Ester Mann.
        2. Theodore Mann.
        3. Wilmer Mann.
    4. Turner Mann: works in a company store at Birming-



ham, Alabama; married Florence Williamson, and had one child; viz

1. Robert Newton Mann.

5. Emma Mann; married Joe Bogle; they live at Centerville, Tennessee, and have eight children, viz:

1. Abury Bogle; married Miss \_\_\_\_\_.
2. Garland Bogle; married Miss \_\_\_\_\_.
3. Robert Bogle.
4. Anne Bogle.
5. Reece Bogle.
6. Frank Bogle.
7. Joe Bogle, Jr.
8. Elizabeth Bogle.

6. Sallie Mann, (twin to Mollie;) married Mr. D. L. Smith. They live at Artesia New Mexico, and have four children, two boys and two girls, the oldest about thirteen years old, viz:

1. Nannie Mann Smith.
2. Mollie Bogle Smith.
3. Jesse Turner Smith.
4. Newman Breeden Smith.

7. Mollie Mann, (a twin to Sallie).

Son and daughter died about the time they were grown.

2. Garland B. Lipscomb; married Miss \_\_\_\_\_ and moved to Marshall, Texas. He served in the Confederate army in the Civil War, and died at Marshall, leaving a wife and children; probably some of his descendants are there now.

4. Elizabeth Miller; was born July 20, 1816; and died Oct., 1817.

5. Mourning Woods Miller, was born March 15, 1818. She married Robert C. Smith, June 4, 1839, by Elder J. R. Patrick. Mr. Smith it seems was a minister of the Gospel, probably of the Primitive Baptist Order. During the Civil War a company of armed men, claiming to be Federal soldiers, went to their home, and in the presence of Mrs. Smith killed and murdered her husband, Robert C. Smith, whilst she was begging for his life. In the year 1887, the writer was in Lincoln County, Tennessee, and attended services at Buckeye Church, some three miles from Fayetteville, and after services, in the neighborhood of the church, met Mrs. Smith, then an old woman and a widow, living in the vicinity, who related to him the facts in regard to the murder. She died in April 1889. Their children:

1. Ann Miller L. Smith; married John Lipscomb, of Beans Creek, Tennessee. She died about fourteen years ago. Mr. Lipscomb was named for his uncle, John Lipscomb, who married Sallie Ann Miller, and his wife was named for her aunt, the wife of said uncle. John Lipscomb Jr. after the death of his wife Ann, married again, and is now living with his second wife. The children of Ann Miller L. Smith and John Lipscomb:

1. Dr. Robert Lipscomb; married Louise Newlun, of Bronsborough, Tennessee. They have four children all living at Beans Creek, Tennessee;

1. Sarah Newlun Lipscomb.
2. John Lipscomb.





3. Margaret Lipscomb.
4. Martha Washington Lipscomb.
2. Annie Woods Lipscomb; married Dr. Whitmore Anderson, a veterinary surgeon, living in Ardmore, Indian Territory. Have two sons:
  1. John Moultrie Anderson.
  2. Lipscomb Anderson.
3. Jennie Lipscomb; married James C. Breeden, a merchant of Beans Creek, Tennessee. They have no children.
4. Granville Lipscomb; has been married three times. He had no children by his first two wives, his last wife was Lou Marshall Redman. They had one child. They live in Huntsville, Alabama.
5. Susan Lipscomb; married Robert Yarbrough. She died four years ago childless.
6. Fannie Lipscomb; married W. Q. Porter, an engineer of the N. C. and St. L. R.R. They live in Nashville, Tennessee, and have one child:
  1. John Porter.
7. William Lipscomb; married Nettie Ruledge, of Huntland, Tennessee. He is a Curio merchant, 1513 17th Street, Denver Colorado. They have no children.
8. John Lipscomb; single, clerk for the Frisco R. R. Co. He lives in Denver Colorado.
9. Amanda Lipscomb; single; she at this time lives with her sister, Mrs. Porter, in Nashville, Tennessee.
10. Horace Lipscomb; died in infancy.
2. Susan Smith; married T. G. Rucker, a retired conductor of the N. C. and St. L. R.R., having served in that capacity for fifty years. They live near Nashville, Tennessee. Had one daughter:
  1. Bettie Rucker; married Walter Winsted. Their children:
    1. Margaret Winsted.
    2. Walter Winsted.
- They live on Russell street in Nashville, Tennessee.
3. Josephine Smith; married Joseph William Pamer. They lived and died at New Market, Alabama, leaving one son, and three daughters.
4. John Presley Smith; married ————. They raised a family of eight children. Three in Nashville, Tennessee, and some of them in Mississippi. His wife died, and he is the only survivor of his mother's children.
5. William Smith; married Sallie ———— about 1870; lived near Beans Creek, Tennessee, for a few years after their marriage, and then moved to Texas. He died in Belchville, Texas, two year ago, leaving his wife and about seven children, all living at Belchville.
  - 1.
  - 2.
  - 3.
  - 4.
  - 5.
  - 6.
  - 7.



6. Josephine Miller: born March 15, 1820. She married William Staples, Oct. 6, 1842. Elder Henry Larkins solemnizing the rites of marriage. She died Aug. 5, 1843.

7. Archibald Woods Miller: born May 27, 1822; died with the measles, Oct. 17, 1846, whilst a soldier in the Mexican war.

8. Susan Goodloe Miller, born December 24, 1824, she married Dr. John W. Moore, of Aberdeen, Mississippi, Feb. 1, 1844, Elder R. C. Smith performed the ceremony. They had three or more children who lived in Mississippi before the war. She died July 28, 1849. Dr. Moore went back to Beans Creek, Tennessee, and married a second wife.

1.

2.

3.

9. John Hector Miller: born Dec. 29, 1825. He married Ellen Elizabeth Morris, Sept. 21, 1848, Elder R. C. Smith solemnizing the marriage rites. He was a Primitive Baptist preacher. He resided at Frost, Navarre County, Texas. His wife died near Bowie, Montague County, Texas, May 30, 1884. Their children:

1. John Morris Miller; born Jan. 12, 1850; died Jan. 13, 1850.

2. Thomas Garland Miller; born Feb. 17, 1851; married Jan. 19, 1873, Nancy Avalina Autry, near Sugar Loaf Corvett County, Texas, by Elder Jesse Graham. Their children:

1. Eunice Ida Miller; born Oct. 16, 1873, near Florence, Bell County, Texas.

2. Elbert Woods Miller; born Feb. 16, 1877, on Cuddo Creek, Stephens County, Texas.

3. Susan Ellen Miller; born June 14, 1879, near Ranger, Stephens County, Texas.

4. William John Miller; born Feb. 4, 1882, on Cuddo Creek, Texas.

3. Archibald Woods Miller: born Oct. 12, 1853. He was married Nov 11, 1883, by Elder Willis Russell, to Loutitia Nancy Thompkins, on Cedar Creek, Stephens County, Texas. His wife was born April 18, 1865. He is a farmer. Their children:

1. Ellen Candice Miller; born March 3, 1885, on Cedar Creek, Stephens County Texas.

2. George Hector Miller; born Oct. 29, 1887, on Cedar Creek, Texas.

3. Nancy Rebecca Miller; born 1889.

4. William Robert Miller; born 1891.

5. Grover Cleveland Miller; born 18—.

4. William Joseph Miller, born March 5, 1856. He, in partnership with his brother Robert S. Miller, are owners of and dealers in horses and cattle, and reside, or lately did reside, in Clayton, New Mexico.

5. Robert Smith Miller; born June 23, 1858.

6. Edward Rather Miller; born Aug. 19, 1861; died May 23, 1884, near Bowie, Montague County, Texas.

7. John Simon Miller; born May 10, 1864; married Lucy Bennett, in Lebanon, Indian Territory, Dec. 15, 1890. Their children:

1. Ellen Alvin Miller; born Nov. 1891.

2. Herbert Hill Miller; born July, 1893.



8. Sallie Ida Miller; born Dec. 19, 1867; married Prof. P. B. Orme, at the residence of Dr. W. J. Miller, in McGregor, Texas, Sept. 5, 1888. Elder Sammons solemnized the marital rites. Mr. Orme was born Dec. 23, 1856. Their children:

1. Lizzie Orme; born at Orme's School, Navarro County, Texas, Aug. 13, 1889; died July 11, 1890.

2. John Elmer Orme; born at same place, Nov. 8, 1890.

3. James Robert Orme; born at Italy, Texas, Nov. 1, 1892.

4. Clara Inez Orme; born at Barry, Ellis County, Texas, in 1894.

9. Bettie Mourning Miller; born April 30, 1870.

10. Thomas Garland Miller; born December 27, 1827. He married S. E. Bridges January 29, 1846. His second wife was Mary Jane Kavanaugh, daughter of John M. Kavanaugh, to whom he was married June 24, 1853, by Elder Robert C. Smith. (See Part VII, Chap. 5, Sec. 1.) Thomas Garland Miller enlisted with the first volunteers to go out from Franklin County, Tennessee, into the Confederate army, and was Captain of the company, and remained in the service till the fall of Atlanta, at which place he lost a leg, which was torn off by the fragment of a shell exploding near him, which, also, killed his horse from under him. He was promoted from time to time up to the Atlanta, Ga., fight, at that time holding the rank of Colonel. He was captured once during the service, was exchanged immediately, re-entered the service, and remained until disabled by the severe wound received at Atlanta.

A few years before the war he commenced the study of the law. After peace was declared he resumed the study of law, but soon abandoned same, and enlisted in the service of his Lord and Master as a Primitive Baptist preacher, and he continued in this calling as long as he lived. About the year 1875 he emigrated from near Mulberry, Lincoln County, Tennessee, to near Mansfield, Tarrant County, Texas, where he lived until the marriage of his two children; after which he and his wife moved to Alvarado, Johnson County, Texas, and lived with their daughter, Mrs. Capt. W. R. Bounds, at whose residence he died, Jan. 22, 1891. His wife, Mary Jane Kavanaugh, died at the same place, Nov. 11, 1891. Children by his first wife, S. E. Bridges:

1. Maggie Miller; born Dec. 16, 1846. She married Francis Marion Turner, near Winchester, Franklin County, Tennessee, Nov. 29, 1867. Mr. Turner was born Jan. 2, 1816. Maggie is dead; Mr. Turner lives in Tuscaloosa, Alabama. Issue:

1. Bettie Emma Turner; born Feb. 13, 1869; died young.

2. Charles Robinson Turner; born Nov. 12, 1870.

3. Ross Miller Turner; born April 23, 1873. His occupation is that of a photographer and painter. He lives in Tuscaloosa, Alabama.

2. John Walker Miller; born April 1, 1855.

3. Mourning Appoline Miller; born November, 1856.

4. Susan Goodloe Miller; born April 15, 1858. She married Capt. William Riley Bounds, in Alvarado, Johnson County, Texas, July 19, 1885. Captain Bounds was born in Mississippi, Sept. 15, 1842. He has followed the occupation of farming and stock raising since the Civil War. His residence is Cleburn, Johnson County, Texas. Their children:



1. Thomas Riley Bounds; born at Alvarado, Texas, Nov. 17, 1885.
2. Ben. Hill Bounds; born near Alvarado, Texas, June 25, 1888.
3. Elvis Bounds.
4. Atlas Bounds.

The last two children were twin boys, born at Alvarado, Texas, Sept. 4, 1890; Elvis died when quite young in years. Ben Hill and his mother are both dead, Mrs. Bounds having died about five years ago.

5. Robert Smith Miller; born November, 1859.

6. Thomas Wiley Miller; born Dec. 14, 1869.

7. James Harvey Miller; born July 19, 1862.

8. Thomas Gregg Miller; born in Tennessee Oct. 19, 1866.

He is the only one alive when last heard from a few months ago. He married Lillie Harris in Alvarado, Johnson County, Tex.

11. William Joseph Miller; born Dec. 26, 1829; married at Bean's Creek, Franklin County, Tennessee, May 1, 1851, Fannie Ann Collins. After her death he married Louise Catherine Southworth, Oct. 4, 1855, at Fayetteville, Lincoln County, Tenn.; Elder Joseph White solemnized the marriage rites. He graduated at the Nashville Medical College, Nashville, Tennessee, and received his diploma in 1852-3. A few years thereafter, he went back to the same college and took a post-graduate course in surgery. He followed his profession first near where he was born on Bean's Creek, in Franklin County, Tenn.; afterwards in Fayetteville. From the latter place he enlisted in a company of the first volunteers in the Confederate cause as a surgeon. He was captured at the fall of Ft. Donaldson and carried to Camp Chase, Ohio, and there confined and held as a prisoner of war for nearly two years, when he was exchanged, and resumed the practice of



WILLIAM JOSEPH MILLER

medicine at Fayetteville, Tennessee; was recaptured and held as a prisoner for nearly six months; again exchanged and again resumed the practice of his profession at Sloantown, from which point he moved to Boons Hill, Tenn., thence, in September, 1872, to Branchville, Coryell County, Texas; at this place he practiced medicine for seven years, then moved to near Ennis, Ellis County, Texas, where he followed his profession until about two years before his death, which occurred at McGregor, July 17, 1899. He was noted for his kindness, generosity and rigid honesty, and truthfulness in all things. He was a true Southerner in every sense of the word. He held to the principles of the Democratic party, and believed in the tenets of the Primitive Baptist Society, and aligned himself with that organization, as did, also,



LOUISE C. SOUTHWORTH  
Wife of Wm. Joseph Miller





his wife and two of his children, several years before he died, and died fully implanted in the faith.

Louise Catherine Southworth, his second wife, was born near Fayetteville, Tenn., March 29, 1835, and died at McGregor, Texas, in August, 1900.

He had one child by his first wife, Fannie Ann Collins:

1. Eliza Ann Miller; born in Franklin County, Tenn., Feb. 10, 1852. She married James Knox P. Moore, at Boons Hill, Lincoln County, Tenn., Dec. 13, 1871. She died April, 1904, at Wartrace, Tenn., their home. Their children:
  1. Garland Stephen Moore.
  2. Lena Moore; married Mr. \_\_\_\_\_.
  3. Fannie Lou Moore; married \_\_\_\_\_.
  4. Tappie Hunt Moore.
  5. Birdie Moore.

Children of Dr. Wm. Jos. Miller and his second wife, Louise Catherine Southworth:

2. Thomas Southworth Miller; born in Giles County, Tenn., July 10, 1857. He married Ida Bruce Glass, in Coryell County, Texas, near the Grove, Oct. 5, 1881, at the residence of her father, W. F. Glass, by Rev. H. B. Ralls. The lineage of Ida Bruce Glass Miller can be traced back to Robert Bruce, of Scotland. She was born at High Hill, Texas, March 26, 1861. Thomas Southworth Miller is a farmer and stock-raiser, besides being a school teacher. He resides near Flat, Coryell County, Texas. Their children:

1. Anita Louisa Miller; born Aug. 25, 1882. School teacher.
2. William Hill Miller (daughter); born June 12, 1884.
3. Thomas Southworth Miller; born Aug. 18, 1886. Telegrapher.
4. Eldridge Fletcher Miller; born June 11, 1890. Telegrapher.
5. Ida Blackburn Miller; born May 9, 1896.
6. Garland Burleigh Miller; born June 22, 1900.
7. Kuroki Oyama Miller (daughter); born March 12, 1905.

3. William Hill Miller; born in Giles county, Tenn., June —, 1859; died in Laramie City, Wyoming, Sept. 9, 1885. He was a cowboy and cattleman and unmarried.

4. Ida Bada Miller; born in Fayetteville, Tenn., May 10, 1861. She married Joseph Euclid Wright, at McGregor, Texas, Nov. 6, 1889, Elder T. G. Miller solemnized the marriage. She died at McGregor April, 1896, childless.

5. Josephine Miller; born in Fayetteville, Tenn., Feb. 24, 1864. She married John M. Tyson, in McGregor, Texas, Feb. 26, 1884, Elder G. W. Norton solemnized the marriage. She died in Maysfield, Texas, Jan. 1, 1894. Mr. Tyson's address is Gorman, Texas. Their children:

1. Herbert Greenwood Tyson; born March 24, 1885.
2. Sue Edith Tyson; born Oct. 9, 1886.
3. Mabel Miller Tyson; born June 15, 1889.
4. Josie Cathline Tyson; born Feb. 3, 1891.

6. Lizzie Paschall Miller; born at Sloantown, Lincoln County, Tenn., Jan. 23, 1867. She died in McGregor, Texas, April, 1892. She was a school teacher, and unmarried.

7. Fannie May Miller; born at Sloantown, Tenn., Jan. 1, 1870.



She died Aug. 3, 1890, at McGregor, Texas. She was a school teacher, and unmarried.

8. Garland Burleigh Miller; born in Branchville, Texas, Nov. 6, 1873. He is Billing Clerk for the American Express Company, residing at Ft. Worth, Texas.

9. Woods (Woodie) Miller; born in Branchville, Texas, May 18, 1877. He married in McGregor, Texas, September, 1900, Alvah Southworth Millner. They reside in Dallas, Texas.

10. Gussie Louisa Miller; born near Ennis, Texas, April 16, 1881. She married Maurice Herschfield, in Waco, Texas, April 8, 1902. They reside at El Paso, Texas.

Section 11. Jane (Jennie) Miller, the eleventh child of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, was born April 18, 1792. She married Samuel Lackey. (See Sec. 2.) Their son, Dulaney Miller Lackey, now living at Lancaster, writes as follows: "My ancestors all came from Virginia. My father drove a wagon all the way to Kentucky with my grandfather; lived in a tent until they built a cabin in the cane-brake, and the old two-story log house still stands where we were all born—the deed signed to land by Patrick Henry, the first Governor of Virginia when Kentucky belonged to that state. The Lackey family are direct descendants of Oliver Cromwell. My wife was Mary Eliza Goodloe, daughter of Arch. Woods Goodloe; her mother was Maria Estill, daughter of James Estill, who lived where White's heirs have just sold to Col. J. W. Caperton, on Big Hill Pike. Uncle Robert Miller's wife was sister of her grandfather. I was married at your Uncle John Miller's where Buck Watts now lives."

Dulaney M. Lackey and his wife celebrated their Golden Wedding in 1903.

The children of Jane Miller and Samuel Lackey:

1. John Lackey; died a bachelor.

2. Eliza Ann Lackey; married, first, Beverley Broadus, May 31, 1838. (See Part I, Chap. 13, Sec. 3, Note.) and, secondly, her cousin, Gabriel Lackey, of Missouri. Children of the first marriage to Beverley Broadus:

1. Emily Broadus; married John Rout, of Stanford, Ky.

2. Mary Jane Broadus; married Michael Elkin, of Lancaster, Ky.

3. Samuel Thos. Broadus; went to Missouri; married ———

4. Richard Broadus; went to Missouri; married ———.

3. Samuel Miller Lackey; married, first, Susan Watts, April 26, 1832, and, second, Hannah White, March 12, 1835; he lived in Missouri. Their children:

1. Dr. Sidney Lackey; married, first, Sallie Didlake, of Missouri; his second wife's name we do not know. Children by his first wife:

1. Mitchell Lackey; killed at a barbecue at Lancaster, Ky.

2. Jane Arie Lackey; died at seventeen years of age.

4. Gabriel Lackey; married Rhoda Park. Their children:

1. Jennie Lackey; married Cam. Hayes, of Lincoln Co., Ky.

2. Samuel Lackey; married Virginia Miller. (See Sec. 2.)

3. Mollie Lackey; married John McRoberts, Cashier of a bank at Stanford, Ky.

4. Eliza Lackey; married Malcolm Memmings Miller, of Richmond, Ky. (See Sec. 2.)



5. Thomas Lackey: died young: unmarried.
6. William Miller Lackey: married Martha Hocker, Dec. 8, 1837. (See Part VII, Chap. 7, Sec. 1.) He lived and died in Stanford, Ky. Their children:

1. Samuel E. Lackey: married Susan Alexander. (See Sec. 8.) They live at Gallatin, Tennessee. He was a Confederate soldier, was one of the St. Albans' Raiders under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Bennett H. Young, and afterwards was held as a prisoner at Montreal, Canada, and proceedings instituted against him and others in the Canadian Court for their extradition to the United States. His statement to the Court as then published is in this language:

**"THE ST. ALBANS' RAIDERS.**

**S. E. Lackey's Statement.**

Montreal, November 14, 1864.

"With the permission of your honor, I have only to say that I am a native of the Confederate States, to which Government I now owe allegiance. I have been thrown upon this Government, not designedly, but by the fortunes of war. I have violated no law of this country, or of Great Britain, unless it be unlawful for a Confederate soldier, driven by the hard fate of war, to ask the protection of the British flag. I am a soldier of the Confederate States army, having been recognized as such by the so-called United States Government, from the fact of having been held as prisoner of war. Our command now being held as prisoners of war at Camp Douglas, Illinois, from which place I made my escape, through the mercenary character of those gallant Yankees—a people who make war for plunder, and are bravest when they make war upon women and children. I have during the captivity of my command been detailed for special service inside the enemy's lines under the command of Lieutenant Bennett H. Young. I owe no allegiance to the "quasi" government of the United States. Whatever that I may have done, it has been done under the authority of Government and by the orders of its commissioned officers, prompted by a sense of duty which I owed to my country, my government, and my fellow-comrades."

2. Nicholas Lackey: died in 1886.

7. Andrew K. Lackey: married Nannie Bond, of near Nashville, Tennessee, and lived and died on Walnut Meadow, in Madison County, Ky., a highly respected citizen. Their children:

1. Jennie Lackey: married Jason Shumate. Their children:

1. Nannie Shumate: married ———.
2. Mattie Shumate, of Harrisonville, Missouri.
3. Andrew Lackey Shumate.

2. Berthena Lackey: married Horace Woods, had one daughter:

1. Susan Woods.

3. Thomas Morris Lackey: a speculator in real estate in Muscogee, Indian Territory.

4. Irene Lackey: married Richard Hockaday. Children:

1. Nanie Bond Hockaday.



2. Lucy Hockaday.
3. Lillian Hockaday.  
(2 and 3 twins.)
5. William Lackey; married Lizzie Stephenson. Children
  1. Andrew K. Lackey.
  2. Harry Lackey.
  3. Lillian Hockaday.
  4. Richard Lackey.
6. Diannah Lackey.
7. Florence Lackey; dead.
8. Andrew K. Lackey; now a merchant of Emma, Texas. He married Bettie Frances, a daughter of James B. Frances, and Mary Frances Wallace his wife (See Part 4, Chap. 4, Sec 1.) Have no children.
9. Samuel Lackey; married Allie Cochran, of Garrard County, now residents of Madison, County, Ky. Their children:
  1. John Miller Lackey.
  2. Margaret Lackey.
  3. Andrew K. Lackey; killed by a stroke of lightning.
  4. Alma Lackey (a daughter).
10. John Faris Lackey; married Pattie Cochran, of Madison County, Ky. Their children:
  1. Mary Elizabeth Lackey.
  2. James Lackey.
  3. Andrew K. Lackey; dead.
  4. John Bond Lackey.
  5. Dianna Lackey.
8. Dulaney Miller Lackey; married Mary Eliza Goodloe, Aug. 23, 1853. (See Part 2, Chap. 11, Sec. 4.) They live in Lancaster, Ky. Their children:
  1. Archibald Goodloe Lackey; married Vesta Cony. They live in Kansas City, Missouri. Their children:
    1. Vesta Lackey; married Herbert Price, of Danville.
    2. Mary Goodloe Lackey; died age 15 years.
    3. Jenie Dulaney Lackey; single.
    4. Maria Estill Lackey; died March, 1883.
9. Jane Lackey; married Thos. Woodson Ballew, Feb. 10, 1848. They settled in Garrard County, Ky. Their children:
  1. Bettie Ballew; married her cousin, Charles Ballew.
  2. Fannie Watts Ballew; married Joseph Burnside, of Garrard County, Ky. Their children:
    1. Bessie Burnside; married George McRoberts, of Stanford, Ky.
    2. Jennie Burnside; married John Farra, of Lancaster, Ky.
    3. Woods Burnside; living now in Garrard County, Ky.
10. Robert Lackey; died a bachelor.
11. Malcolm Miller Lackey; married Belle Bogie, of Boyle County, Ky. Their children:
  1. Nanie Lackey; died.
  2. Jane Arie Lackey; married Robert L. Doty, of Madison County, Ky. (See Part 7, Chap. 7, Sec. 1.) Their children:
    1. Robert Lackey Doty.
    2. Hannah Arie Doty.
    3. Emma Taylor Doty.
    4. Elizabeth Kavanaugh Doty.





5. Malcolm Volney Doty.
3. Emma Lackey; dead; married Pleasant Tucker, of Parksville, Boyle County, Ky. Had one child:
  1. Emma Cloyd Tucker; dead.
4. Charles Ballow Lackey.
5. Eliza Ann Lackey.
6. Mary Mack Lackey; married I. D. Goode, of Lincoln County, Ky. Have one child:
  1. Irene Goode.
7. Irene Lackey; dead.
8. Candis Lackey; dead.

Section 12 Frances Miller, the twelfth child of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, was born June 18, 1894. She married William Watts, Dec. 22, 1812. They lived and died in Madison County, Ky. Mr. Watts died in 1837, and his wife in 1838. Their children:

1. John M Watts; married Amelia Gibbs, June 28, 1839.
  2. Susan Watts; married Samuel M. Lackey, April 26, 1832 (See Sec. 11.)
  3. Elizabeth Jane Watts; married John G. Miller, May 21, 1833. (See Sec. 7.)
  4. Georgia Ann Watts; married Stephen G. Miller, July 23, 1835. (See Sec. 7.) She died and Stephen G. Miller, married the second time, Betsy Stephenson.
  5. Margaret Watts; married Austin Bonlware, Jan. 16, 1838. They had:
    1. Fannie Bonlware; married first Mr. Bently, and second Mr. Cord.
    2. John Bonlware; married Miss Cord.
  6. Robert M. Watts; married Milly Collins, March 28, 1845. (See Part 6, Chap. 9, Sec. 7.) Mr. Watts died. His widow now lives in the State of Texas. Their children:
    1. William Watts; married —; lives in Clark County, Ky.
    2. Green Miller Watts; died when approaching manhood.
    3. Robert M. (Doc) Watts; went to Texas.
    4. Fannie Watts; married Joel Collins, went to Texas.
    5. Tennis Watts; went to Texas.
  7. William Green Watts; married first Sallie G. Collins. Feb. 13, 1850. (See Part VI, Chap. 8, Sec. 6.) They had no children. He married second Ann Elmore. They had:
    1. William Watts; died in the fall of 1905.
  8. Mary Watts; after the death of her parents her Uncle Robert Miller, was her guardian.
- Note—Willis Watts married Frances W. Quinn, Oct. 28, 1837.  
George Watts—Jemina Morrison, Jan. 21, 1846.

Section 13. Infant child of Colonel John Miller and Jane Dulaney, his wife, born Oct. 16, 1798.

#### NOTE 1—JOSEPH DULANEY.

His will bears date July 13, 1813, probated Oct. 4, 1814. His wife was Frances. Children named in the will:

1. John Dulaney.
2. William Dulaney; married Delilah Maupin, May 10, 1804.



(See Part V, Chap. 12, Sec. 5, and Part V, Chap. 12, Sec. 19.)  
Issue:

1. Betsy Dulaney.
2. James Dulaney.
3. William Dulaney; married Parmilia Gates, Dec. 9, 1830.
4. Jane Dulaney.

Daniel Maupin was grandfather and guardian to the above four children of William Dulaney.

3. George Dulaney.
4. Joseph Dulaney; married Sallie Maupin, Feb. 8, 1812. (See Part V, Chap. 12, Sec. 7.)
5. Elizabeth Dulaney; married Weston Harris, Feb. 2, 1815.
6. Sallie Dulaney.
7. Frances Dulaney; married Patrick Woods, Feb. 1813. (See Part II, Chap. 7, Sec. 2.)
8. ——— Dulaney.
9. ——— Dulaney.

The last two daughters stated in the will as living with Elizabeth and Sallie, their sisters.

The Executors of the will were William Miller and William, George and Joseph Dulaney, three latter sons of the testator.

In a deed bearing date Sept. 19, 1819, from commissioner for Joseph Dulaney's heirs to George Dulaney in addition to the above names, appear these additional names:

1. Benjamin West and Elizabeth, his wife, late Elizabeth Barlow.
2. William Sutton and Lucinda his wife, late Lucinda Barlow.
3. Nancy Barlow.
4. Maria Barlow.
5. Odensa Barlow.
6. Henry A. Barlow.
7. America Barlow.

Heirs of Henry Barlow, deceased. (See Part 5, Chap 12, Sec. 5.)

#### Note 2:—LETTER FROM VIRGINIA.

Massie's Mill, Va., Jan. 26, 1906.

Mr. W. H. Miller, Richmond, Ky.

Dear Sir—My grandfather was named James Miller. My grandfather had two half-brothers, named Samuel and John; he also had two whole brothers named Robert and Fleming. They were all from Albermarle County. I don't know any of the Millers that you speak of, but have no doubt but what we are some of the same family. My father's name is James Miller. I had seven uncles, viz: David, Christopher, Vantrump, Napoleon, Daniel, George and Robert. My great uncles, Robert and Fleming, went to Missouri and settled in St. Charles County. My uncles David and Christopher, also went to Missouri and settled near St. Joseph; the rest of my uncles remained in Virginia, except uncle Vantrump, who moved to Tennessee, about thirty years ago, and died there. There is a Mr. Robert Miller, who came from Augusta County and settled about two miles from Massie's Mill, Va. and I showed him your letter and asked him where his people came from, and he said his people came from Nelson and Albemarle Counties. I do not know whether I am related to this Mr. Robert Miller or not, but his features



are very much like my grand-fathers, and his people and mine both came from Nelson and Albermarle, we think we must be of same family. Samuel Miller and John Miller, settled in Lynchburg, Va. and dealt largely in tobacco and railroad stocks, and both of them died there, John Miller died first and was worth about \$100,000, Samuel Miller's wealth at the time of his death was said to be about \$400,000.

Amherst and Nelson County Va. were both in one until the year 1898, and were called Amherst County, and it may be that you could find out about your people in clerk's office at Amherst Court House, Va. I have your letter to clerk of Circuit Court of Nelson County, and if you wish I will take pleasure in sending it to the clerk of Amherst, who may be able to give you the information desired. Anything I can do to aid you in finding out what you wish will be done with pleasure. I have a first cousin in this place who has the same initials as yourself, "W. H. Miller." Please let me know if you wish me to send your letter to the clerk of Amherst.

Very truly yours,

S. N. MILLER.

Note 3—From HISTORY OF ALBEMARLE, by Rev. E. Woods.

Mary Ann Miller; married first Robert Wood, son of Thomas Wood and Susannah Irvine, his wife. After the death of Mr. Wood she married Joseph Harper.

Louisa Miller; a sister to the first wife of President Tyler, married Charles J. Meriwether, a descendant of the emigrant from Wales, Nicholas Meriwether (who died in 1678) and Elizabeth Crawford, his wife. Their children were:

1. Mildred Meriwether; married George Macon.
2. Ann Meriwether; married Fred W. Page.
3. Eliza Meriwether; married N. H. Massie.
4. Charlotte Meriwether; the second wife of T. J. Randolph Jr.

Isaac Miller; married Mary, daughter of Nicholas Lewis.



## CHAPTER 15.

## DR. ALEXANDER MILLER,

of Madison County, Ky.

Mrs. Bessie Miller Oton, from Harriman, Tennessee, in a recent letter says: "The writer offers this modest account of her father's lineage, with regret that more is not obtainable, and the briefness of time allotted by publisher closes all avenues of investigation; for any error please attribute to head, not to heart."

B. M. O.

Mrs. Belle Miller Reynolds, of 324 Wabash Avenue, Kansas City, Missouri, also writes: "I have enclosed you some facts concerning my grandfather's life which may be of use to you. His biography, written some years before his death, has some quaint as well as true statements, and will be read in coming years with even more interest than by those of today. \* \* \*

Mrs. B. M. R."

"Dr. Alexander Miller was born in Rockingham County, Virginia, November 26, 1783, being one of ten children, eight boys and two girls—four of the boys being physicians.

"His father, John Miller, served as an officer in the Revolutionary War; was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, 16th of January, 1749, his mother being Margaret Hicklin, of the same county, who was born February, 1766.

"His grandfather, Rev. Alexander Miller, a Presbyterian clergyman, was born in Autrim, Ireland, and a graduate of Edinburgh University.

"The wife of Rev. Alexander Miller was Jane Evans, of Glasgow Scotland.

"The father of Rev. Alexander Miller was the Duke of Autrim, Sir John Miller.

"Rev. Alexander Miller, who was an Orangeman, on account of religious persecution, fled to France, thence to America, and was an important factor in Presbyterianism in the early history of the church in Virginia."

A few lines from Dr. Alexander Miller's biography may be of interest to the readers of to-day:

"I was raised in Rockingham County and State of Virginia, in the Valley of Virginia, one of the best portions of the State, the residents were mostly descendants of Irish and Scottish parents attached to education, industry and morality. I never heard of a murder being perpetrated in the county before I left. Religious instruction was given principally by Presbyterians and Methodists.

"I studied medicine in Harrisonburgh under the care of Dr. F. Harrison an eminent physician, a pious and very worthy man. I left home for Kentucky April 2, 1806. I opened shop about the place where Owen Walker's store is located (Richmond, Ky.) May 15, 1806. I rented of John Burnam, and boarded with Major Robert Miller, and family. My large patronage from the citizens of Madison and surrounding counties was unprecedented.



DR. ALEXANDER MILLER





"I was married to Miss Elizabeth Barnett, only child of Colonel James Barnett, in Oct. 1807, and moved to Silver Creek where I farmed, and practiced medicine for many years aided by one of the best of wives and children and neighbors. We left Richmond in the spring of 1811. In settling on Silver Creek, we had for our neighbors and with whom we spent much of our visits in sociability and kind interchanges, towit: Nicholas Hawkins, William Robertson, Major Mitchell, Colonel William Morrison, General Andrew Kennedy, John Moran, James Anderson, Captain Andrew Kennedy, Samuel Campbell, Moses Barker, Archibald Curl and all their families which was very numerous in nearly every family. These families were all in good circumstances, good livers, possessing great hospitality and high social qualities. The improvement in our farms and methods of farming has been very great, but it is to be regretted that our people are more attached to business than comforts with their happiness.

"I attribute much of my success in life to a kind over-ruling providence who has dealt very kindly with me. I have done a great amount of business, have never sued a man, preferring to settle difficulties with others in business out of courts, and have often suffered loss in preference to litigation, as the laws of our state are not much to be relied on, and litigation is sure to make enemies of our otherwise friends."

Dr. Miller made his home with his son, James B. Miller during the last years of his life, where he died at the ripe old age of ninety-five years. His five children were James B. Miller, Harrison Miller, Mrs. Green Miller, Cyrus Miller and Dr. Fayette Miller.

His father was prominent in the early development of Virginia, was regarded as an honorable man and devout christian, and reared his children under the puritan rules of Calvinistic doctrine.

Mrs. Oton has several way bills of miscellaneous merchandise dated Philadelphia, 1819, directed to Dr. Alexander Miller and Co., Richmond, Ky., also the original deed of seventy-five acres of land in Madison County, ceded Colonel James Barnett for official service (in the Revolution) signed by Lieutenant Governor John Pope, Secretary Gabriel Slaughter, dated at Richmond, Ky., January, 1819. The same package contains many written military orders at headquarters of General Washington, 1777, signed, G. W., C. C. C.

Dr Miller's mind was superior, his manner of quiet dignity and natural grace marked him indeed a Virginia gentleman. He was of Scotch-Irish descent, referring proudly to his fore bear, the Duke of Autrim, a brilliant Scotch-Irish barrister, whose eloquence and ready wit turned many a dry cause into a successful brief. Dr. Miller to the last retained a clear intellect and deep interest in all the affairs of the day. He sank to rest in the home of his beloved son, and daughter (in-law) Mr. and Mrs. James B. Miller in Richmond, Ky. He passed out and beyond quietly "as the mist rises from the brook" with no stain of dishonor upon a long and well spent life, and his grand children revere his memory. He was a noted physician in his day and generation. On one occasion he was called to see a patient in the vicinity of Irvine, Ky. some thirty odd miles from his home, through the woods; on his way some hands were opening a road through a gap or cut in the hills and felling trees out of the way; a tree falling in a manner unexpected, caught a poor fellow under it, and so terribly crushed a leg that his life was despaired of. Dr. Miller happening along about the time of the sad occurrence was called to do what he could for the sufferer. He had the hands stretch the patient out, and with the instruments then in



use by doctors he held the arteries and tied them and properly dressed and bound up the wound, and told them to wait on him dilligently, and do all they could to save the man's life, and to the utter astonishment of all the patient recovered.

Among Dr. Alexander Miller's brothers and sisters were:

A sister, Jane; died single.

A brother, Isaac Miller; was a farmer and died near Cadiz, in Trigg County, Ky.

A brother, Josiah Miller; was an able lawyer lived at Hopkinsville Ky.

A brother, William, Miller; was a farmer near Henderson, Ky.

A brother, John Miller; was a lawyer of Hopkinsville, Ky.

A brother James Miller; was a farmer and politician, prominent and much admired, was close friend and helper of Lincoln. He lived near Bloomington, Illinois, and was Treasurer of the state for a number of years.

The children of Dr. Alexander Miller, and Elizabeth Barnett his wife, are described in the coming sections:

Section 1. James Barnett Miller, eldest child, was born at Silver Creek, Madison County, Ky. where he lived his venerable years almost out, respected and loved for his genial nature, coupled with a pungent humor, made him many friends. He was a successful planter and stock raiser, caring not for public office. He early married his cousin, Juliett McClellan Miller, of Bloomington, Illinois, a gem among women, and her home was a "House of Bethany" to all privileged to enter and abide there. Their five children were all to be proud of, viz:

1. Leslie Miller; the oldest son, lives in St. Louis, Mo.

2. James B. Miller; a skillful young surgeon, died five years ago in Kansas City, Mo.

3. Florence Miller; died in her youth.

4. Lula Miller; died in her youth.

5. Isabella McClellan Miller; the oldest daughter is the wife of Professor Charles Reynolds of Kansas City. Mrs. Reynolds has adorned her husband's high position, and drawn around her beautiful home, friends trusted and true. They have two handsome daughters and one son, viz:

1. Florence Reynolds.

2. Juliett Reynolds; married Alva Brisseau.

3. Charles Reynolds Jr.

Section 2. J. Harrison Miller, second son, born in Madison County, Ky. was a man whose christian character was held up as an example, lived on Silver Creek, owned large tract of land, beautifully improved. By intelligence and frugal management he accumulated an ample fortune. He married Patsy Irvine Field, whose home loving, energetic nature proved a valuable companion. They reared a large family of children, who have taken their rightful places in their adopted homes, among cultured christians, holding in sacred trust the lessons of integrity taught by their parents. Children:

1. Elizabeth Miller; the eldest daughter married Robert Miller, one of Nature's Noblemen. (See Chap. 14, Sec. 1.) They had four daughters, viz:

1. Sallie Miller.

2. Harry Miller; married James S. Winn. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 1.)

3. Bessie Miller.



4. Pattie Miller; married Stanton B. Hume. (See Part I, Chap. 9, Sec. 4, and Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 1.)
2. Martha Miller; the second daughter, married John Randolph Heth, of Virginia. They have two sons and one daughter, viz:
  1. Stockton Heth; a successful business man of Omaha, Neb.
  2. Harry Heth; also a successful business man of Omaha, Neb.
  3. Minnie Ha Ha Heth; a beautiful daughter, married first William Vail and had one daughter, viz:
    1. Heth Vail.

She married, second, Charles Lawton, a mine inspector at Lawton, Michigan. No issue.
3. Julia Miller; died in the bloom of young womanhood.
4. Mary Belle Miller; has attained eminence in music, devoting her life to teaching and church service.
5. Lucy Miller; married William Wooten, of Texas. They had two sons, both died in infancy.
6. Margaret Miller; married Frank Henderson, of Houston, Texas.
7. Amelia Miller; married Captain Robert Bruce Terrill of Madison County, Ky. (See Part V, Chap. 12, Sec. 17.) Two daughters were born of this union:
  1. Mabel Terrill; married Vernon Riggs.
  2. Ethel Terrill; married Edwin Rugg.
8. Field Miller; married Lucy Shelby, of Fayette County, Ky. who died leaving one son.
9. James Harrison Miller; the oldest son, was unmarried.

Section 3. Julia Miller, only daughter, born in Madison County, Kentucky, married Green Miller, son of Robert Miller and Sallie Estill his wife. (See Chap. XIV, Sec. 1.) They had five children:

1. Alexander Miller; is unmarried.
2. Irene Miller; married Matt Embry. Left issue.
3. Sallie Estill Miller; married Benjamin Herr, of Monmouth, Ill.
4. Cyrus Miller; a successful physician; died years ago.
5. Harrison Miller; is unmarried; a successful business man in the West.

Section 4. Cyrus Miller; was reared in Madison County, Kentucky; lived to middle life unmarried, emigrated to Independence, Missouri, where he met and married Sarah Halloway. Four handsome children were sent to bless this union, viz:

1. Mary Belle Miller.
2. Julia Miller; married Irene McClannahan of Independence, Missouri.
3. Margaret Miller; married Philip Rugg, of Independence, Missouri. They have several attractive children.
4. Green Miller; married, and is living in California. (Cannot obtain names of his children.)

Section 5. Dr. Lafayette Morrison Miller, youngest child, born in Richmond, Ky. 1826, was a man of rare personality, handsome form and features. His wit and repartee won universal admiration and like the "Knights of the Round Table" he was a "Merrie fellow." He graduated with highest honors of the large class of 1847, at old Transylvania, Lexington, Ky. and was a special favorite of Dr. Ben Dudley, the surgeon. Dr. Miller went from Lexington to Philadelphia for a post graduate course at Blockly Hospital School. He was married March 3, 1846, by Rev. James C. Barnes, to Miss



Caroline Wilson Embry (whose father, Talton Embry, was with Co. onel Daniel and George Boone, in the early settlement of Kentucky) a beautiful, lovely woman, whose presence to her family and friends was like the passing of an exquisite strain of music.

Dr. Lafayette Miller, died in the prime of his manhood, loved by all classes in Jackson County, Missouri. Was surgeon in first company of volunteers commanded by Captain Edmund Halloway. He entered the Confederate service April, 1861; remained until a few weeks before his death 1862. Five children were born to this union, viz:

1. Elizabeth Barnett Miller; the eldest daughter, was married in Richmond, Ky., Oct. 3, 1867, by Rev. Burnett J. Pinkerton, in the presence of James B. Miller and Rev. Robert L. Breck, to Thomas Hill Oton, or Outon of Fayette County, Ky. Bessie Miller Oton is an Elocutionist of the highest merit, an artiste. As early as about 1890, she directed her talent in the line of public reading and by her own efforts has made herself a great name; her recitals are perfectly splendid and her listeners are completely charmed. She is also a writer of ability, many know her as "Gypsy" through the columns of the *Sunny South*. She is a thorough charming woman, small, beautiful and graceful, impulsive and warm hearted, and in her Southern tours was overwhelmed with attentions. The sketches from her pen for various papers and magazines were most kindly received, among them, sketches of literary work of "Laura C. Holloway" (author of "Ladies of White House" and other books,) "Leaves from the Life of a great surgeon" (Dr. Nathan Bowman of N. Y. formerly of Macon, Ga.) "Elocution a necessity for ministers" "Wayside Flowers" "Adrift" and "Memory Bells." She has been from time to time the New York correspondent for *Kansas City Times*, *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, *Sunny South*, *Lexington (Ky.) Press*, and *South Western Presbyterian*, New Orleans, also Christmas Stories for children. Has, also, been a member of faculty of Plumer College, Wytheville, Va., Valley Seminary and Tishburn Military School, Waynesburg, Va., Fauquier Institute, Warrenton, Va. High School, and West End Academy, Atlanta, Ga. Isabel College, Talladega, Alabama, besides, she has numerous private pupils some of whom, have risen to eminence. She has been all over the union. Her native state Kentucky, should know her as does the South. She has had a hard, tough work, unaided, but has succeeded in spite of all, and there is not a blot on her life. Her present efforts are all for humane purposes, cruelty to animals specially.

Harry W. Grady's first criticism of her was "Mrs. Oton is a 'ficile princeps' in her art, and as a woman so high bred and companionable she draws all hearts to her." Judge Hook, who was Supreme Judge of Georgia gave testimony beautiful and true, had met Mrs. Oton many times at Salt Springs, Chautauqua, Ga. In speaking of an entertainment she gave there he thus complimented her, "although suffering intensely, she held the rapt attention of her listeners, and with rapidity moved them from tears to laughter. Who would not be kind and appreciative of such a brave, noble and gifted little woman?"

Mrs. Oton is the daughter of two of the most talented and chivalrous families of Virginia and Kentucky, names old in history. She was reared in luxury, the ideal of proud parents, but when adversity's chilling blast swept over her young life, and she was forced to meet it, her true and noble nature faltered not, but by unceasing labor, aided by a brilliant genius she stands today unchallenged in





her art, while her universal kindness to all, and refined beauty has made her the people's idol, from New York to Mexico, where she is known, and Georgia will ever be ready to welcome Mrs. Bessie Miller Oton's return."

Mrs. Eugenia Dunlap Potts, in the Lexington Townsprint said: "To say that she is a genius but feebly expresses her supreme versatility, her magnificent interpretation, her wondrous charm, when she recites, one loses sight of the imitative feature of her work. All that she does stands out as the emanation of her own brain. Viewed from an artist's stand-point it is an irreparable loss to the world, that this gifted woman is not on the dramatic stage. With the blood of the Blue Grass dashing in resistless current through her veins, the exceeding fineness of her nature, is the touch-stone to all that is best in her renditions. She is bewitching in every attitude, every line of her form breathes the poetry of motion. Every throb of her bewildering pulses gives out her perfect womanhood. The emotions whether grave or gay, majestic or grotesque, violent or pathetic emanate from her soul, through eye and lip, and voice and gesture with a fidelity that demands fullest sympathy from her hearers. Her voice alone with its varied cadences would give out the gamut of human passion were she motionless as a statue."

From the pen of "F" of Richmond, Virginia, in the Sunny South: "She has made many friends at the various summer resorts she has visited in Virginia, and added to her popularity as a conversationalist. We hope to secure her for a long time. Two of Mrs. Oton's scholars, whom she taught in Atlanta, Mrs. A. H. Alfriend, and her bright little twelve year son, Edward, also, if they are fair samples of her scholars, any city should be proud to be able to secure her services permanently. Little Edward Alfriend is a wonder, he bids fair in future years to deserve the sobriquet of 'The Southern Orator.' There are few, very few ladies in our country who have the gift of entertaining both with pen and tongue as Mrs. Oton has. Wherever she resides she will have as many friends and admirers as she has in her old home."

We here quote from the Illustrated Kentuckian, Lexington, Ky.: "The following eloquent tribute was paid to Mrs. Bessie Miller Oton on her second appearance at Seamen's Bethel in New Orleans on March 9, 1893, by Rev. Thomas R. Markham, D. D. pastor of Lafayette Presbyterian Church and Captain General of the United Confederate Veterans: 'A dowry lavished on this fair daughter of Kentucky, herself a scion of that Blue Grass stock who a week ago from this platform charmed our eye with the graces of manner and our ears with the 'concourse of sweet sounds.' In the interdependencies of intellect, the masters of thought, and the monarchs of words are large debtors to the masters of expression. Who can measure Shakespeare's obligation for right interpretation and profound impression to Mrs. Siddon's Garrack and Booth? And we who here last Friday listened as the reader "lent to the rhyme of the poet the beauty of her voice" entered as through a newly opened door into the secret chambers of Longfellow's musings over hearts set in tune with his, as with her beside him we "stood on the bridge at midnight." Roscius and Cicero, his pupil in elocution, held trials of skill to test whether the orator, or the gesticulator, could the more clearly and effectively render a thought, and Demosthenes, in defining eloquence, thrice repeated the word "action." So it is with us then, for while eye, ear and taste paid tribute to the modulated tones, it was the spirit with which these were uttered, and the "action suited to the word," the flash of the eye and the play of



feature, the ease of movement and the grace of form, that completed the enchanter's spell, taking us captive at her will. But as words are powerless to paint the lily, and add a perfume to the violet, and as you are now to hear her for yourselves, and, too, lest I "lag superfluous on the stage," suffer in closing to say for myself that it has been a pleasure to know, and a privilege to hear, as it is an honor to introduce, one, who coming to us last week a stranger, is greeted by us tonight as a friend. I have the honor of presenting to this audience Mrs. Bessie Miller Oton." "The Bridge" is her most remarkable rendition. \* \* \* This rendition has been given by Mrs. Oton before the author Longfellow himself, and with great appreciation. In flowing rhythmic accents, intense with reverie and sad memory and the joyful resurrection of hope came the well known lines."

From the Southern Presbyterian, 1898: "Her naturalness of manner, showing in rare perfection the 'art concealing art,' her grace of movement, the modulated intonations of her cultivated voice; the versatile play of powers passing in easy transformation 'from grave to gay,' and drawing at will from the 'spring of laughter' or the 'fountain of tears'; her sympathetic impersonation of her author's thought, spirit and speech, 'the action suited to the word,' these varied and combined accomplishments and gifts held us with the spell of an enchantress, the assembly of intelligent and appreciative listeners that filled to overflowing the spacious room in which she achieved so signal a triumph. A pleasing episode of the evening, and a grateful surprise was the presentation to her of a laurel wreath, the victor's crown. This was made in well chosen words by Colonel Fred A. Ober, a veteran of the Army of Northern Virginia, who had had the pleasure of introducing to the veterans of the Soldier's Home this daughter of a veteran of the Confederacy, in which he made a pleasing and touching mention of her recitals there, and at the Seamen's Bethel, and the Memorial Church, under the care of Rev. Dr. E. Forman, the pastor of her childhood in Kentucky, her native state. Her reply given with marked emotion, her heart paying its tribute through tears, that moved ours, was a felicitous recognition of the attention and appreciation shown her in a city noted for its courtesy to strangers and its hospitality to visitors, to which she came two months since a stranger, knowing no one, and only asking to be heard; but now at parting leaving in it many friends, whose kindness had made her visit a pleasure that would live in her memory as a joy." (1898.)

A volume of testimony of the gifts and value of this remarkable woman from the Southern press, such as the *Picayune* (New Orleans), the *Sunny South*, the *Southern Presbyterian*, *Atlanta* (Ga.) *Constitution*, *Lexington* (Ky.) *Transcript*, *Virginia papers*, etc., Supt. M. A. Cassidy, *Lexington*, Ky., etc., but this must suffice.

To the union of Bessie Miller and Thomas Hill Oton were born two intelligent, admirable daughters, viz:

1. Caroline Embry Oton: now the wife of Richard Dunward McPhaul, prominent turpentine exporter of Bay Minette, Ala. They have one child, viz:

1. Richard McPhaul, Jr.

2. Adelaide Davis Oton: married John Boon de Saussure, of Charleston, South Carolina, son of General Wilmot Gibbes de Saussure and Martha Gourdine de Saussure. Gen. de Saussure was the hero of Ft. Sumpter. His son is a refined gentleman and excellent business man.



Mrs. Oton's daughters attained enviable positions as teachers and scholars.

2. Talton Embry Miller, lives in St. Louis; married ————  
His children are:

1. James Miller; made a fine record in United States Navy; was accidentally drowned at Leage Island, Aug. 1, 1904, while anchoring the admiral's launch alongside the Minneapolis.

2. Leslie Miller.

3. Alexander Miller.

4. Helen Miller.

5. Charlotte Miller.

The mother of the above named children is dead.

3. Alexander Hood Miller; lives in St. Louis; has one daughter:

1. Carrie Anna Miller.

4. Lafayette Morrison Miller; died in Arkansas five years ago. His success in dentistry was that of a conscientious, finished workman, and the future full of promise. He was a Knight Templar and was buried with Masonic honors.

5. Alma Bartlett Miller; born in Jackson County, Missouri, to where Dr. Miller emigrated, in 1853; the youngest daughter married Rev. Russell Cecil, of Harrodsburg, Ky. They live in Richmond, Va., where Dr. Cecil is pastor of the historic Second Presbyterian Church. Mrs. Cecil is a model minister's wife, endearing herself to the people by her tact, gentleness and true piety. They have five handsome children, viz:

1. Russell Cecil, Jr.; practicing medicine at Johns Hopkins Hospital; is at this time cruising somewhere along the northern coast.

2. John Howe Cecil; commercial man of Richmond, Va.

3. Alma Cecil, a beautiful young maiden.

4. James McCosh Cecil; preparing for college.

5. Elizabeth Cecil, the baby.



## PART II.

### CHAPTER 1.

1. GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE WOODS FAMILY. 2. EARLY MARRIAGES IN MADISON COUNTY, KY., GLEANED FROM THE FIRST MARRIAGE REGISTER OF THE COUNTY COURT. 3. ITEMS CONNECTING THE WOODS NAME WITH EVENTS.





**"A"**

1. Elizabeth, m Peter Wallace (Part IV, Chap. 1).
2. Michael, m Mary Campbell ("B") (Chap. 4).
3. James (Chap. 3, Sec. 3).
4. William, m Elizabeth Wallace (Chap. 3, Sec. 4).
5. Andrew (Chap. 3, Sec. 5).

**"B"**

1. Magdalene, m 1 John McDowell, 2 Benj. Borden, 3 Col. John Bowyer (Chap. 5).
2. William, m Susannah Wallace (Chap. 6).
3. Michael, m Anne (Chap. 13).
4. Hannah, m Wm. Wallace (Part IV, Chap. 3).
5. Col. John, m Susannah Anderson (Chap. 19).
6. Margaret, m Andrew Wallace (Part IV, Chap. 6).
7. Richard, m Jennie ——— (Chap. 33).
8. Archibald, m Isabella ——— (Chap. 4).
9. Martha, m Peter Wallace, Jr. (Part IV, Chap. 15).
10. Andrew, m Martha Poage (Chap. 37).
11. Sarah, m Joseph Lapsley (Chap. 46).

**"C"**

1. James, m Mary Garland (Chap. 29). (
2. Mary, m John Reid (Chap. 21).
3. Michael, m Hettie Caruthers (Chap. 22).
4. Suity, m Samuel Reid (Chap. 29).
5. Sarah (Chap. 19, Sec. 5).
6. Anna, m Jonathan Reid (Chap. 48).
7. John, Jr., (Chap. 19, Sec. 7).
8. Susannah, m Daniel Miller (Part I, Chap. 13).



[illegible]



**Article 2.—Early Marriages in Madison County, Kentucky, Gleaned from the First Marriage Register of County Court.**

- Woods, Lucy—Caperton, Wm., Dec. 15, 1790.  
 Woods, Patrick—Cooper, Rachael, July 19, 1792.  
 Woods, Wm.—Kirkcald, Ruth, Aug. 1, 1792.  
 Woods, Susannah—Goodloe, Wm., Feb. 23, 1796.  
 Woods, Margaret—Duncan, Chas. John, Dec. 17, 1795.  
 Woods, Hannah—Hutton, James, Jan. 11, 1790.  
 Woods, Susannah—Mellone, Richard, Oct. 3, 1797.  
 Woods, Margaret—Blake, Thos., Aug. 23, 1793.  
 Woods, Wm.—Harris, Polly, Jan. 5, 1802.  
 Woods, Adam—Hancock, Nancy, March 18, 1802.  
 Woods, Elizabeth—Taylor Talton, Feb. 4, 1802.  
 Woods, Judy—Taylor, John, March 11, 1802.  
 Woods, Wm.—Harris, Nancy, Sept. 25, 1802.  
 Woods, Syntha—Strong, John, Feb. 10, 1803.  
 Woods, Susannah—Williams, James, April 30, 1801.  
 Woods, Mary—Mullins, Wm., June 18, 1801.  
 Woods, Wm.—Clark, Susannah, Aug. 13, 1801.  
 Woods, Sally—Smith, Thos., Dec. 13, 1804.  
 Woods, Arch'd.—Hill, Fanny, June 5, 1806.  
 Woods, Anna—Miller, Thos., July 29, 1806.  
 Woods, Adam—Kerley, Polly, March 24, 1807.  
 Woods, Abraham—Yates, Elizabeth, Nov. 29, 1806.  
 Woods, John—Duncan, Elizabeth, Dec. 28, 1809.  
 Woods, Wm.—Noland, Elizabeth, Jan. 10, 1808.  
 Woods, Polly—Heath, Benjamin, Jan. 10, 1805.  
 Woods, James—Embry, Betsy, Aug. 24, 1809.  
 Woods, Talton—Woods, Sally, March 28, 1810.  
 Woods, Arch'd.—Shackelford, Elizabeth, Oct. 9, 1810.  
 Woods, Patrick—Dulaney, Fanny, Feb. 6, 1813.  
 Woods, Leannah—Land, Wm., Feb. 20, 1814.  
 Woods, Arch'd.—Woods, Polly, Oct. 4, 1814.  
 Woods, Thursa—Yates, James, Oct. 20, 1814.  
 Woods, John—Thomas, Mary H., July 2, 1812.  
 Woods, Francis—Austin, Nancy, Dec. 11, 1815.  
 Woods, Elizabeth—Moberley, James, Sept. 28, 1816.  
 Woods, John S.—Mitchell, Polly, July 15, 1817.  
 Woods, Adam—Cizler, Betsy, Aug. 26, 1817.  
 Woods, Lucinda—Dantie, Paul, June 25, 1819.  
 Woods, John—Skinner, Phoebe, Dec. 20, 1820.  
 Woods, Hannah—Collins, Barbee, May 29, 1823.  
 Woods, Rusia—West, Hiram, Oct. 3, 1825.  
 Woods, Fanny—Cochran, Samuel, Dec. 19, 1826.  
 Woods, Thursa—Epperson, Green, Dec. 22, 1829.  
 Woods, Zach. W.—Lees, Ann, Jan. 7, 1830.  
 Woods, James—Oldham, Sophia, June 17, 1830.  
 Woods, Charlotte—Ballard, Thompson R., March 17, 1813.  
 Woods, Martha Ann—Estill, James M., Sept. 22, 1831.  
 Woods, Elizabeth—Beggs, Edward C., Sept. 19, 1833.  
 Woods, James—Candie, Sallie, Nov. 13, 1832.  
 Woods, James—Hardin, Phoebe, Dec. 31, 1833.  
 Woods, Anderson W.—Sullivan, Lucy P., Oct. 30, 1836.  
 Woods, Pardee—Gordon, William, March 4, 1841.  
 Woods, Wm. G.—Gentry, Nancy Boone, Oct. 12, 1843.  
 Woods, Sophia—Harper, Perry, Feb. 29, 1836.



**Article 3.—Items Connecting the Woods Name with Events.**

(From History and Court Records.)

In the first settlement of Kentucky the Woodses were in the tide that flowed into the same, and took active part, not only in the settlement, but the development and growth thereof, as their fathers had also aided in the development of her mother, Virginia. And items of interest taken from record and history are here thrown in exhibiting some little events relative to the name Woods.

Section 1. John Woods was part of a company of fifteen men, known as Hinkson's Company, who, in March or April, 1775, came down the Ohio and up the Licking River in canoes in search of lands to improve. They landed at the mouth of Willow Creek, on the east side of Main Licking, four miles above the forks, where Falmouth now is, and took the route as told in Part I, Chap. 1, Sec. 1: The Miller Company narrative. (Collins.)

Section 2. In 1787, by an act of the Virginia General Assembly, Archibald Woods, of Madison County, was appointed one of ten trustees of the town of Boonesborough, established as a town by said Assembly in October, 1779. (Collins.)

Section 3. Archibald Woods was one of the first Justices of the Peace and of Oyer and Terminer, in the organization of the first court of Madison County, being commissioned by His Excellency Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, as such. (See Part I, Chap. 14.)

Section 4. Woods Narrative (Col. Hist. p. 477): In the year 1781, or 2, near the Crab Orchard, in Lincoln County, a very singular adventure occurred at the house of Mr. (Michael) Woods. One morning he left his family, consisting of a wife, a daughter not yet grown, and a lame negro man, and rode off to the station nearby, not expecting to return till night. Mrs. Woods being a short distance from her cabin, was alarmed by discovering several Indians advancing towards it. She instantly screamed loudly in order to give the alarm, and ran with her utmost speed in the hope of reaching the house before the Indians. In this she succeeded, but before she could close the door the foremost Indian had forced his way into the house. He was instantly seized by the lame negro man, and after a short scuffle they both fell with violence, the negro underneath. Mrs. (Hannah) Woods was too busily engaged in keeping the door closed against the savages without to attend to the combatants, but the lame negro, holding the Indian tightly in his arms, called to the young girl to take the axe from under the bed and dispatch him by a blow on the head. She immediately attempted it, but the first effort was a failure; she repeated the blow and killed the marauder. The other savages were at the door endeavoring to force it open with their tomahawks: the negro arose and proposed to Mrs. Woods to let in another and they would soon dispose of the whole of them in the same way. The cabin was but a short distance from the station, the occupants of which having discovered the perilous situation of the family, fired on the Indians and killed another, when the remainder made their escape. (See Chap. 6, Sec. 2.) (Collins.)

Section 5. We here exhibit members of the Woods family who have represented sections of Kentucky in the General Assembly:

In the Senate—

Archibald Woods, from the County of Madison, 1826-9.





In the House of Representatives—

Archibald Woods, from the county of Madison, 1816-17, 1820-4.  
 Silas D. Woods, from the County of Pulaski, 1848.  
 Francis M. Woods, from the County of Lewis, 1855-7.  
 William Woods, from the County of Garrard, 1857-9.  
 John N. Woods, from the County of Crittenden, 1871-3.

#### MCDOWELL, DESCENDANTS OF MAGDALENE WOODS.

Section 6. Judge Samuel McDowell, Senior. In 1783 Kentucky was established into a district, and a court of criminal as well as civil jurisdiction co-extensive with the district was established. The court held its first session in Harrodsburg in the spring of 1783, and was opened by John Floyd and Samuel McDowell, Judges; John May being the Clerk, and Walker Daniel, Prosecuting Attorney.

Judge Samuel McDowell was president of the nine conventions which met at Danville, Ky., between December 27, 1784, and July 26, 1796. Also of the convention that framed the first constitution of Kentucky. And he and William McDowell were two of the many subscribers to proposal Dec. 1, 1787, for establishing a society to be called the "Kentucky Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge."

Judge Samuel McDowell, Senior, was one among the Justices present at the first County Court held for Mercer County, on Tuesday, Aug. —, 1786; and he held the first Circuit Court in Estill County, June 20, 1808. He was a son of John McDowell and Magdalen Woods, his wife, a daughter of Michael Woods, of Blair Park, and Mary Campbell, his wife. The said John McDowell was killed in battle with Shawnee Indians at Balcony Falls, where the North River comes into the James River, in 1743.

Section 7. Dr. Ephraim McDowell, the greatest Kentucky surgeon, and renowned in History of Medical Science as the father of Ovariectomy.

Section 8. Joseph McDowell was in Captain James Brown's company of mounted Kentucky Volunteers against the Wiaw Indians in 1791.

Section 9. James McDowell, of Virginia, on the 14th of June, 1774, had surveyed for him, by James Douglas, 1,000 acres of land on a south fork of Licking Creek.

Section 10. Thomas McDowell was killed in Madison County, near the Louisa (Kentucky River), March 26, 1775, out of a company of sixteen men suddenly attacked by the same body of Indians who the day before had attacked Colonel Daniel Boone and Captain William Twetty's company, and killed Captain Twetty.

Section 11. John McDowell was a lot holder in Lexington, Ky., in 1783.

Section 12. Members of the Kentucky Legislature:

In the Senate—

William McDowell, from the County of Mercer, 1792-4, 1800, 1802.  
 William McDowell, from the County of Nelson, 1792-6.

In the House of Representatives—

John McDowell, from the County of Fayette, 1792, 1794-8.  
 John B. McDowell, from the County of Bullitt, 1865-7.

Section 13. Charles R. Woods, 1827-1885, commanded a regiment at Fort Donelson and Shiloh, a brigade at Corinth, and a regiment at Vicksburg. He led a division in Sherman's Georgia campaign. (a-c)



Section 14. William B. Woods, 1824-1887, was a member of the Ohio Legislature, 1857-60. Speaker of the House in 1858. He was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel of Ohio Volunteers, and fought at Shiloh, Arkansas Post, Resaca, Dallas, Atlanta, Lovejoy Station, and Bentonville. He led a division in Sherman's march to the sea. He was a United States Circuit Judge, 1869-89, when he became a Justice of the United States Supreme Court. (a-c)

Section 15. Historical facts concerning the arms and crest of the Irish branch of the ancient Woods family, taken from a copy furnished by John O'Hart, of No. 7 Belone Terrace, Dollymount, Dublin, Ireland, author of "Irish Pedigrees." Landed Gentry in Ireland, at the time of the invasion of Oliver Cromwell, copied from the manuscript of the 6th edition of "Irish Pedigrees," then being prepared for the press, and were obtained from the archives of Trinity College, Dublin, and the office of the Ulster King at Armas, Dublin Castle, Dublin, Ireland.

### Arms and Crest.

Arms—Sa, three garbs cor. crest—out of clouds a hand erect, holding a crown between two swords, in bend and bend sinister, points upward.

The meaning of the Arms and Crest is: Out of gray clouds a flesh color hand perpendicular, holding a gold crown and all between two steel colored swords. Their significance—the sheaves of wheat on the arms indicate that the bearer came from a wheat-raising country—the crest implies a combat, a victory, and an unexpected reward—the two swords a combat, the result a gold crown from an unexpected source—the hand out of a gray cloud.

Cucult, who (see page 689, Vol. 1, 6th edition of this work) is No. 103 on the O'Nealles pedigree, was the ancestor of O'Coillte Coill, Irish Wood, Coillte, Woods and O'Coillage, Anglicised, Reitty, Guizty, Galt, Woods and Woods.

Thus the O'Coillte were a branch of the Mac Morough family, who were the Kings of Lunster up to the period of the English invasion of Ireland in the twelfth century, when the O'Coillte family deprived of their patrimony were scattered, some settling in Great Britain and others on the Continent.

Among the officers commonly called the Forty-niners, who in 1649 fought for Charles I and Charles II, we find five who were named Wood, and five who were named Woods; and the name Woods is among the names of the Cromwellian adventurers for land in Ireland in the Cromwellian period.

The name Woods appears among the French refugees (Huguenots) who settled in England and Ireland before the reign of Louis XIV of France, while Henry Woods was one of the members of the Irish Parliament of James II in 1697.

In Burke's "General Armory" are described the Armorial Bearings of 99 of the Wood family and six of the Woods family, but all of them are in England. The bearings described in the foregoing were the ancient arms of the family in Ireland.

On page 136 of the MS. Volume F 225, in the library of Trinity College, Dublin, we find that John Woods of the County Meath married Elizabeth, born 15th day and baptized 17th Nov., 1656, daughter of Thomas Worsop, of Dunshanlin, County Meath, by his wife Elizabeth, who was daughter of Richard, son of William Parsons of Birr, or Parsontown by said Richard's wife Letitia, who was the daughter of Sir Adam Loftus, miles, who married Jane,



daughter of Walter Vaughn, of Coldengrove, was son of Sir Dudley Loftus, miles, by his wife Anne, daughter of Henry Bagnall, of Newry, miles, and said Sir Dudley was the son of Adam Loftus, Lord Bishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, who married Jane, daughter of T. Purdon.

We further find that John Woods above mentioned, who married Elizabeth Worsop, had issue, sons and daughters. The sons and daughter were Michael, Andrew, William, and James, and Elizabeth, wife of Peter Wallace, all of whom emigrated to America in the beginning of the eighteenth century with the three sons of Michael—William, John, and Archibald.

From these Irish emigrants are descended the Wood, Woods families, now located in several of the United States, and all descended from Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, and Lord Chancellor of Ireland for Queen Elizabeth. From Adam Loftus the descent is, Adam Loftus married Jane Purdon, and among other children, Sir Dudley Loftus, miles, of Rathfrankham, County Dublin, who married Anne, daughter of Henry Bagnall, of Newry, miles, and had among other children, Sir Adam Loftus, miles, who married Jane, daughter of Walter Vaughn, of Coldengrove, who had among other children Letitia Loftus, who married Richard Parsons, son of William Parsons, of Parsontown, and had among other children, Elizabeth Parsons, who married Thomas Worsop, of Dunshanlin, County Meath, who died May 27, 1686, and had among his children Elizabeth Worsop, born the 15th day and was baptized the 17th of Nov., 1656, who married John Woods, of the County Meath, and had with other children, Michael, Andrew, William, and James (and Elizabeth, wife of Peter Wallace). Michael Woods, eldest son of John Woods and Elizabeth Worsop, married Lady Mary Campbell, of the Clan Campbell Argyshire, Scotland, a near kinswoman of Archibald Duke of Argyll.

Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor of Ireland, was born at Levinhead, in Yorkshire, in 1534. He was the younger of the two sons of the Rt. Rev. Edward Loftus, of Levinhead, temp. Henry VIII. Robert being the elder and the ancestor of Viscount Loftus of Ely (extinct in 1725). The eldest son of Robert was Adam Loftus of Monasteraven, Queen County, who was appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland in 1619, created a peer in 1622.

The graceful deportment of Archbishop Adam Loftus at the Cambridge examination attracted the attention of Queen Elizabeth, and after his ordination in 1559 he was appointed Chaplain to Dr. Craik, Bishop of Kildare. Loftus was advanced rapidly in the church; when he was but twenty-seven he was created and consecrated Archbishop of Armagh; six years later he exchanged Armagh for Dublin. With him a general system of education was a favorite project; by his influence an act was passed in 1570 directing that free schools should be established in the principal town of each diocese at the cost of the clergy. He was appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland in 1573, and was foremost in supporting and carrying out Queen Elizabeth's foundation of the Trinity College, of which he was the first provost, on the site of suppressed Monastery of All Hallows. He expired at the Palace of St. Supulchres, Dublin, April 5, 1605 and was buried in the St. Patrick's Cathedral.

Section 16. List of places bearing name found on map:

State: New Jersey— Woodsville.

Virginia— Woods Cross Roads.

Woods Lane.

Woods Gap.



West Virginia—	Woods.
Indiana—	Woods.
Illinois—	Woods.
Kansas—	Woodsdale.
North Dakota—	Woods.
Wyoming—	Woods.
Oregon—	Woods.

## CHAPTER 2.

## THE WOODS FAMILY.

of America.

**Article 1.**—The Woods Family are of Anglo-Scotch-Irish extraction.

The American Family sprang from one John Woods, son of an English Treeper, who came to Ireland and was in the army of invasion of Oliver Cromwell, 1649.

The said John Woods was born in 1654 and married about 1681, to Elizabeth Worsop, a daughter of Thomas Worsop and Elizabeth Parsons, his wife. The said Elizabeth Parsons was a daughter of Richard Parsons and Leticia Loftus, his wife. The said Leticia Loftus was a daughter of Sir Adam Loftus and Jane Vaughn, his wife. The said Sir Adam Loftus was a son of Sir Dudley Loftus, of County Dublin, Ireland, and his wife, Anne Bagnall. The said Sir Dudley Loftus was a son of Adam Loftus and Jane Purdon, his wife. The said Adam Loftus was a son of the Right Rev. Edward Loftus, of Levinhead.

The last named Adam Loftus was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1534, and by the promotion of Queen Elizabeth was made, when only twenty-seven years old, Archbishop of Armagh, and subsequently Archbishop of Dublin and Lord Chancellor of Ireland. (See Chap. 1, Art. 3, Sec. 15.)

Five of the children of John Woods and Elizabeth Worsop, his wife—four brothers and one widowed sister and the wives of such as were married, and the children who had then been born to them in Ireland, near the close of the first quarter of the eighteenth century emigrated from the north of Ireland to America and settled in the Colony of Pennsylvania, some of them a little later on moving to the Colony of Virginia and locating themselves near the base of the Blue Ridge, as shown in Chapter 3, Part II.

These five children of John Woods and Elizabeth Worsop are the basis of the Woods and Wallace families of America noticed in this book.

The Woodses were very prolific, hardy, adventurous and resourceful, they not only aided in the settlement and development of Virginia, but in that of Kentucky and Missouri, and were conspicuous figures and took action in the great Revolutionary struggle for American independence—not only the Woods name, but the blood coursing in the veins of others wearing other names, in no small measure increased the strength of the Revolution.

In all the generations from long before the Declaration of Independence, down through the years to the present there have been





patriots among them. In the war of 1812, in the Indian wars, in the Mexican War, in the Civil War that resulted in the freedom of the negro, and in the Spanish-American War, they performed some part.

We had data tracing the lineage of our immediate family back to John Woods, son of the English Trooper and Elizabeth Worsop, his wife, but of the numerous collateral branches forming since the immigration to America down to the present, much was wanting, and the Woods-McAfee Memorial, by Rev. Neander M. Woods has furnished much information that was lacking (made use of by his kind, generous and unlimited courtesy). The Rev. Neander M. Woods performed well a very hard and worthy task, for which he should be praised by the descendants of the Woods and Wallace emigrants from Ireland.

As the Miller, Woods, Harris, Wallace, Maupin, Kavanaugh, Oldham, and Brown families are connected by numerous inter-marriages, it is attempted in the coming chapters to give only a brief sketch of the descendants of John Woods and Elizabeth Worsop; not that it is expected at all to improve upon the work of the Rev. Neander M. Woods, for nothing of the kind is hoped for, as he has performed well his part, although in a work of the kind there will unavoidably occur some errors, but only this: as the families aforementioned have so intermarried as in a sense to form one family, an account of one is very incomplete without the other, and to simply have the records of these several families condensed into one connected volume for the benefit and pleasure of the family is the aim.

Perfection for this work is not claimed; it is only hoped that the imperfections shall not utterly destroy the object and the friends hereof should pardon all imperfections.

In spelling the name, some families have dropped the "s" and spell it "Wood."

## CHAPTER 3.

### JOHN WOODS OF IRELAND.

Son of English Trooper.

**Article 1.**—John Woods, of County Meath, Ireland, was born there in about 1654. He married Elizabeth Worsop, in about 1681. Elizabeth Worsop, his wife, was born Nov. 15, 1656. Of the children born to them were those named in the coming sections.

**Section 1.** Elizabeth Woods, a daughter, born in Ireland about 1682, or prior thereto. She was married to Peter Wallace, a Scottish Highlander, in Ireland about 1705. Peter Wallace died some time in the early part of the eighteenth century, and his widow after his death, about the close of the first quarter of said century, with her children, accompanied by her brothers, Michael, William, James and Andrew Woods, emigrated from the north of Ireland to America. She first stopped in Pennsylvania, where she remained some ten or fifteen years; then moved into Virginia and settled in Rockbridge County just across Blue Ridge from where her brother



Michael and two of her sons lived. A fuller account will be found in Part IV, Chapter 1.

Section 2. Michael Woods, a son, born in 1684, in the north of Ireland. He married Mary Campbell, of the Scottish Clan Campbell, of Argyllshire, Scotland, about 1704 or 5. Died in 1762. Further notice of whom will be had in Chapter 4, Part II.

Section 3. James Woods, a son, born in Ireland; immigrated with his widowed sister, Elizabeth Wallace, and brothers, Michael, William and Andrew Woods, from there to America. For further particulars of him see Woods-McAfee Memorial by Rev. Neander M. Woods.

Section 4. William Woods, a son, born in Ireland and came along with his widowed sister, Elizabeth Wallace, and brothers, Michael, James and Andrew Woods, to America. For further particulars see Woods-McAfee Memorial by Rev. Neander M. Woods.

Section 5. Andrew Woods, a son, born in Ireland, and came with his widowed sister, Elizabeth Wallace, and brothers, Michael, James and William Woods, to America. For further particulars see Woods-McAfee Memorial by Rev. Neander M. Woods.

## CHAPTER I.

### MICHAEL WOODS.

From Ireland to Albermarle County, Virginia, later called Michael Woods, of Blair Park.

(Named in Chapter 3, Section 2.)

**Article 1.**—Michael Woods, son of John Woods, and Elizabeth Worsop, his wife, after his death known as Michael Woods, of Blair Park, was born in the North of Ireland, in about 1675 to 1684.

In about the year 1704 or 5, he married Mary Campbell, of the Scottish Clan, Campbell of Argyllshire, Scotland. He died in 1762. His wife died probably about 1742. His will bears the date Nov. 24, 1761, probated in the Albermarle, (Va.) County Court, at the June Term 1762.

Near the close of the first quarter of the Eighteenth century, he with his wife and children, and his widowed sister Elizabeth Wallace, and her children and his brothers, James, William and Andrew Woods, emigrated to America. Their first stop was probably in Pennsylvania, where he remained a while and then moved with his family into Virginia, and settled at the Eastern base of the Blue Ridge, in what was then Goochland, now Albermarle County, just at the Gap in the mountain called "Woods Gap" and in after years "Jarroan's Gap."

Michael Woods, senior, and his son-in-law, William Wallace, in 1737, secured grants for more than 1399 acres of land on Licking-hole, Mechem's River and Beaver Creek, embracing the present Mechem's depot, and Blair Park. (the old Woods homestead,) and at the same time Michael Woods, senior, purchased the 2000 acre patent of Charles Hudson on Ivy Creek. The first Presbyterian



Church, was Mountain Plains, built near the confluence of Lickinghole Creek, and Mechem's River, and named for and after Michael Woods 'plantation', and same still exists, having been converted in some way into a Baptist Church.

When these people came to America they landed on the banks of the Delaware, spent some years in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania, and thence ascended the valley of Virginia and crossed the Blue Ridge by Woods Gap, in 1734, and Michael Woods was, it is believed the first settler in Western Albermarle, and perhaps any where, along the East foot of the Blue Ridge in Virginia. His home was near the mouth of Woods Gap, for a long while has been known as Blair Park, but originally known as Mountain Plains. There he spent the rest of his life, which ended in 1762, his remains were buried about 100 yards from his dwelling. He is remembered now as Michael Woods of Blair Creek. He and his sons, and sons-in-law had as friends and neighbors, such noted persons as Colonel Peter Jefferson, surveyor and County or Lord Lieutenant of Albermarle County, his son, the statesman, Thomas Jefferson, author of the Declaration of Independence, and third President of the United States, Randolph Jefferson, General Lewis, James Munroe, fifth President of the United States, who bore witness to many legal documents for Michael Woods.

A land grant the 4th, June 1737, to Michael Woods is in these words and figures: "George the second, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King Defender of the Faith, to all whom these presents shall come, greeting: Know ye, that for divers good causes, and considerations, but, more especially for and in consideration of the sum of five shillings of good and lawful money for our use paid to our Receiver General, of our Revenues in this our Colony and Dominion of Virginia we have given granted and confirmed, and by these presents for us our heirs and successors, do give, grant and confirm unto Michael Woods, one certain grant, or patent of land containing four hundred acres, lying and being in the County of Goochland, on both sides of Lickinghole Creek, a branch of Mechem's River, and bounded as followeth to wit: Beginning at a black oak and running thence south eighty six degrees, east three hundred and twenty five poles, crossing the creek, to Pointers, south nine degrees, east two hundred and fifty five poles, crossing Lickinghole Creek, to Pointers north sixty eight degrees, west three hundred and ninety six poles, to a pine sapling, and north nine degrees, west one hundred and thirty five poles, to the first station, with all woods, under woods, swamps, marshes, low grounds meadows, floodings and his due share of all voins, mines and quarries as well discovered, as not discovered, within the bounds aforesaid, and being part of the said quantity of four hundred acres of land and the rivers, waters and water courses therein contained, together with the privileges of hunting, hawking, fishing, fowling and all other profits, commodities and hereditaments whatsoever, to the same, or any part thereof belonging, or in any wise appertaining to have and hold, possess and enjoy the said grant or parcel of land, and all other the before granted premises, and every part thereof, with their and every of their appurtenances unto the said Michael Woods, and his heirs and assigns forever. To the only use and benefit of him the said Michael Woods, his heirs and assigns forever. To be held of us, our heirs and successors, of our Mannor of East Greenwich in the County of Kent, in free and common socage and not in capite, or by Knights service yielding and paying unto us,



our heirs and successors for every fifty acres of land, and so proportionably for a lesser or greater quantity than fifty acres the fee rent of one shilling yearly to be paid upon the feast of Saint Michael, the Arch-Angel, and also cultivating and improving three acres part of every fifty acres the grant above mentioned within three years after the date of these presents. Provided always that if three years of the said fee rent shall at any time be in arrears and unpaid, or if the said Michael Woods his heirs or assigns do not within the space of three years next coming after the date of these presents( cultivate and improve three acres part of every fifty of the grant, above mentioned then the estate hereby granted shall cease and be utterly determined and thereafter it shall and may be lawful to and for us, our heirs and successors to grant the same lands and premises with the appurtenances unto such other person or persons as we, our Heirs and Successors shall think fit.

In witness whereof, we have caused these our Letters Patent to be made; witness our trusty and beloved Wm. Gooch, Esquire, our Lieutenant Governor and Commander in chief of our said colony, and dominion at Williamsburg, under the seal of our said colony the 4th day of June, one thousand seven hundred and thirty seven, in the fourth year of our reign.

(Signed) WILLIAM GOOCH."

The children of Michael Woods, and Mary Campbell, his wife:

Section 1. Magdalene Woods, born 1706 died 1819, married John MacDowell, who was killed in 1743 in battle with the Shawanee Indians, at Balcony Falls, where the North comes into the James River. She married the second time Benjamin Borden, Jr. whom she survived, and married the third time Colonel John Bowyer. The subject of Chapter 5.

Section 2. William Woods, born at Castle Dunshanglin, Ireland, in 1705. He took an active part in the Colonial wars, holding the rank of Colonel. He married Susannah Wallace, a daughter of Peter Wallace, Sr. and Elizabeth Woods his wife. (See Part IV, Chap. VII, Sec. 11.) The subject also, of Chapter VI.

Section 3. Michael Woods Jr., 1708-1777. He married Anne ———. The subject of Chapter XIII.

Section 4. Hannah Woods, 1710—, married Wm. Wallace, a son of Peter Wallace, Sr. and Elizabeth Woods, his wife. (See Part IV, Chap. 11, Sec. 1, and Chap. III.)

Section 5. Colonel John Woods, born in Ireland, Feb. 19, 1712, old style, married Susannah Anderson, a daughter of Rev. James Anderson, of Pennsylvania, in about 1742. He died Oct. 14, 1791. The subject of Chapter XIX.

Section 6. Margaret Woods, 1714—, married Andrew Wallace, a son of Peter Wallace Sr., and Elizabeth Woods his wife. (See Part IV, Chap. 11, Sec. IV, and Chap. VI.)

Section 7. Richard Woods, 1715-1779, married Jennie ———. The subject of Chapter 23.

Section 8. Archibald Woods, 1716-1783, married Isabella ——— and raised a large family in Virginia. Fuller account in Chap. IV.

Section 9. Martha Woods, 1720-1790, married Peter Wallace Jr., son of Peter Wallace Sr., and Elizabeth Woods, his wife. (See Part IV, Chap. XV.)

Section 10. Andrew Woods, 1722-1781, married Martha Poage. Fuller account in Chapter XXXVII.

Section 11. Sarah Woods, 1724-1792, married Joseph Lapsley. Fuller account in Chapter XXXVI.





## CHAPTER 5.

## MAGDALENE WOODS.

(Named in Chap. 4, Sec. 1.)

**Article 1.**—Magdalene Woods, a daughter of Michael Woods, Senior, of Blair Park, and Mary Campbell, his wife, was born in 1706, and died in 1810.

She married first Captain John McDowell, who fell in battle with the Shawanee Indians at Balcony Falls, where North River comes into the James, in 1742; she married secondly, Benjamin Borden Jr., whom she survived, and married the third time Colonel John Bowyer.

From Waddell's annals of Augusta County, Virginia, page 37: "On the 28th of Feb. 1739, John McDowell, who settled in Borden's Grant, made oath at Orange Court that he imported himself, Magdalene, his wife, and Samuel McDowell, his son, and John Rutter, his servant, at his own charge from Great Britain in the year 1737, to dwell in this colony, and that this is the first time of proving their rights in order to obtain land pursuant to the royal instructions."

Waddell further says, "Captain John McDowell, was a prominent Captain of a military force of Augusta County, in 1742. Ephraim McDowell, then an old man, was a member of his son John's company. All grown men were enrolled without respect to age.

"Capt. John McDowell did not long enjoy the honor and perform the duties of his office. He and seven of his men were killed in a fight with Indians on Dec. 14, 1742, on North River near Balcony Falls, within the present County of Rock bridge. A letter from Judge Samuel McDowell, son of Capt. McDowell, written to Colonel Arthur Campbell in 1808, gives a somewhat detailed account of this first conflict of whites with Indians. Judge McDowell states that about the first of Dec. 1742, a party of thirty three Delaware Indians came into the settlement in Borden's Grant, saying they were on their way to assail the Catawba tribe, with which they were at war. They professed friendship for the whites, and were entertained for a day by Captain McDowell, who treated them with whiskey."

"From McDowell's they went down the south branch of North River and encamped seven or eight days. They hunted, went to the homes of white people, scaring women and children, taking what they wanted, and shot horses running at large. Complaint being made to Colonel Patton, the County Lieutenant, he ordered Captain McDowell to call out his company and conduct the Indians beyond the white settlement. The company consisted of thirty three or four men, and embraced all the settlers in what is now Rockbridge County. In the mean while the Indians moved their camp further south. The company of white men thirty three in number overtook the Indians and accompanied them beyond Peter Sallings, then the furthest white settlement. About one-half of the company were horseback, and the remainder on foot. One of the Indians was lame, and fell behind, all the whites passing him except one. The lame Indian left the path and went into the woods, and the white man who was in the rear fired his gun at him. Immediately the Indians raised the war-whoop and the fight began. As stated, the



Captain and seven of his men were killed. For a time the result was doubtful, but finally the Indians gave way, leaving seventeen of their men dead on the ground. The survivors took to the Blue Ridge, and pursued it till they reached the Potomac River. Several who were wounded died on the way and it was learned that only ten of them reached their home in Pennsylvania. The people of the settlement gathered on the field of slaughter and says Foote "took the men (eight) bloody corpses, on horse back and laid them side by side near McDowell's dwelling while they prepared their graves in overwhelming sorrow."

"John McDowell's grave may still be found in the family burying ground near Timber Ridge Church, marked by a rough stone."

Children of the first marriage of Magdalene Woods to Colonel John McDowell:

Section 1. Judge Samuel McDowell, (See Chap. 1. Sec. Vi.) married Mary McClung. Their children:

1. John McDowell; born in Virginia in 1757; was a Revolutionary soldier, and married his first cousin, Sarah McDowell (See Sec. 2); she died leaving issue, and he married the second time Lucy Le Grande, and moved to Fayette County, Kentucky, in 1784. He was a Major in the war of 1812. Children by first wife:

1. James McDowell; married Susan Shelby.
2. John McDowell; married Sarah McAlpin.
3. Samuel McDowell; married Betsy Chrisman.
4. Betsy McDowell; married William McPheters.
5. Mary McDowell; married Major Thomas Hart Shelby.

Children by his second wife:

6. Joseph Nash McDowell; married Miss Drake.
7. Charles McDowell; married Miss Redd.
8. Betsy McDowell; married Henderson Bell.
9. Sallie McDowell; married James Allen.
10. Lucy McDowell; married David M. Woodson.

2. James McDowell, born in Rockbridge County, Virginia in 1760, was a Revolutionary soldier. He married Mary Paxton Lyle, daughter of John Lyle. In 1784, he moved to Fayette County, Ky. He was commissioned by Governor Shelby, Major in the war of 1812, and at the close of the war held the rank of Colonel. Their children:

1. Isabella McDowell; married Dr. John Poage Campbell.

2. Sallie McDowell; married Oliver Keene, of Fayette County, Ky. He was a son of Francis Keene and Mary ———, his wife; of their children were:

1. Sallie McDowell Keene; married Churchill Blackburn.
2. Mary Keene; married George Boswell.
3. Pauline Keene; married Judge Hickey.
4. James McDowell Keene.
5. Christopher Greenup Keene.
6. Oliver McDowell Keene; married Sallie Clay, granddaughter of General Green Clay. Their children:

1. Mary Keene; married James T. Shackelford. (See Part I, Chap. 11, Sec. 2.)

2. Sidney Clay Keene.

3. Samuel McDowell, was a Sergeant in Captain Trotters company in the war of 1812. He married Polly Chrisman of Jessamine County, Ky.



4. Juliet MacDowell; married Doctor Dorsey, of Fleming County, Ky.

5. Hettie MacDowell; married John Andrews.

6. Captain John Lyle McDowell, was a Captain in the war of 1812. He married Nancy Vance Scott. He died in Frankfort, Ky., in 1878.

3. Judge William MacDowell, was born in Rockbridge County, Va., March 9, 1762. He was of the Virginia Militia for a time during the Revolutionary War, though very young. He was an able lawyer. He came to Kentucky in 1784, and settled near Danville. In 1787 he represented Mercer County in the Virginia Legislature. Under President Madison he was made District Judge of Kentucky. He died at Bowling Green, Ky., full of honors. He married Margaret Madison, a daughter of John Madison, an uncle of the President. Their children:

1. Samuel I. McDowell; married Nancy Rochester, and left issue.

2. Lucinda McDowell; married Dennis Brashear.

3. Mary McDowell, was the first wife of Major George C. Thompson, of Mercer County, Ky.

4. William McDowell; married Miss Carthage.

5. Agatha McDowell; married James G. Birney (1792-1857), a Kentucky lawyer of Mercer County, also a politician a graduate of Princeton. He was an enthusiastic advocate of the abolition of slavery, and Editor of the Philanthropist and secretary of the National Anti-Slavery Society, and in 1840 and 1844, was the candidate of the Abolition or Liberty Party for President of the United States. (Dic. Am. His. Jameson.) On May 9, 1810, John Patrick and wife, Elizabeth of Madison County, Ky., executed a deed of trust to William McDowell, and James Birney of Mercer County, Ky. and James Hagarty of Richmond, Va., to 200 acres of land near Richmond, Ky., which was released May 13, 1815.

6. Eliza McDowell; married Nathaniel Rochester, of Bowling Green, Ky.

4. Samuel McDowell was born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, March 9, 1764. He was a Revolutionary soldier and was in the closing campaign at Yorktown. In 1784 he moved to Kentucky and settled in Mercer County. He served in various expeditions against the Indians after coming to Kentucky. He was appointed by General Washington first U. S. Marshal for Kentucky, in 1792, which office he continued to hold under Presidents Washington, Adams and Jefferson. He married his kins woman, Anna Irvine. Their children:

1. John Adair McDowell; born March 26, 1789, married Lucy Todd Starling.

2. Abram Irvine McDowell; born April 24, 1793; married Eliza Seldon Lord.

3. William Adair McDowell; born March 21, 1795, married Marriah Hawkins Harvey, a kinswoman, of Fincastle Virginia. He was a soldier in the war of 1812. Their children:

1. Sarah Shelby McDowell; married Bland Ballard, the noted Louisville lawyer.

2. Harry Clay McDowell; married Annette Clay.

3. William Preston McDowell; married Kate Wright.

4. Edward Irvine McDowell, Captain 15th Ky. Federal fell in battle in the late Civil War.



4. Unknown.

5. Joseph McDowell; married Anne Bush.

6. Alexander Keith McDonald; married, first, Priscilla Mac-Afee, a daughter of General Robert B. Mac-Afee, and secondly, Anna Haupt.

7. Mary McDowell; married William Starling.

8. Sallie McDowell; married Jeremiah Minter.

5. Joseph McDowell, born Sept. 13, 1768. He came to Kentucky at sixteen years of age. He took part in the Indian campaigns. He was in Brown's company, with Scott's expedition in 1791, and in both expeditions of General Hopkins in 1812. He was a member of Governor Shelby's staff and was with him at the battle of the Thames in 1813. He died June 27, 1856. He married Sarah Irvine. Their children:

1. Samuel McDowell; married first, Amanda Ball, and secondly, Martha Hawkins, June 26, 1828; the second marriage occurred in Madison County, Ky.

2. Anna McDowell; married Abraham I. Caldwell.

3. Sarah McDowell; married Michael Sullivant of Columbus, Ohio.

4. Margaret Irvine McDowell; married Joseph Sullivant of Columbus, Ohio.

5. Magdaline McDowell; married Caleb Wallace, of Danville, Ky.

6. Dr. Ephraim McDowell, the famous surgeon, was born in what is now Rockbridge County, Virginia, Nov. 11, 1771. In 1784, when thirteen years old, he came with his parents to Kentucky and settled in Danville. He spent two years, 1793-4, at Edinburg, studying medicine. He was the first to successfully perform in surgery the removal of Ovarian Tumor. He married Sarah Shelby, daughter of Governor Isaac Shelby in 1802. Their Children:

1. Caleb Wallace McDowell; married Miss Hall. He died in Missouri.

2. Mary McDowell; married Mr. Young.

3. Miss Adaline McDowell; married Mr. Deatricks, of Washington County, Tennessee.

4. Susan Hart McDowell; married Colonel David Irvine of Madison County, Ky. son of Colonel William Irvine, a pioneer of Madison County, Ky. William Irvine was the first clerk of the Madison County and Circuit Courts, and Court of Quarter sessions, holding said offices until his resignation just a while before his death. He was succeeded by his son David Irvine, who held same a long while.

The Irvine family is one of the most prominent families of Kentucky. Children of David Irvine and Susan Hart McDowell, his wife:

1. Sarah J. Irvine; married Colonel Addison White, Sept. 4, 1841, a native of Virginia. Issue:

1. Newton K. White.

2. Shelby Irvine White.

3. A daughter Mrs. Patton, the mother of Sue Patton married Richard White Miller. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 2.)

Col. Addison White was at one time U. S. Congressman.

2. Elizabeth S. Irvine; married her cousin, William M. Irvine, Nov. 3, 1846. (See Part III, Chap. 7, Sec. 3.)





3. Isaac Shelby Irvine; married Bertie Hood. Colonel Irvine was an elegant, substantial gentleman, and had an elegant residence on West Main street in Richmond. He died at Carthage, Tenn., Nov. 24, 1906. His wife preceded him.

4. David W. Irvine; a bachelor.

5. Miss McDowell; married Maj. Anderson, of Boyle County, Ky. and moved to Missouri.

7. Caleb Wallace McDowell, born April 17, 1774. He married his cousin, Elizabeth McDowell, daughter of Col. John McDowell, of North Carolina, and Margaret Moffett, his wife. Had only one child:

1. Miss McDowell; married Joseph Chrisman, Jr., of Jessamine County, Ky.

8. Sarah McDowell; twin to 9.

9. Magdaline McDowell; twin to 8.

(8) Sarah married Caleb Wallace, who became one of the three first Justices of the Kentucky Court of Appeals, being his first wife; she had no children.

(9) Magdaline married Andrew Reid, March 4, 1776, and remained in Virginia.

10. Martha McDowell, born June 20, 1766. She married Colonel Abraham Buford. He was at the battle of Point Pleasant, in Oct. 1774, and Lieutenant of militia in Buford County and Lieutenant Colonel in the Revolutionary Army. Their children:

1. Charles S. Buford; married first, Miss Adair, daughter of Governor John Adair, and secondly, Lucy Duke, daughter of Dr. Bazil Duke, and Charlotte Marshall, his wife.

2. William S. Buford; married Miss Robertson, daughter of Hon. George Robertson.

3. Mary Buford; married James K. Duke.

11. Mary McDowell, born in Rockbridge County, Virginia, Jan. 11, 1772. In 1784, she came with her parents to Kentucky. In Oct. 1774, she married Alexander Keith Marshall, son of Colonel Thomas Marshall, of Revolutionary fame, and nephew of Chief Justice Marshall. Their children:

1. Charles Thomas Marshall, born July 14, 1800, married Jane Duke.

2. James K. Marshall; married Catherine Calloway Hickman.

3. Mariah Marshall; married James Alexander Paxton.

4. Lucy Marshall; married her cousin John Marshall son of Captain Thomas Marshall.

5. Jane Marshall; married William Starling Sullivant, of Columbus, Ohio.

Section 2. James McDowell; married Elizabeth Cloyd. Their children:

1. Sarah McDowell; married her cousin, Major John McDowell, son of Judge Samuel McDowell. (See Sec. 1-1.)

2. Elizabeth McDowell; married David McGavack, and they moved to Nashville, Tennessee.

3. James McDowell, Colonel in the war of 1812, and he won honor and fame. He married Sarah Preston, daughter of Colonel William Preston, who was surveyor of Fincastle County, and had as assistants John Floyd, John Todd, — Douglas, Hancock Taylor, Hancock Lee and others, and who surveyed vast tracts of land in Kentucky from 1773 to 1785. Their children:



1. Susan McDowell; married Colonel William Taylor.
2. Elizabeth McDowell; married Hon. Thomas H. Benton, the great Missouri Statesman, and who was in the U. S. senate a long time. Their children:

1. Miss Benton; married General John C. Fremont.
2. Miss Benton; married Colonel Richard T. Jacob of Ky.

3. James McDowell, was a member of the U. S. House of Representatives, and afterwards of the U. S. Senate, and then Chief Executive of Virginia. He was an eloquent orator. He married his first cousin Miss Preston, daughter of General Francis Preston, and Miss Campbell, his wife, daughter of Colonel William Campbell, who commanded in the battle of King's Mountain.

Section 3. Sarah McDowell, married Colonel George Moffett. Their children:

1. Margaret Moffett; married her cousin, Colonel Joseph McDowell.

2. Mary Moffett; married her cousin, Major Joseph McDowell, son of Hunting John McDowell. Their children:

1. Colonel James Moffett McDowell, of Yancey County.
2. John Moffett McDowell, of Rutherford County.

3. Miss McDowell; married her cousin, Captain Charles McDowell, of Burke County.

4. Miss McDowell; married her cousin Caleb McDowell, son of Samuel McDowell and Mary Clung, his wife.

Mary Moffett McDowell after the death of her husband, Major Joseph McDowell married again, Captain John Carson, the noted Indian fighter, by whom she had a number of children, among them:

5. Hon. Samuel P. Carson, of Burke County, North Carolina.

3. Magdaline Moffett; married James Cochran.

4. Martha Moffett; married Saptain Robert Kirk, of U. S. army.

5. Elizabeth Moffett; married James Miller, owner of large Iron works, in Virginia.

6. George Moffett; married Miss Gilkeson. They moved to Ky.

7. James Moffett Jr; married Hannah Miller, sister to James Miller, husband of her sister Elizabeth.

Children of Magdaline Woods, and her second husband, Benjamin Borden, Jr:

Section 4. Martha Borden; married Benjamin Hawkins. Their children:

1. Miss Hawkins; married John Todd, who fell in the battle of the Blue Licks, in Kentucky.

2. Magdaline Hawkins; married Matthew Harvey. One child.

1. Mariah Hawkins Harvey; married William A. McDowell.

After the death of Benjamin Hawkins, his widow Martha Borden Hawkins, married Robert Harvey, an older brother of her daughter's husband, Matthew Harvey.

Section 5. Hannah Borden, died young.

It is unknown whether Magdaline Woods, — McDowell, — Borden, — Bowyer, and her third husband, Colonel John Bowyer, had any children or not. Benjamin Borden claimed under two parents, one for 500,000 acres of land in what is known as the Borden Grant, and the other for 100,000 acres among the forks of the James River.



## CHAPTER 6.

## WILLIAM WOODS.

(Named in Chap. 4, Sec. 11.)

**Article 1.**—William Woods, a son of Michael Woods, senior, of Blair Park and Mary Campbell his wife, was born at Castle Dunshanglin, Ireland, in 1705.

He emigrated to America with his father. He was a Lieutenant in the frontier Indian wars, in 1758, from Albermarle County, Va. and was active in the Colonial wars, holding the rank of Colonel. His home was in Fincastle County, Va., where he died —, leaving his last will and testament, bearing date —. At that time Fincastle County, embraced a very large territory. He married Susannah Wallace, a daughter of Peter Wallace, Sr. (who died in Ireland) and Elizabeth Woods, his wife (who when a widow emigrated to America, and died in Rockbridge County, Va.) (See Part IV, Chap. 1.)

The children of William Woods, and Susannah Wallace, his wife:

Section 1. Adam Woods: married Anna Kavanaugh, according to some biographers. See Chapter 7 for further account, and Part VII, Chap. 11, Sec. V.

Section 2. Michael Woods, born perhaps about 1746. He married Hannah Wallace, a daughter of Andrew Wallace, and Margaret Woods, his wife. See Part IV, Chap. 3, Sec. 6.) In about the year 1780, he emigrated with his family to Kentucky, and first stopped at Crab Orchard Station, where he was living in 1781-2, when the incident or adventure occurred at his house as narrated in Collins History of Kentucky. (See Item 4, of Chap. 1) and also described by the Tattler further on in this chapter. He afterwards moved to Madison County, Kentucky, and entered, surveyed, and patented 1000 acres of land in Madison County, on Muddy Creek, adjoining of James Bridges settlement and pre-emption claim on the lower side. On the 25th of Jan. 1822, he and his wife, being both dead, his heirs, namely: William Woods, and Ruth his wife, James Hutton and Hannah his wife, late Hannah Woods, James Woods, David Chevis and Polly, his wife, late Polly Logan (late Polly Woods), Sallie Smith, late Sallie Woods, and her husband, Thomas Smith, John Woods and Polly his wife, Adam Woods and Nancy his wife, Andrew Wallace Woods and Margaret, his wife, united in a deed, conveying to William Black, assignee of William Tinchner, 300 acres, part of the 1000 acres survey and patent aforesaid, except 30 acres, theretofore conveyed to Samuel Tinchner. See statement of the Tattler under subdiv. 3-1, of this section. The children of Michael Woods, and Hannah Wallace, his wife:

1. William Woods: married Ruth Kinkead, Aug. 1, 1792.
2. Hannah Woods: married James Hutton, Jan. 11, 1790.
3. James Woods: married Betsy Embury Aug. 24, 1803.
4. Polly Woods: married first Samuel Logan, and second David Chevis.
5. Sallie Woods: married Thomas Smith, Dec. 13, 1804.
6. John Woods, was twice married, first to Mary H. (or Polly) Thomas, July 2, 1812, in Madison County, Ky., and second to



Susan March. There was no issue of the second marriage. His home was near Milford or old town, on land, owned in his life time by the late Major John D. Harris, where he lived until his death, May, 13, 1845, leaving a last will and testament, bearing date, March 9, 1844, probated June 2, 1845. The children of the first marriage:

1. Elizabeth Woods, born April 23, 1813, near Milford, or old town, in Madison County, Ky. She married Edward C. Boggs, Sept. 19, 1833. Their home was on the Big Hill Road, near the south eastern limits of the city of Richmond, Ky. where they died. The Tattler, of one of the Richmond papers produced the following: "Mrs. Elizabeth Woods Boggs, who was born April 23, 1813, about one mile from Milford, the first County seat of Madison County, is now living (since deceased) at the ripe age of seventy one, with her son, J. H. Boggs, about one mile east of Richmond. Mrs. Boggs' great uncle, Archibald Woods, among the first representatives from this County in the Legislature, was sheriff in 1798, at the time of the County seat and Court House trouble, and removed the records from Milford to Richmond before the Anti-removal men arrived at the scene. Her grandfather, Michael Woods, and her grandmother, whose maiden name was Hannah Wallace, were natives of Ireland, but having moved to Scotland, about the middle of the last century, emigrated from there to Virginia in about 1775 and there her father, John Woods, was born, in 1777. (These dates are erroneous, Michael Woods, father came to America at a much earlier date. Michael was born in America, colony of Va.) He was next to the youngest of four sons, William and Adam older, and Andrew, younger than himself, besides the four boys there were five girls in the family of Michael Woods when he removed from Virginia to Kentucky, in about 1780, and settled at Crab Orchard Station, and lived there at the Fort with other settlers. He was in all the seiges and fights at Crab Orchard Station, and frequently took part in the scouts and pursuits of the Indians to recover stolen property. He afterwards moved to his place near Milford or Old Town, on land now owned by Major Jno. D. Harris where he died. John Woods bought out the other heirs and lived there until his death, May 13, 1845.

William Woods, is described as being stout, over six feet tall and with red hair. He was a bold and fearless man, and continually in fights with the Indians, but seems to have been discreet enough, and never fool-hardy. At one time he was returning on horse back, from a hunt, when suddenly he found that the Indians were all around him, except on the side towards a ravine, having a fleet horse he considered that discretion was the better part of valor, so he made him jump the ravine and thus escaped.

Folly Woods, one of the girls of this family married Sam Logan, who was the first tanner ever in Richmond. (One Sam Logan, on the 18th of Oct. 1799, married Peggy Briscoe, a daughter of Captain William Briscoe, and Elizabeth Wallace his wife of near Richmond, Ky. (See Part IV, Chap 18, Sec. 1.) And Mrs. Boggs has many times heard her father tell the true story of an incident related in Collins History. One night, most likely in the spring of 1782, the Indians made a raid on the Station at Crab Orchard and stole all the horses. The next day all the men in and about the fort went in pursuit, leaving only





a negro with a lame hand at Mr. Woods cabin and a white man sick in another cabin close by. The children had been going to and from the spring all morning and had noticed nothing suspicious, except their sagacious dog would walk slowly in the spring path and look towards the spring and growl, but never bark. Towards dinner time, Polly Woods, then seventeen years old, had gone with her little brother, John to a knoll, not far from the house to gather salad, and the negro man, was in the yard playing on a buffalo robe with little Betsy Woods, suddenly, Polly saw a huge Indian stealing up the spring path, with his body bent, and on tiptoe leading a band of warriors, and she at once gave the alarm, at the top of her voice. The negro ran to the house in an instant to shut the door, but the Indian leader rushed in the door at the same time and there they clung in a tremendous struggle, the negro being as good a wrestler as the Indian. During the scuffle at the door, little Betsy though only three years old, slipped in between them, in a minute or two they had gotten inside and Mrs. Woods, the mother of the family had secured the door. In one corner stood a rifle and the struggle was for the gun, the Indian forgetting to use his knife and tomahawk, which hung in his belt, but jabbering all the time to his companions outside who were trying to break down the door with their war clubs. Mrs. Woods ran for a knife near by, but seeing it was of no use seized the broad axe and hewed the Indian down, literally cutting him to pieces before they could stop her. Meanwhile Polly had rushed with her little brother to the house of the sick neighbor, who though hardly able to move, seized his rifle and shot one of the Indians outside. The savages then beat a hasty retreat, taking the dead body of their comrade with them. They had been concealed near the spring, and seized their opportunity to slaughter the family, but failed. By the continual practice the sagacity of the lower animals in the old days was almost perfectly developed. The intelligent dog mentioned above was a very valuable animal. On one occasion William Woods with his twelve-year-old brother John, had gone to the salt works on Goose Creek, for salt, accompanied by this dog, on their return they had stopped for the night and had lighted a fire when this old dog looked back in the direction they had come and growled, but knew better than to bark knowing that Indians were about. William scattered the fire and came to the station, that night before stopping. A day or two after several men were killed in the same place by Indians.

Mrs. Boggs had in her possession a box made of lignumvitae which belonged to her great grand father in Ireland, and was brought to America by her grand father when he came to Va. It is supposed to be two hundred years old. The children of Elizabeth Woods, and Edward C. Boggs:

1. James Howard Boggs, was born in Madison County, Ky. at his parents home. He was one of General John H. Morgan's raiders during the Civil War, Co. F. 7, afterwards the 11 Ky. Cavalry, (Col. D. Waller Chenault), was in the famous Ohio raid where he was captured, and made his escape from Camp Douglas. It was almost next to impossible to hold him a prisoner, his cunning and shrewd sagacity and determination worked to that end. He married Mary C. Pigg, a daughter of Johnson Pigg, and lived in Madison County, Ky. and after his father's death, owned and occu-



pied his father's old home, until several years ago, he sold out and moved to near Nicholasville in Jessamine County, Ky. where he now owns a farm and is a breeder of Black Poll Cattle, South down sheep, and Angora goats.

2. Elizabeth J. Boggs: died at nine years of age.

3. Phoebe A. Boggs: married James M. Bowen.

4. Elizabeth Jane Boggs: married firstly, Mr. Adams, and secondly B. D. Miller.

2. Curtis J. Woods, died unmarried.

3. Sophia Woods: married Perry Harper, Feb. 29, 1836.

4. John C. Woods: married Miss Gillispie, Feb. 29, 1836.

5. Jason Woods: married Susan Lipscomb.

6. Lavinia Woods: married Jacob Bronston, brother to Thomas S. Bronston, known as "Little Tom."

7. Adam Woods: married Nancy Hancock, March 18, 1802.

8. Andrew Wallace Woods: married Margaret \_\_\_\_\_

9. Betsy Woods, mentioned by the Tattler, but who was probably dead in 1822, when Michael Woods heirs joined in the deed to William Black, assignee of William Timmer, for her name is silent in the deed, or the latter was probably mistaken in the statement that the child was named Betsy. (One Elizabeth Woods married Talton Taylor, Feb. 4, 1802 and one Elizabeth Woods married James Moberly, Sept. 28, 1816.)

Section 3. Peter Woods, 1762, came from Virginia to Madison County, Ky., with his wife, Jael Kavanaugh, a daughter of Charles Kavanaugh, senior, (who died in Madison County, Ky. in 1796) and An his wife, he was one of the executors of his father-in-law's will. He was a pioneer Baptist preacher, and lived for a number of years in Madison County, Ky. where he solemnized a great number of marriages and in about the year 1808, went to Tennessee, where he remained until about 1819, and removed to Cooper County, Missouri, where he died in 1825, leaving many descendants. On Aug. 23, 1786, one Peter Woods was recommended by the Madison County, Ky., Court, to the Governor, as a proper person to be commissioned Lieutenant of militia in Madison County. (See Part VII. Chap. XIV.)

Section 4. John Woods, was a soldier in the Indian wars, and in the Revolutionary army. He married Abigail Estill, a daughter of Captain James Estill, and Mary Ann his wife. He came from Virginia to Madison County, Ky. in the early pioneer days, and in 1784, he in company with Samuel Estill, Azariah Martin, William Kavanaugh and others went in pursuit of Indians near the mouth of Station Camp Creek and the Little Picture Lick, described by Azariah Martin in his deposition. About the year 1808, he moved with his family to Tennessee, where he died in 1815. Mary Ann Estill's will mentions her children, Samuel, Wallace, William, Isaac, Abigail wife of John Woods, and the will is witnessed by Peter Woods and Susannah Shelton.

Section 5. Andrew Woods, born 1747, married Hannah Reid, of Virginia, but they had no children, so said. In the early pioneer days he came to Madison County, Ky., where he lived till about the year 1808, when he moved to Tennessee where he died in 1815. He was also a Baptist minister. Madison County Court Order:

"Oct. 28, 1788. On the motion of Andrew Woods, his ear mark, to wit, a crop in the right ear, and a slit in the left ear, is ordered to be recorded.



Section 6. Archibald Woods, was born in Albermarle County, Va. Jan. 29, 1749. He married Mourning Shelton, a daughter of William Shelton, and Lucy Harris his wife, Aug. 15, 1773. (See Part III, Chap. 3, Sec. VI.) A fuller history is given in chapter VIII.

Section 7. William Woods, born Dec. 31, 1744, and known as Beaver Creek William Woods; married first, his cousin, Sarah Wallace, and second Mrs. Anna Reid, also his cousin. Further history of them will be found in chapter 12.

Section 8. Sarah Woods, 1761-1851, married Mr. Shirkey.

Section 9. Susan Woods.

Section 10. Mary Woods; married George Davidson.

Section 11. Hannah Woods; married William Kavanaugh, son of Charles Kavanaugh, senior (who died in Madison County, Ky. in 1796) and Ann his wife. (See Part VII, Chap VIII.)

Section 12. Elizabeth Woods, married Philemon Kavanaugh, another son of the above named Charles Kavanaugh senior, and Ann his wife. (See Part VII, Chap. IV.)

## CHAPTER 7.

### ADAM WOODS.

(Named in Chap. 6, Sec. 1.)

**Article 1.**—Adam Woods, a son of William Woods, and Susannah Wallace, his wife, according to sketch by Col. Charles A. R. Woods, married Anna Kavanaugh. See Part II, Chap. 11, Section V.)

He came from Virginia to Madison County, Ky. in the early pioneer days, his wife died, and he went to Howard County, Missouri, where he died in 1826. He was a minister of the Baptist Church. On the 6th of March 1809, he and his wife Anna conveyed to their son Patrick Woods, land in said County, for the consideration of one dollar and love and affection for their son, and on the 5th of May, 1809, they conveyed to their son, Adam Woods, Jr. lands on Tates Creek in said county. Their children:

Section 1. William Woods; married Susan B. Clark, a daughter of Benjamin Clark and Jane Mullins his wife. (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 7.) A fuller history of him will be found in Chapter 19.

Section 2. Patrick Woods; married firstly, Rachel Cooper, in Madison County, Ky. July 19, 1822, and secondly, Frances Dulaney in the same county, Feb. 6, 1813. She was a daughter of Joseph Dulaney and Frances his wife. His name appears on the Madison County, Ky. Court records. He emigrated to the Louisiana Territory.

Section 3. Archibald Woods; married his cousin, Mary Wallace, a daughter of Michael Wallace and Jane Bratton, his wife. (See Part IV, Chap. 7, Sec. 4.) They emigrated to Missouri.

Section 4. Michael Woods, served in Colonel Slaughters regiment of Kentucky mounted men in the war of 1812. He was never married.



Section 5. Peter Woods, moved from Kentucky to Clay County, Missouri in 1815, and there reared a large family.

Section 6. John Woods, M. D. moved to California after the Mexican War.

Section 7. Hannah Woods, became the second wife of Colonel Barbee J. Collins. (See Part IV, Chap. XX, Sec. 1.)

Section 8. Anna Woods; married Mr. Brown in Ky. prior to 1815.

Section 9. Susan Woods; married Colonel Richard Mullens, and moved to California. (See Part V, Chap. XI11, Sec. V.)

Section 10. Sallie Woods; married Judge Austin Walden, of Missouri.

Section 11. Adam Woods, Jr. On the 5th of May, 1809, Adam Woods, and his wife Anna conveyed to their son, Adam Woods, Jr. lands on Tates Creek in Missouri County, Ky.

On March 8, 1802, one Adam Woods, married Mary Hancock.

On March 24, 1807, one Adam Woods, married Polly Kerley.

Aug. 26, 1817, one Adam Woods married Betsy Crigler.

Madison County Court Order:

"Feb. 28, 1787. On the motion of Adam Woods, his ear mark, to wit: a half crop in the right ear, and a slit in the left, is ordered to be recorded."

## CHAPTER 8.

### ARCHIBALD WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 6, Chap. 6, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—Archibald Woods, a son of William Woods, and Susannah Wallace, his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Virginia, Jan. 29, 1749, he married Aug. 5, 1773, to Mourning Shelton, a daughter of William Shelton and Lucy Harris, his wife. She was born in 1736, and died Sept. 7, 1817. (See Part III, Chap. 3, Sec. 6-1.)

Extract from Hon. John D. Goodloe's Publication:

"The aforesaid Archibald Woods, son of William Woods, and Susannah Wallace Woods, was born in what is now Albemarle County, Va. on Jan. 29, 1749, and married Aug. 5, 1773, to Mourning Shelton, daughter of William Shelton, and Lucy Harris Shelton, she being a daughter of Major Robert Harris and Mourning Glenn Harris.

In 1774, Archibald Woods, moved to Monroe County, Va. from Montgomery County, Va. He entered the military service of the Colonial Government as Captain of Virginia militia, and at once set out from what is now Monroe County, Va., under Col. Russell, on a march of 200 miles to the relief of Fort Watauga. This expedition lasted about six weeks, and the return march was hastened by an express bringing the intelligence that the Shawnee Indians had commenced hostilities. On reaching home he found the people fortified, and he was placed in command of the fort and local defenses, until spring. After this except, during intervals of inclement winter weather, he was almost constantly employed in the frontier defenses, first under Colonel Samuel Lewis, and then under Colonel





Andrew Donnelly, and lastly under Colonel James Henderson, until after the surrender of Cornwallis in 1781. He then surrendered his commission as Captain of Virginia militia to the Greenbrier County Court and never saw it afterwards. He first came to Kentucky in 1781. He returned to Virginia in Feb., 1782, and removed with his family to Estill Station, Madison County, Ky., in the fall of that year. The next year, 1783, he made his first Kentucky crop, on Pumpkin Run, where he had contracted with Col. Estill for 400 acres of land, including a spring represented to be ever lasting, but the spring going dry that year, the contract with Colonel Estill was canceled, and in Jan. 1784, he bought land on Dreaming Creek, a few miles north of the present site of Richmond, where he built Woods Fort, and there lived between 25 and 26 years. The first land he bought in Madison County, Ky. is described by him in a deposition as "1000 acres of as good land as any in the Estill Station survey," and "the price paid for it was a rifle gun."

The original commission of Patrick Henry, Governor of Virginia, appointing him with nine others "Gentlemen Justices of the Peace for Madison County, Ky., to take effect Aug. 1, 1785, the natal day of the County is still preserved, was in the possession of Judge William Chenault of Richmond, Ky. now deceased. The same document, also appoints the same persons, "Gentlemen Commissioners of Oyer and Terminer" with full jurisdiction to try and punish slaves for all penal and criminal offenses, including the infliction of capital punishment.

He was still a magistrate in 1798, and as such voted for the removal of the County seat from Old Town, (Milford) and presided at the Court that established and named the town of Richmond making it the County seat, and became one of its first trustees. He was appointed sheriff of Madison County May 4, 1801. After a long litigation and possession of a quarter of a century, he was finally evicted of his home and land on Dreaming Creek in a suit brought by one Patrick, and being disgusted with the land laws of Kentucky that in the afternoon of his life took from him his home and bulk of his estate on a mere technicality, he moved with his family, in the fall of 1809, to Williamson County, on Beans Creek, Middle Tennessee. In that state his wife, Mourning Woods, died Sept. 7, 1817, aged 61 years and 8 months.

On Jan. 30, 1818, he married Dorcas Henderson, and lived for a time in Franklin County, Tenn. This marriage proved to be a very unhappy one, and a separation having occurred he returned to Madison County, Ky., in 1820.

In Jan 1833, being then a feeble old man of 84 years and well nigh stripped of his property, he filed an application at Washington for a pension for military services in the war of independence, and was promptly granted a pension of \$480 per annum, to date from March 4, 1831. But for the affidavits of himself and witnesses then living in this application and the pension no proof could be had of his military service except the Virginia military land warrant.

He died Dec. 17, 1836, at the age of 89 years, 10 months and 17 days, at the residence of his son, Archibald, Fort Estill Madison County, Ky.; his will bears date March 17, 1836, probated June 2, 1837. The remains of himself and his first wife, Mourning Shelton, were interred in the family burying ground about two miles northeast of Richmond, not far from the residence on Otter Creek, now owned and occupied by Jephia Chenault, but were subsequently many years ago removed and re-interred in the Richmond Cemetery, where they now rest.



Archibald Woods, senior, was a fine specimen of the old Virginia gentleman. He maintained his carriages, horses and driver up to his death. He was a man of marked intelligence, great personal pride and dignity, the hospitality of his home was proverbial, and his life, public and private, was pitched on the highest ideals of manhood and patriotism. The children born to Archibald Woods, senior, and Mourning Shelton, his wife, are set forth in the coming section:

Section 1. Lucy Woods, a daughter, born Oct. 25, 1774, married William Caperton, Dec. 15, 1790. Further account will be found in Chapter IX, Part 11.

Section 2. William Woods, a son, born March 22, 1776, married Mary Harris, Jan. 13, 1802. (See Part III, Chap. IX.) Further account will be found in Chapter X, Part 11.

Section 3. Susannah Woods, a daughter, born June 13, 1778, married William Goodloe, Feb. 23, 1796, died Oct. 2, 1851. Further account will be found in Chapter 11, Part 11.

Section 4. Mary Woods, a daughter, born July 31, 1780, married Colonel Barbe Collins June 25, 1795, died July 23, 1822. Besides other children not mentioned in Archibald Woods' will she had a son:

1. William Collins.

Section 5. Sarah Woods, a daughter, born Jan. 31, 1783. Died April 24, 1785.

Section 6. Archibald Woods, a son, born Feb. 19, 1785, married Elizabeth C. Shackelford, Oct. 10, 1810. Served in the House of Representatives, Kentucky general assembly 1816-1817, 1820-4, and in the senate 1826-9.

Section 7. Anna Woods, a daughter, born Jan. 27, 1787, married Thomas Miller, July 29, 1806, moved to Tenn. (See Part 1, Chap XIV, Sec. 111.)

Section 8. Thomas Woods, a son, born May 5, 1789. Died Oct. 29, 1806.

Section 9. Ann Woods, a daughter, born May 15, 1791. Died May 15, 1791.

Section 10. Mourning Woods, a daughter, born April 2, 1792, married Garland B. Miller, Jan. 18, 1810. (See Part 1, Chap. XIV, Sec. V.)

## CHAPTER 9.

### LUCY WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 1, Chap. 8, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—Lucy Woods, a daughter of Archibald Woods, senior, and Mourning Shelton, his wife, was born Oct. 25, 1774, she married William Caperton, Dec. 13, 1790.

The persons named in the coming sections were the issues of the marriage:

Section 1. Archibald Caperton.

Section 2. Hugh Caperton.

Section 3. Thomas Shelton Caperton.

Section 4. William H. Caperton, born in Madison County, Ky.



in March, 1798, was under Gen. Jackson in the Creek campaign when only sixteen years of age. President Filmore appointed him U. S. District Attorney for the District of Kentucky. Among Kentucky's eminent lawyers none were more gifted. He was a born orator; his features were handsome, and form graceful, a great lawyer, a true and earnest advocate. He married Eliza Estill, a daughter of James Estill and his wife, Mary, a daughter of Judge Robert Rodes. The issues of this marriage were :

1. Woods Caperton; was murdered in Richmond, Ky., by the notorious Frank Searcy.
2. Mary P. Caperton, who married Leonidas B. Talbott.
3. Col. James W. Caperton, a successful and prominent lawyer of the Richmond Bar, one of the wealthiest residents of the county, who married Miss Katherine Cobb Phelps, in Oct. 1890. (See Part III, Chap. 3, Sec. 7, B. 1-1.)

Section 5. Green Caperton.

Section 6. John Caperton, a son of whom, A. C. Caperton, is a Baptist preacher, of Louisville, Ky.

Section 7. Andrew Caperton.

Section 8. Hulda Caperton; married her cousin Andrew Woods.

Section 9. Susan Caperton; married Wallace Wilson.

Section 10. Milton T. Caperton, a Baptist preacher of Austin, Texas; lived to be a very old man, having recently died.

## CHAPTER 10.

### WILLIAM WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 2, Chap. 8, Part II.)

**Article 1**—William Woods, a son of Archibald Woods, senior and Mourning Shelton, his wife, was born March 22, 1776, died July 8, 1810.

He on the 13th day of January 1802, was married to Mary Harris, a daughter of Robert Harris, and Nancy Grubbs his wife, she was born Jan. 2, 1789, died Jan. 17, 1838. (See Part III, Chap. 9.) He left Madison County, Ky., and went to Tennessee and located, and remained there until his death. In 1897 he and Nathan Lipscomb, as commissioners of the Court, took the deposition of Samuel Estill. The issues of the marriage are given in the coming sections:

Section 1. Nancy Woods, born Jan. 21, 1803, died Thursday Oct. 11, 1864.

Section 2. Archibald Woods, born Feb. 20, 1804; married Salie G. Caperton, June 15, 1850.

Section 3. Samiramus Shelton Woods, born Sept. 1, 1805; married John M. Kavanaugh, a son of William Woods Kavanaugh, and Elizabeth Miller. (See Part VII, Chap. V, Sec. V, and Part I Chap. 14, Sec. 7.) she died the 16th of Sept. 1841.

Section 4. Lucy Woods, born Feb. 22, 1807.

Section 5. Mourning Woods, born Oct. 6, 1808.

Section 6. Thomas Harris Woods, born Aug. 31, 1810; married



Appoline Miller, Feb. 28, 1832. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 10, where their children are set forth.)

Section 7. Robert Harris Woods, born May 29, 1812; died May 7, 1821.

Section 8. William Crawford Woods, born April 1, 1814; married Sarah Ann Boyce, Dec. 14, 1843. A daughter, Susan Woods, married Matt M. Bearden, proprietor of the Elk River Mills, Fayetteville, Lincoln County, Tenn.

Section 9. John Christopher Woods, born Feb. 8, 1817, was deaf and dumb; died Aug. 27, 1838.

Section 10. Mary Ann Woods, born Feb. 20, 1819; married John M. Miller, Aug. 28, 1835.

Section 11. Elder James Goodloe Woods, born Feb. 2, 1823; married Susan Boyce, Nov. 30, 1843. He was living in May 1887, and several years thereafter, for we visited him at that time at Fayetteville, Lincoln County, Tenn. He died Oct. 19, 1895. He was an old Baptist preacher, and his membership was at Buckeye Church about three and a half miles from Fayetteville, it has a large membership, we attended services there May 15, 1887. His second wife was Lou —, died July 9, 1905. The children of Rev. James Goodloe Woods and Susan Boyce, his wife, are:

1. James H. C. Woods, lives near Buckeye Church about three and a half miles of Fayetteville, Tenn.
2. William Ed. Woods.



WILLIAM ED. WOODS

3. ——— Woods.

4. Mattie Woods; married ——— Fleming.

The wives of Wm. Crawford Woods, and Elder James Goodloe Woods, viz: Sarah Ann Boyce and Susan Boyce, were first cousins to Sarah R. Dismukes, the wife of Garland B. Miller, of Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. IV.-V.





## CHAPTER 11.

## SUSANNAH WOODS.

(Named in Chap. 8, Sec. 3.)

**Article 1.**—Susannah Woods, a daughter of Archibald Woods, senior, and Mourning Shelton, his wife, was born June 13, 1778.

She married William Goodloe, Feb. 23, 1796; she died Oct. 2, 1851. She was a woman of strong mind, very domestic, and a splendid governess. Wm. Goodloe's mother was named Sarah, who died in Madison County, Ky. in 1814, and he had a sister, Elizabeth Jones, and one Elizabeth Jones died in the same County in 1815. Their children:

Section 1. John Goodloe, born Dec. 12, 1796; died Meh. 20, 1813.

Section 2. Sallie Short Goodloe, born 1798; married Howard Williams. They moved to Missouri in 1846. Their children:

1. David Williams, born Sept. 15, 1826; died Sept. 25, 1827.
2. William Goodloe Williams, a daughter, born Aug. 6, 1832; died Feb. 25, 1833.
3. Elizabeth Williams; married John Woods Barclay, Feb. 12, 1846.
4. John Williams; married Theresa George.
5. Archibald Woods Williams; married Kate Waddell.
6. Almira Williams; married Dr. Atchison, of Lexington, Mo.
7. Ann Williams, the second wife of Rev. Edmund H. Burnam.
8. George Williams.
9. Jefferson Williams.

Section 3. Mourning Goodloe, born —. She married Mitchell Royster. Mr. Royster was born Nov. 11, 1793. Children:

1. William Royster.
2. Woodson Royster.
3. David Royster, born March 15, 1823; died March 16, 1823

Mitchell Royster died, Sept. 28, 1823, and his widow, Mourning Goodloe Royster, married James W. Dudley. Their Children:

4. Susannah Dudley; married Thomas Wallace.
5. Mariah Dudley, married Joe McCann.
6. Sarah Dudley; married Noah Ferguson.
7. Ann Russell Dudley, born Oct. 21, 1832; died Sept. 4, 1833.
8. Caroline Dudley, born Feb. 6, 1835; died May 10, 1835.

Section 4. Archibald Woods Goodloe, born Nov. 9, 1803. He married Martha Maria Ann Estill, a daughter of James Estill. (See Part III, Chap. III, Sec. VII.) Aug. 23, 1825. Children:

1. Anna Goodloe.
2. Mary Eliza Goodloe; married Dulaney Lackey. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. X, and Part III, Chap. III, Sec. VII.)
3. Archibald Woods Goodloe; married a beautiful and rich New Orleans girl.

Martha Estill Goodloe, died, and Archibald Woods Goodloe married the second time Catherine Sessions of Mississippi. Children:

4. Annie Goodloe.
5. Kate Goodloe.



Section 5. Judge William C. Goodloe, born in 1805, was an eminent lawyer, and jurist. He was judge of the Circuit Court of the district of which the County of Madison formed a part. He married Almira Owsley. Their Children:

1. Mariah Elizabeth Goodloe; married William Barrett. Their Children:

1. Mary Barrett; married Hon. John Speed Smith, a son of General John Speed Smith and Eliza Clay, daughter of General Green Clay, his wife. Mr. Smith was a very prominent and popular citizen of Madison County, Ky. He represented the county in the State Legislature at one time; was a Mason and Grand Master of the G. L. of Ky.

2. John Barrett, late Post master of Louisville, Ky. Attorney at law; died Nov., 1906, at Montrose, Col.

3. Will G. Barrett; married Miss Brooke Burke, of Owensboro, Ky.

4. Lizzie Barrett; married Fred Manier, of Harlan, Kansas.

2. Susannah Goodloe; married R. H. Johnson. Their Children:

1. Almira Johnson; married John Osborne.

2. Will Johnson; married Ida Myers.

3. Mildred Johnson; married John Campbell.

4. Curran Johnson; (twin) married Miss Allie —.

5. Harvey Johnson, (twin).

6. Elizabeth Johnson; married Ed. Moore.

7. Archibald Johnson; married Miss Julia —.

3. Amanda Goodloe; married John Craig, a substantial farmer and citizen of Boyle County, Ky. living near the city of Danville, on a fine rich farm. Their Children:

1. Almira Craig; married Alexander Irvine.

2. Lottie Craig; married Marshall Allen.

3. Elizabeth Craig. *never married*

4. Sallie Short Goodloe; married, July 5, 1854, Dr. Curran C. Smith, son of Colonel John Speed Smith, whose wife was a daughter of General Green Clay. Col. Smith had a national reputation; was aide-de-camp to General William Henry Harrison during the Indian wars, and was buried with military honors. Dr. Smith is now dead, but was a splendid physician in his day. His widow now lives in Richmond, and is a remarkably intelligent woman, but her hearing is almost gone. She is a kind, good woman, fond of literature, and strongly attached to her friends, and much admired for her qualities. Their children:

1. Mary Spencer Smith, the second wife of Dr. George W. Evans, they live on North street in Richmond, Ky. The mansion which they own and in which they live was built by Mrs. Evans' grandfather, the late Col. John Speed Smith.

2. Almira Smith; married Rev. Henry M. Rogers.

3. John Speed Smith, has been for a number of years, and is now holding a position in the service of the Federal Government, at Washington City.

4. Elizabeth Barrett Smith; married Judge James M. Benton, now Judge of Circuit Court of the Judicial District of Kentucky, of which the County of Madison forms a part. They live in Winchester, Ky. (See Part VII, Chap. 18.)

5. Curradine Smith, (twin) teacher in the Caldwell High school in Richmond Ky.

6. Willie Smith, daughter, (twin) deceased.



5. William Owsley Goodloe; married Victoria Payne. Children:
  1. Mary Goodloe; married Will Wearren, of Louisville, Ky.
  2. Elizabeth Goodloe.
  3. Almira Goodloe; married Robert Hoskin. His wife, Victoria Payne Goodloe, died, and Rev. William Owsley Goodloe married again, Ida Rainey. Their children:
  4. Annie Goodloe; married de Graffe Billings.
6. Caroline Boyle Goodloe; married William L. Neale. Their Children:
  1. William Goodloe Neale, died.
  2. Mary Neale; married Dr. N. L. Bosworth, of Lexington, Ky.
7. Archibald Woods Goodloe; married Fannie Edgar. No Children.
8. Mary Goodloe; married James Edgar. Their children:
  1. Goodloe Edgar; married Mary McComis.

Section 6. Harry Goodloe, married Emily Duncan, Nov. 29, 1831. Their children:

1. Elizabeth Goodloe, born —, died —.
2. Lucy Duncan Goodloe, born —, died —; she married Hon. M. R. Hardin, late Chief Justice of the Court of Appeals of Ky. issue:
  1. Harry Goodloe Hardin, born —, died 1857.
3. Major William Goodloe, born —. He was a Major in the Federal Army during the Civil War; died —.
4. Emma Harris Goodloe, born —. She married George H. Simmons of Bardstown, Ky. they settled in Owensborough, Ky. Mr. Simmons was a tobarconist; he died —. His widow now lives in Owensborough, and owns a valuable farm near the city. Their children:
  1. Harry Goodloe Simmos.
  2. Emily Duncan Simmons.
5. John Duncan Goodloe, born —; married first, Jennie Faulkner White of Danville, Ky. (See Part VII, Chap V, Sec. V) and secondly, Nellie Gough of Lexington, Ky. Children of first marriage:
  1. George W. Goodloe; married Mary Keene Shackelford. (See Part I, Chap. 11, Sec. 2.)
  2. Paul Goodloe.
  3. John Goodloe.
  4. Jane Goodloe.
6. Harry Goodloe, born —; was a Confederate soldier and fell in battle at Green River Bridge, 186—.
7. David Short Goodloe, born —, died —.

Section 7. Elizabeth Goodloe; married General John Miller. (See Part I, Chap. VII.)

Section 8. David Short Goodloe; married Sallie Ann Smith, daughter of Colonel John Speed Smith, Dec. 3, 1835. Children:

1. Speed Smith Goodloe; married Mary Shreve; born in 1837.
2. Casius Clay Goodloe, born in 1839, died in 1840.
3. William Goodloe, born in 1841, now deceased, married Mary Mann.
4. David Short Goodloe, born in 1843, unmarried.
5. Green Clay Goodloe, born in 1845; married Bettie Beck.
6. Percy Goodloe, born in 1848, died in 1849.



Section 9. Thomas Goodloe; married Mary Ware, an excellent woman, both died, leaving no children.

Section 10. Octavius Goodloe, born April 21, 1816. He died March 22, 1847. He married Olivia Duncan, June 1, 1837. Their Children:

1. Duncan Goodloe, born in 1837, died in 1903.

2. Emma Olivia Goodloe, born in 1838; married Mr. Richard Gregory. She is a widow, now living in Garrard County, Ky.

3. William Goodloe, a lawyer of Danville, Ky. He married Miss —. He died in 1899.

Mrs. Olivia Duncan Goodloe was a daughter of John Duncan and Lucy White his wife.

Section 11. Lucy Ann Goodloe; married David P. Hart, June 7, 1838. Had one daughter:

1. Susan Hart, born in 1839; at the age of twenty eight years, she married Edmund Shelby. They live in Lexington, Ky.

Section 12. George Goodloe, born March 28, 1819; died Oct. 13, 1836.

## CHAPTER 12.

### WILLIAM WOODS.

Known as Beaver Creek William Woods.

(Named in Chapter 6, Sec. 7.)

**Article 1.**—William Woods, a son of William Woods, and Susannah Wallace, his wife, and known as Beaver Creek William Woods, of Albermarle County, Va., was born in Pennsylvania, on the 31st, day of Dec. 1744.

His parents took him with them to Va. in the following March. In Albermarle County he died in 1837, aged 92 years. He was a man of fine sense and excellent character. He married first his cousin, Sarah Wallace, (See Part IV.) whom he survived, and married the second time, another cousin, Mrs. Ann Reid, (See Chap. 48) whom he also survived, and entered a third time into the holy bonds of matrimony with Mrs. Nancy Jones-nee Richardson.

He was in the Revolutionary army, a Commissioned Ensign, and afterwards a lieutenant in the Virginia line. He had only one son, but which wife was the mother of that son is the question that remains to be answered. Said son will be noticed in the coming section:

Section 1. William Woods, known as Beaver Creek William Woods, the second, died in 1829. He married Mary Jarman, a daughter of William Jarman, a brother of Thomas Jarman, late owner of lands at Jarman's Gap, formerly known as Woods Gap. (See Part V, Chap. IV, Sec. 1.) Their children are named in the following order:

1. James Woods; married Mildred-Ann Jones, of Bedford, on Beaver Creek, and died in 1868. They had several children of whom are: William Price Woods, married his cousin, Sarah Ellen Jones.





2. William Woods; married Nancy Jones, daughter of John Jones, lived near Crozet, and died in 1850.

3. Peter A. Woods, was a merchant in Charlottesville, and in Richmond, Va., married Twymonia Wayt, whom he survived, and afterwards married Mrs. Mary Poage Bourland, of Augusta, and died in 1870.

4. Thomas Dabney Woods; married Miss Hagan, and lived near Pedlar Mills, in Amherst County, and died in 1894.

5 Sarah J. Woods; married Jesse P. Key.

## CHAPTER 13.

### MICHAEL WOODS Junior.

(Named in Sec. 3, Chap. 4, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—Michael Woods, Junior, a son of Michael Woods, Senior, of Blair Park, emigrant from Ireland, and Mary Campbell, of the Scottish Clan Campbell, of Argyllshire, Scotland, his wife, was born in Ireland in 1708, and came to America with his parents, and went with them from Pennsylvania to Va., and settled in Albermarle County, and lived southwest of Ivy Depot till 1773.

Later on he moved to and lived in Boutiourt County, on a plantation on the south side of James River, a few miles below Buchanan, about seven years, where he died in 1777. He had married Ann ———, and had born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Jane Woods, married John Buster. Nothing further is known of them for certain.

Section 2. Susannah Woods; married Mr. Cowan. Have no further history of them.

Section 3. Samuel Woods, born 1738, died 1826. He married Margaret ———.

The children of Samuel Woods, and Margaret, his wife, were:

1. Samuel Woods, Jr.; married Mrs. Mary Woods, Nee McAfee, who was the widow with three children, of his uncle David Woods, who had one son, by a previous marriage, issue:

1. James Harvey Woods, 1792; married in 1781, Sarah who had one son by a previous marriage. Issue:

1. Samuel Dickson Woods.

2. Elizabeth Hannah Woods.

3. William Harvey Woods.

4. Thomas Clelland Woods, 1826-1868; married Mary Ann Jackson. Issue.

1. Child died young.

2. " " "

3. " " "

4. " " "

William C. Woods, 1853; married 1883, Annie Bogle Bond; issue:

1. Joseph Bond Woods, 1884.



2. William Clarence Woods, 1885.
  3. Ellis Jackson Woods, 1889.
  6. John D. Woods, dead.
  7. Clarence E. Woods, present Mayor elect of Richmond, Ky.; married first, Mary Miller (see Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 2), secondly, Mattie Chenault (see also Part 3, Chap. 48, Sec. 8.) Issue of second marriage:
    1. Mamie White Woods.
  5. Nathaniel Dedman Woods.
  6. Mary McAfee Woods.
  7. Butler Woods.
  8. Alice Butler Woods.
  9. Charles Walker Woods.
  10. Edward Pason Woods.
  11. Fannie Everett Woods.
  12. Rev. Neander M. Woods; married first, Alice Birkhead, secondly, Sallie Henderson Behere, issue of first marriage:
    1. Emma Birkhead Woods; married David Bell McGowan, now in St. Petersburg, Russia.
    2. Florence Boone Woods; married Henry H. Wade, live in Memphis, Tenn.
    3. Alice Dedman Woods; died at about four years of age.
    4. Neander Montgomery Woods, Jr.; married Tallulah Gatchet, live in Memphis, Tenn.
  - Issue of second marriage:
    5. Alice Behere Woods.
    6. Annie Howe Woods; died in infancy.
    7. Everett Dedman Woods.
    8. Carrie Webb Woods.
    9. James McAfee Woods.
- Rev. Neander M. Woods, is a Presbyterian Minister of high standing, author of Woods-McAfee memorial.

2. Ann Woods, 1794; married George Bohon, issue:
  1. James Bohon.
  2. Abram Bohon.
  3. Mary Bohon.
  4. Catherine Bohon.
  5. Clarke Bohon.
  6. Nancy Bohon.
  7. Joseph Bohon.
  8. Isaac G. Bohon.
  9. George Ann Bohon.
3. Sallie Woods, 1796.
4. Patsy Martha Woods; married Van Sheley, issue:
  1. Woodford Woods Sheley, 1826.
  2. Ann Mary Sheley, 1827.
  3. John Jay Sheley, 1831; married C. America Morgan, issue:
    1. Woodford Woods Sheley.
    2. James Van Sheley.
    3. Edmund Lee Sheley.
    4. Ann Martha Sheley.
    5. Charles Sheley; died.
    6. Emma Virginia Sheley.
5. Woodford Woods; died young.



Section 4. David Woods, born in Albermarle County, Va., in 1740. He died in the fall of 1786. (See Chap. 14, where further account will be found.)

Section 5. Elizabeth Woods; married Dalerlus Shepherd. Had a daughter, Magdalene Shepherd, married John Gilmore in 1791.

Section 6. William Woods, 1748, married Joanna Shepherd, of whom more will be found in Chapter 17.

Section 7. Sarah Woods, of whom there is no history.

Section 8. Martha Woods; married Thomas Moore, June 10, 1795. No further history.

Section 9. Magdalene Woods, born 1755; died in Lexington Va., in 1830, having married William Campbell. Left no issue.

Section 10. Anne Woods. No history of her.

Section 11. Margaret Woods; married David Gray, of Rock-bridge County, Va., and moved to Ky. of whom more will be found in Chapter XVIII.

## CHAPTER 14.

### DAVID WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 4, Chap. 13, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—David Woods, a son of Michael Woods, Junior, and Anne, his wife, was born in Albermarle County, Va. in 1740, died in the fall of 1786. He married (name unknown). To whom were born:

Section 1. Anne Woods; married Jonathan Jennings.

Section 2. John Woods, of whom a further account is given in Chapter XV.

**Article 2.**—David Woods, survived his wife, Anne, afterward he married Mary McAfee, a daughter of James McAfee Junior.

In 1782-3, he moved from Virginia to Mercer County, Ky. and settled in the Cane Run neighborhood. The children of his last marriage were:

Section 1. Nancy Woods. A further account of whom will be found in Chapter XVI.

Section 2. William Woods; married Catherine ———.

Section 3. Elizabeth Woods; married Benjamin Galey.



## CHAPTER 15.

## JOHN WOODS.

(Named in Art. 1, Sec. 11, Chap. 14, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—John Woods, a son of David Woods, and his first wife, was born in 1766. Moved with his father to Cane Run, Mercer County, Ky. from Va.

He married Nancy Mosley. To whom were born:

Section 1. Sidney Woods.

Section 2. Rodes Woods.

Section 3. David Woods, moved to St. Louis, Missouri.

Section 4. Margaret Woods; married James M. Jones (whose second wife was Elizabeth Hannah Woods, a sister of Rev. Neander M. Woods author of Woods-McAfee memorial.) They had one child: John Sanford Jones, who died in Federal Military prison at Alton, Ill.

Section 5. Eliza Woods; married Mr. Bradley.

Section 6. Patsy Woods; married Mr. Porter, and had a son James Porter.

Section 7. Burch Woods; married Mr. Marshall.

Section 8. Nannie Woods; married Willis Vivion.

Section 9. A daughter; married Mr. Garnet, and had a son, George Garnet.

## CHAPTER 16.

## NANCY WOODS.

(Named in Art. 2, Sec. 1, Chap. 14, Part II).

**Article 1.**—Nancy Woods, a daughter of David Woods, and his wife, Mary McAfee, was brought to Ky. by her parents, when a babe.

She married Harry Munday, of Mercer County, Ky. She died in Indiana in 1865, where all her children had gone. To them were born these children:

Section 1. Woodson Munday; married Mrs. Samuels, a widow.

Section 2. George Munday; married Lucy Gordon.

Section 3. Harry Munday; married Caroline Coghill.

Section 4. James Munday; married Almada Thacker, of Anderson County, Ky.

Section 5. Katherine Munday; married John Hays.

Section 6. Elizabeth Munday; married Solomon Hays.

Section 7. Mary Munday; married Living Graves.

Section 8. Patty Munday; married James Smartt.





## CHAPTER 17.

## WILLIAM WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 6, Chap. 13, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—William Woods a son of Michael Woods, Junior, and his wife, Ann, was born in Albermarle County, Va. and known as Baptist Billy Woods, and was a Baptist Preacher, on which account he was known as Baptist Billy.

He married Joanna Shepherd, and his home was south of Ivy. In 1798 he was elected to the Virginia House of Delegates, and in 1809, was defeated for that office. In 1810 he moved to Livingston County, Ky. where he died in 1819. The children born to them were:

Section 1. Michael Woods, born in Albermarle County, Va. in 1776, was appointed a magistrate in 1816, and served as Sheriff in 1836. On the 13th of Aug. 1795, he married Lucy Walker. To them were born these children:

1. Martha Woods; married General John Wilson, and moved to California.
2. Mary Woods; married James Garth.
3. Elizabeth Woods; married Captain John Humphreys, and settled in Indiana.
4. Henry Woods; died in youth.

**Article 2.**—Michael Woods survived his wife, Lucy Walker; afterwards married Mrs. Sarah Harris Davenport, nee Rodes, Sept. 22, 1808, and he died March 23, 1837.

By his second wife he had these children:

5. William S. Woods; died at Helena, Arkansas.
6. John Rodes Woods.
7. Robert Harris Woods.

Section 2. David Woods, died in Livingston County, Ky. in 1825, having married Sally Neal, to whom were born:

1. Tayner Woods.
2. Henry William Woods.
3. David Woods.
4. John N. Woods, was a member of the Kentucky Legislature, in 1871. He married Mary A. Marble, of Madison, Indiana, in 1848, and died Dec. 27, 1896.
5. Kitty Woods; married Richard Miles.
6. Mariah Woods; married Peyton Gray.

Section 3. John Woods, died having never married.

Section 4. Mary Woods; married Mr. Campbell.

Section 5. Susannah Woods; married Henry Williams.



## CHAPTER 18.

## MARGARET WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 11, Chap. 13, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—Margaret Woods, a daughter of Michael Woods, Junior, and Anne, his wife, married David Gray of Rockbridge County, Va., and moved to Kentucky.

To them were born these children:

Section 1. David Gray.

Section 2. William Gray; married Kitty Bird Winn, of Clark County, Ky., in 1812. They settled in Glasgow, and later moved to Greensburg, Ky. He was a practicing physician. Children were:

1. Versailles Gray.

2. John Courts Gray.

3. Theresa D. Gray; married first, Mr. — Vaughn, and second, Frank Hatcher.

4. Samuel Marshall Gray.

5. Elizabeth Catherine Ophelia Gray; married George K. Perkins, issue:

1. Havana Perkins.

2. China Perkins.

3. John Perkins.

4. Bertha Perkins.

5. Campbell Perkins.

6. Mollie Perkins.

7. Fannie Perkins.

## CHAPTER 19.

## COLONEL JOHN WOODS.

of Albermarle.

(Named in Chapter 4, Section 5.)

**Article 1.**—Colonel John Woods, a son of the emigrant, Michael Woods senior (known as Michael Woods of Blair Park) and Mary Campbell, (of the Scottish Clan, Argyllshire, Scotland) his wife, was born in Ireland, and came with his parents to America.

He was a very methodical man, and was a Captain in the Colonial army, and on Nov. 27, 1766, was commissioned a Major by Governor Fauquier, which rank he held for about four years, when on June 11, 1770, Lord Boutitourt, His Majesty's Lieutenant and Governor General, and Commander-in-Chief of the Colony and Dominion of Virginia, granted to him a commission as Lieutenant Colonel of the Militia of Albermarle, Thomas Jefferson being the Colonel of same. He held a like commission from Governor Nelson, bearing date Dec. 10, 1770. He made his last will and testament



Sept. 12, 1791, and died Oct. 14, 1791, at his home in Albermarle County, Va., in the 80th year of his age, having lived an honored and eventful life. The witnesses to his will were Menan Mills, William H. Shelton, and James Kinsolving. In his will he remembered his wife, Susannah, and his six living children. He appointed his sons, James and Michael executors. His body was buried in the old family burying ground at what is now known as Blair Park, reserved by his father Michael Woods senior, for that purpose. The Inscription on his tomb stone to wit: "Here lies the body of John Woods, son of Michael Woods, and Mary Campbell, who was born February, 18 1812, and departed this life Oct. 14, 1791." Colonel John Woods' military company was called the "Rangers."

He was not grown when he came from Ireland, he stopped a while with his parents in Pennsylvania, and they removed to Albermarle County, in the Valley of Virginia, but he went back to Pennsylvania and married Susannah Anderson, the beautiful and accomplished daughter of Rev. James Anderson, a Presbyterian Minister. He lived and died on Ivy Creek, a branch of Mechums River, in Albermarle. Having served in the Inter-Colonial wars, particularly in the French and Indian war, his commission as Lieutenant Colonel, signed by Norborne Baron de Bouretourt, Governor General of Virginia, is in the possession of J. Watson Woods.

Information furnished by the Virginia kin is that when Michael Woods reached America, he landed at a Northern port and came through Pennsylvania, crossed the Potomac river made his way up the valley of Virginia, crossed the Blue Ridge Mountains at Rock Fish Gap, and settled in what is now the Northern part of Albermarle County. On his way through Pennsylvania he stopped and was entertained at the house of Rev. Mr. James Anderson, a Presbyterian preacher, whose family had fled from Scotland (Mr. Woods native land) to Holland, and settled in Amsterdam, where he married a lady of rank, and emigrated to Pennsylvania, they had a beautiful daughter twelve years of age named Susannah. John Woods, then a boy four years her senior fell violently in love with the little Susannah, and vowed that he would come back and win her for his wife when he was a man; he kept his word, and in a few years returned and married.

In 1758 he served in the defense and protection of the frontier against the Indians. In 1745, as a messenger from Mountain Plains Church to the Presbytery of Donegal in Pennsylvania he delivered the call for the services of Rev. Hindman in the churches of Mountain Plains and Rockfish, to which churches his father-in-law, Rev. James Anderson often visited and preached to the congregations there gathered. His home was near the present Mechums River Depot. Their children were:

Section 1. James Woods, (1743-1823) married Mary Garland. The subject of Chapter 20.

Section 2. Mary Woods, born Dec. 2, 1746, died Oct. 19, 1828. She married John Reid, born Aug. 25, 1750; died June 29, 1816. The subject of Chapter 21.

Section 3. Michael Woods (1748-1826); married Hettie Caruthers. The subject of Chapter 22.

Section 4. Suity Woods, born 1752; married Samuel Reid. The subject of Chapter 29.

Section 5. Sarah Woods, born 1757; died 1770.

Section 6. Anna Woods, born 1760; married Jonathan Reid (See Chapter 29). The subject of Chapter 48.

Section 7. John Woods Jr., born 1763; died 1764.



Section 8. Susannah Woods, born Sept. 21, 1768; married Daniel Miller, Nov. 28, 1793. She died Aug. 13, 1832. (See Part 1, Chapter V.)

## CHAPTER 20.

### JAMES WOODS.

(Named in Chapter 9, Section 1.)

**Article 1.**—James Woods, a son of Colonel John Woods, of Albermarle County, Va. and Susannah Anderson his wife was born in Albermarle County, Va., Jan. 21, 1743.

He was one of the executors of his father's will. He followed in the foot steps of his father, and served in a Regiment of Va. Foot, as the Colonel during the Revolutionary war. His commission as Colonel was issued Nov. 12, 1776, and his Regiment was known successively as the 4th and 8th Va. He married Mary Garland daughter of James Garland, and Mary Rice his wife of North Garden, Albermarle County, Va., Feb. 25, 1779. His wife was born Oct. 13, 1760. They lived in Albermarle until 1795, when they emigrated to Ky. and settled on Point Lick Creek, in Garrard County, where Colonel Woods died Sept. 11, 1822, and his wife Dec. 4, 1835, and they were buried near their home at what is known as the "Hanging Rock."

Several of their children moved to Missouri in the early part of the 19th century. Overton Harris and wife Mary Rice Woods to Boone County, Mo. in 1817, others in the same year and Anderson Woods, and wife Elizabeth Harris. Francis Woods and husband, William Slavin to the same county in 1823, and others settled in the counties of Monroe and Randolph. Colonel James Woods was a signer of the Albermarle Declaration of Independence, April 21, 1779.

**Note.**—Mary Rice the wife of James Garland, descended from the Anglo-Welshman. Thomas Rice who came to America in the early part of the 17th century and acquired lands in Gloucester County, Va., in 1779. (See Note Part VI, Chapter 13b.)

James Garland died in Albermarle County, Va. in 1812. He was the first of the name to settle in North Garden, coming there from Hanover County, and in 1761 bought land in the coves of the Mountains, south-west from the Cross Roads; his first purchase was from James and John Coffey, and afterwards from Robert Nelson. He owned more than 1000 acres. He purchased from Samuel and William Stockton upwards of 400 acres near the head of Mechums River, including the mill the Stockton's had built. He was a Justice of the Peace in 1783, Sheriff in 1791. Children:

1. Edward Garland; married Sarah Old, daughter of Colonel John Old. They lived on the south side of the North Fork of the Hardware, near the crossing of the old Lynchburg Road, was a Justice of the Peace in 1801, and 1808, and became commissioner of Revenue for St. Anna's, holding the office till his death in 1817.

2. Elizabeth Garland; married Thomas Garland.





3. Rice Garland. His farm was near Colonel John Woods. He was a Justice of the Peace in 1791. Legislator in 1808. Sheriff in 1811. He married Elizabeth Hamner and died in 1818.

4. Robert Garland. was an active lawyer and member of the Charlottesville Bar. He moved to Nelson County, Va., in about 1822.

5. Clifton Garland. was a magistrate in 1806, was defeated in 1813, by Jesse W. Garth for a seat in the Virginia House of Delegates, and died the same year, unmarried.

6. Mary Garland: married Colonel James Woods as above stated.

7. James Garland: married Ann Wingfield, daughter of John Wingfield and Mary Hudson, his wife. He lost his life at the Prison Barracks in 1793.

The children of Colonel James Woods, and Mary Rice Garland his wife, were:

Section 1. John Woods, born Feb. 25, 1780; married Jennie Brauk, issue:

1. Robert Woods.
2. James Woods.

Section 2. Mary Woods, born Jan. 6, 1782; died in infancy.

Section 3. James Garland Woods, born April 23, 1783; married Elizabeth Brank. He was an Elder in the Paint Lick Presbyterian church in 1829. Children:

1. Talitha Woods; married S. S. Barnett; emigrated to Texas and had a large family of children.

2. Arthusa Woods, never married.

3. Rice G. Woods, as early as 1855, was an Elder in the Paint Lick Presbyterian Church; married Martha Ann Givens. Children:

1. Rachael Woods; died at 17 years of age.

2. George Woods; died at 3 years of age.

3. Elizabethm Woods; married Ed H. Walker. (See Part VII chap. V. Sec. V.) Children:

1. Mary L. Walker.

2. Margaret G. Walker; married Luther Gibbs. (See Part VII, Chap. V, Sec. V.) issue:

1. Elizabeth Gibbs.

3. R. Woods Walker; married Sallie May, issue:

1. Edwin H. Walker.

2. Mary May Walker.

3. Elizabeth G. Walker.

4. Jane M. Walker.

5. Mattie G. Walker.

6. Edwin H. Walker; died at 21 years of age.

7. John Walker; died in infancy.

4. Sallie Woods; married J. C. Hays, had one child died at birth.

5. Martha Ann Woods; married Richard A. Ogilvie, issue:

1. R. Woods Ogilvie; married Jennie Lester; issue:

1. Francis Ogilvie.

2. Sue Akin Ogilvie; married Horace K. Herndon; no issue.

4. Solon Woods; married Mary Reid of Mo. had one child:

1. Mary Solon Woods; married N. E. Walker in Mo. they had two sons.

5. Elizabeth Woods; married Jackson Givens, issue:



1. L. Brank Givens.
2. Solon Givens.
3. Delia Givens.
4. Mary Givens.
5. Margaret Givens.
6. Jackson Givens.
7. Ida Givens.

Section 4. William Woods, born May 9, 1784; married his cousin, Mary Reid, daughter of Samuel Reid and Suity Woods, his wife. (See Chap. XXIX, Sec. IV.) Their children:

1. William Woods.
2. Angeline Woods.
3. Rice Woods.
4. Mary Woods.
5. Cabel Woods; married ———— issue in part:
  1. Ernest Woods.
  2. James Woods.

Section 5. Sarah Woods, born Jan. 1, 1786; married William Reid. (See Chap. XXI, Sec. IV.) Their children:

1. Anderson Reid.
2. Miriam Reid; married Alexander R. Oldham, Sept. 15, 1831. (See Part VI, Chap. IV, Sec. VI.)
3. Mary Reid.
4. Sylvester Reid; married Elizabeth Hubbard, Aug. 13, 1829.
5. Elizabeth Reid.

Section 6. Anderson Woods, born Jan. 18, 1788. He emigrated with his parents from Albermarle County, Va. to Ky. in 1795. He married in Madison County, Ky. May 4, 1809, Elizabeth Harris daughter of John Harris and Margaret Maupin, his wife. (See Part 111, Chap. XL.) Elder Peter Woods solemnized the rites. They emigrated to Boone County, Mo. in 1823. He died in Paris, Mo. Oct. 22, 1841, and his wife died Oct. 13 1868. Their children:

1. James H. Woods; married Martha J. Stone. (See Part 111, Chap. VII, Sec. IV, and Chap. XL, Sec. 1.) Children.

1. James M. Woods.
2. Ann E. Woods.
3. William S. Woods.
4. Minerva Woods.
5. M. Fannie Woods.

2. Margaret Woods; married Clifton Maupin (See Part V, Chap. XI, Sec. 11.)

3. Polly Woods; married Caleb Stone. Children:

1. Carlisle Stone; died in Mississippi in 1879.
2. James Stone; married Mamie Worthington. They live in Mississippi.
3. Thomas M. Stone; died in Mississippi in 1874 unmarried.
4. Bettie Garland Stone; married William Worthington. They live in Greenville, Mississippi.
5. William A. Stone; married Mrs. Anita Martin. They live in Rosedale, Mississippi.
6. Caleb Stone; unmarried, lives in St. Louis, Mo.
7. Cyrus T. Stone; unmarried, lives in Richmond, Ky.
8. Samuel Stone; died in infancy.



4. Susan D. Woods; married Ashby Snell. Children:
  1. Mary Snell.
  2. Nora Snell.
  3. Amanda Snell.
  4. M. Fanna Snell.
  5. John W. Snell.
  6. Emma Snell.
  7. James Snell.
  8. Eliza Snell.
  9. John A. Snell.
  10. Overton Snell.
5. Rice Woods; married Mary C. Wilson. Children:
  1. John Woods.
  2. Anderson Woods.
  3. James Woods.
6. Harris Woods; married Eliza J. Curry. Children:
  1. Laura J. Woods.
  2. James Woods.
  3. Matilda Woods.
  4. Talitha Woods.
  5. Bettie Woods.
  6. John C. Woods.
  7. William H. Woods.
  8. Martha Woods.
  9. Daniel Woods.
7. Elizabeth H. Woods; unmarried.
8. Martha Woods; married Willis Snell. Children:
  1. Elizabeth Snell.
  2. William H. Snell.
  3. Mary Snell.
  4. John C. Snell.
  5. Anderson Snell.
  6. Jennie Snell.
  7. Hampton Snell.
  8. Albina Snell.
  9. Emmerson Snell.
9. Talitha C. Woods; married first Martin Bodine., and second William H. Dulaney. Children:
  1. Robert Bodine.
  2. Kate Bodine.
  3. May Bodine.
  4. William R. Bodine.
  5. Ashby Bodine.
  6. James H. Dulaney. (half brother to above.)
10. William Anderson Woods; unmarried.
11. Eliza M. Woods; married William F. Buckner. children:
  1. Bettie Buckner.
  2. Susan Buckner.
  3. Sallie Buckner.
  4. Charles Buckner.
  5. Anderson Buckner.
  6. Mary Buckner.
  7. Emma Buckner.
  8. Frances Buckner.



12. Matilda J. Woods; married D. O. Bean. Children:

1. Bettie Bean.
2. Carrie Bean.
3. William A. Bean.
4. Harris Bean.

Section 7. Susannah Woods, born Sept. 1, 1789; married Alexander Henderson.

Section 8. Rice Woods, born Nov. 6, 1790; died when just out of College at Lexington, Ky.

Section 9. Michael Woods, born Jan. 5, 1792; married Martha E. Denny. Children:

1. Caroline Woods; married Madison Stone.
2. James Woods; married Julia Wilhoite.
3. George Woods; died a young man.
4. Rice Woods; unmarried.
5. Michael Woods; married Lizzie Messerley.
6. Martha Woods; married John Samson, had nine children:
7. Fannie Woods; married William Rickman, had three children.
8. Margaret Woods; died young.
9. Sallie Woods; died young.

Section 10. Mary Rice Woods, born Sept. 24, 1795; married Overton Harris, son of John Harris, and Margaret Maupin, his wife. (See Part 111, Chap. XXXVII.) She died in Mo. Aug. 31, 1876.

Section 11. Elizabeth Woods, born June 7, 1798; married Garland Reid. Children:

1. Mary A. Reid; married John J. White, in Boone County, Mo., Jan. 1836, and had two children:

1. Elizabeth White; dead.
2. Sarah Jane White; dead.

2. Clifton G. Reid; died in Butler County, Mo., in the 24th year of his age.

3. Caroline E. Reid; married first, W. L. Brashear, and second Edward Holman. Children:

1. Walter Q. Brashear.
2. Lizzie D. Holman; married G. W. Amsbury; issue:
  1. Glenn H. Amsbury.
3. Carrie B. Holman; married H. H. Skinner; issue:
  1. Edward H. Skinner.
  2. Carroll A. Skinner.

4. Edward H. Holman; died at the age of four years.

4. Sarah W. Reid; married Dr. Martin Hickman 1843; issue:

1. Nathaniel G. Hickman; died in 1881 unmarried.
2. Carroll B. Hickman, married Mrs. Margaret Stall.

5. John B. Reid; married Nancy Hoeker. Children:

1. Clifton Reid.
2. Elizabeth Reid.
3. Sarah Reid.
4. John Reid.
5. Lula Reid.
6. Arthur Reid.
7. Luther Reid.

6. Susan J. Reid; married James Rumbold. Children:

1. George O. Rumbold.
2. Ellen J. Rumbold.





3. Lizzie Rumbold.
  4. Mary Rumbold.
  7. Dr. James A. Reid; married Annie Berry, 1862. Children:
    1. Clifton A. Reid.
    2. Annie L. Reid; married C. Cameron, issue:
      1. Reid A. Cameron.
  8. Miriam G. Reid; married Eason S. Hickman. Children:
    1. Lizzie Hickman.
    2. Warren Hickman.
    3. Homer Hickman.
    4. Lee Hickman.
  9. William N. Reid; married B. Jane Spiller. Children:
    1. Yulah Reid.
    2. Edward Reid, twin.
    3. Carrie Reid, twin.
    4. Charles Reid.
    5. Frank Reid.
    6. John Reid.
    7. George Reid.
    8. Ettie Reid.
    9. Nellie Reid.
  10. Rachael W. Reid; married first, Captain Jefferson Taylor, and second Rev. W. Davenport. Children:
    1. John Taylor.
    2. Frank Taylor.
    3. Minnie Davenport.
    4. Burr Davenport.
    5. Sylvester Davenport.
    6. Ida Davenport.
  11. Nathaniel G. Reid; married Nancy E. Goodall. Children:
    1. Martha Reid.
    2. Bessie Reid.
    3. Clifton Reid.
- Section 12. Frances Woods; married William Slavin, emigrated and settled in Boone County, Mo. in 1823. Children:
1. Elizabeth Slavin; married William McClure. Children:
    1. Fannie McClure.
    2. Alexander McClure.
    3. Samuel McClure.
    4. Almira McClure.
    5. Clark McClure.
  2. James Rice W. Slavin; died young.
  3. Mary Jane Slavin; married Robert Nichols. Children:
    1. Overton Nichols.
    2. Isaac Nichols.
    3. Mary Nichols.
  4. John Addison Slavin; married Emma Ruth Ross.
  5. Sarah Margaret Slavin; married Thomas Wright, had eight children.
  6. Martha Slavin.
  7. Rachael Slavin; married Sidney Jackman, had eight children.
  8. Elvira Frances Slavin; married William Tandy O'Rear; issue:
    1. William Alexander O'Rear; died in infancy.



2. Alice Frances O'Rear; married George B. McFarlane; issue:
  1. Elvira McFarlane; died in infancy.
  2. George Tandy McFarlane; died in infancy.
  3. Charles Roy McFarlane.
  4. George Locke McFarlane.
  5. William Lawrence McFarlane; died at the age of 16 years.
3. George O'Rear.
4. Charles Wayman O'Rear; died at the age of 29 years.
5. Louella O'Rear; married Charleston J. Trumbull. Children:
  1. Elvira E. Trumbull; married Robert B. Rogers.
  2. Sarah Trumbull.
  3. Ruth Trumbull.
  4. Hattie Trumbull.
  5. Mattie Trumbull.
  6. Newton Trumbull.
6. Woods Elavin O'Rear; married Flora Prewitt. Children:
  1. Clyde O'Rear.
  2. George McFarlane O'Rear.
7. Sallie Allie O'Rear; died at the age of 29 years.
8. Mattie O'Rear; married P. E. Locke. Children:
  1. Allie O'Rear Locke.
  2. Emma Lydia Locke.
9. Mary Varnia O'Rear; married H. M. Clark; issue:
  1. Miller Clark.
  2. Alice Clark.
  3. Elva Clark.
  4. Ruth Clark.
10. Robert O'Rear; died in infancy.
11. Anna O'Rear; died in infancy.

## CHAPTER 21.

## MARY WOODS.

(Named in Chapter 19, Section 2.)

**Article 1**—Mary Woods, a daughter of Colonel John Woods, of Albermarle, and Susannah Anderson his wife, was born in Albermarle County, Va. Dec. 2, 1746, and married John Reid of Nelson County, Va., formerly of Amherst. (See Chap. 48, and also Chap. 29, for brief history of the Reid family.)

John Reid was born Aug. 25, 1750. They emigrated to Madison County, Ky. in the period 1790-5, and settled and made their home on Otter Creek, a mile or two east of Richmond, where John Reid died June 29, 1816. His son, John Reid and his son-in-law, William Williams qualified as administrators of his estate. The subject, John Reid, before coming to Kentucky and whilst living in Albermarle, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence, April 21, 1779.

Mary Woods Reid his widow died at their Otter Creek home



Oct. 19, 1828, having first made and published her last will and testament, towit: "In the name of God, Amen. I, Polly Reid, widow and relict of John Reid, deceased, being weak in body but sound in mind, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, hereby revoking all others. First, my will and desire is that after my death my just debts, if any, and funeral expenses, be first paid out of the proceeds of my estate, consisting of the profits of my dowry in the lands and slaves of my said husband, John Reid, deceased. Second, my will and desire is that as my beloved son, Thomas Reid, by one misfortune or other has been reduced to almost penury and want, that he the said Thomas, have the balance of my estate, after paying as above, which estate consists in notes principally upon my son, James Reid, for the hire of my negroes and land, some of which are now in my possession, and one in the possession or my son, John Reid, in fine, I will and bequeath unto my said son, Thomas Reid all the estate of which I am seized and possessed, or entitled to as profits of my dowry estate, or otherwise, absolutely entitled to in my own right, reserving my original dowry estate, to be disposed of as the law directs. It being only my wish to will and bequeath such part of the profits of said estate, as may be left at my death, after paying for my support and maintenance out of the same, and such other estate as I may be entitled to in any way. Lastly, I appoint my son, Thomas Reid, executor of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal, this 17th day of October, 1828.

Signed, POLLY REID. [Seal]

Witnesses:--E. L. Shackelford, James Woods, Jacob Coulter.  
Kentucky, Madison County Set.

I, David Irvine, Clerk of the Court for the county aforesaid, do hereby certify that at a County Court held for Madison County on Monday the 2nd day of Feb. 1829, this instrument of writing was produced in open court, and proved to be the last will and testament of Polly Reid, deceased, by the oaths of James Woods and James Coulter, two subscribing witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded, and the same has been done accordingly.

Attest: DAVID IRVINE, C. M. C. C.

(See note to Part III, Chap. 45.)

The remains of Mary Woods, and John Reid her husband, were buried about two miles east of Richmond, Ky. in a plot of ground now an orchard, on the old William Goodloe farm, now owned and occupied by Christopher F. Chenault as a home. Marble stones, with inscriptions showing dates of their birth and death mark their graves, their brother-in-law, Daniel Miller and wife settled on Muddy Creek. Samuel Reid and his family settled on Paint Lick Creek. Their children were:

Section 1. Thomas Reid; married Susan Shelton, July 29, 1806. (See Part VII, Chap. IV, Sec. 1) and Nancy Harris April 19, 1820. (See Note to Part III, Chap. XLV.)

Section 2. John Reid; married Ann Miller, a daughter of Colonel John Miller, and Jane Dulaney his wife, April 18, 1796. (See Part I, Chap. XIV, Sec. 111.) They had a number of children among them were:

1. Jane Reid; married Hudson Broadbush, Dec. 21, 1819. (See Part I, Chap. XIII, Sec. 3, Note.)

2. Lucinda Reid; married Overton Gentry, Oct. 7, 1824.



3. John M. Reid: married Elizabeth Dinwiddie, Sept. 9, 1824.
4. Corrinna Reid: married Hardin Yates, Aug. 18, 1829.
5. Elizabeth (or Elzira) M. Reid: married Talton Fox, July 29, 1828.
6. Jefferson Reid.
7. Susan Reid: married George Estill.
8. Joseph Reid.
9. Christopher Reid.
10. William Reid.
11. Polly Reid: married Levi Williams.
12. Thomas Reid. (See Part I. Chap. 14. Sec. 3.)

Section 3. James Reid: married Mary Reid, Feb. 27, 1816, and on the 1st of May 1834, he married Mrs. Sarah Robertson, a widow who had been married to William Robertson March 18, 1818, by Benjamin Irvine, M. G., and her maiden name was Hooten. In Dec., 1835, James Reid was dead, and Anderson W. Reid, was administrator of his estate, and on the 27th, of April 1841, his widow, Sarah married Henry Evans, Mr. Evans and his said wife owned real estate in Richmond, Ky. which they conveyed to John P. Ballard Jan. 10, 1846, and lands on Muddy Creek adjoining Caleb Oldham and others, 100, 56 $\frac{1}{2}$ , and 22 $\frac{1}{2}$  acres, which they conveyed to Elijah Yates, Dec. 20, 1854. Of his first marriage James Reid had these children:

1. Sarah W. Reid: married Jephtha Rice Gilbert, Feb. 22, 1836.
2. Sophia Reid: (her guardian was John Reid) married Mr. French.
3. Susan J. Reid. (her guardian was her step parents, Henry and Sarah M. Evans).

Section 4. William Reid: married Sarah Woods. (See Chap. 20, Sec. 5, for their children.)

Section 5. Anderson Woods Reid, was born in Va. April 27, 1783. He came with his parents to Madison County, Ky. On the 2nd of May 1809, he married Charlotte Embry, a daughter of Talton Embry. He acquired lands on Muddy Creek, on the upper Irvine Road, near Stephens shop, or the village now called Colyer, on which he built a substantial brick residence and made his permanent home. His wife died there June 21, 1835, and on the 11th of July, 1838, Mr. Reid married Barbara Ann Shrite, and he died Sept. 29, 1843. The remains of Mr. Reid and his first wife were interred some two hundred yards north of the dwelling, and tomb stones properly inscribed mark the graves. The farm is now owned and occupied by A. Sidney Noland as a home. Mr. Reid was a very substantial citizen and farmer. The children of his first marriage:

1. Nancy Embry Reid, born April 22, 1811, died May 15, 1834. She married Samuel Willis June 22, 1830. They had a daughter:

1. Charlotte Elizabeth Willis; died April 6, 1834, age 6 months and 25 days.
2. William Loftus Reid; born March 5, 1813; died unmarried.
3. Mary Woods Reid; born Jan. 6, 1815; married Lucas C. Chrisman, Dec. 3, 1832. He was a tanner of leather. They had a daughter:

1. Ann Chrisman.

4. John Reid, born in 1817; married July 15, 1841, Miriam Williams, a daughter of Nathaniel Williams and Celia Oldham, his wife.





(See Part VI, Chap. VII, Sec. 1.) Mr. Reid lived on Otter Creek, some six or seven miles northeast of Richmond, Ky., where he died some years since, his widow is now upwards of eighty years of age, with a bright, clear mind, and she knows much of the pedigree of her own people, and as to genealogy, is an encyclopedia of useful knowledge. Their children:

1. Charlotte Reid; married firstly Homer G. Baxter, and had children, then she married H. Clay Rice, of Estill County, Ky.

2. Celia Reid; married David Witt, of Station Camp, Estill County, Ky.

3. Martha Matilda Reid; died unmarried.

4. Annie Reid; married James Amerine, and had children. Mr. Amerine was killed in Irvine, Ky. by Hal Cockrill, several years ago.

5. Julia Reid; died in infancy.

6. Oliver G. Reid; married Mrs. Hickey of Illinois.

7. James Anderson Reid; married his cousin, Minnie Reid of Missouri.

8. Nathan Williams Reid; married Fannie Park, live in Mississippi.

9. Malcolm Miller Reid; married his second cousin, Rebecca Alexander.

10. Arthur Carrolton Reid; married Samira Reeves.

5. Martha Reid, born March 27, 1819; married Albert Comelison Sept. 22, 1836. They had a daughter:

1. Infant; born April 7, 1839; died May 11, 1839.

6. Elizabeth Reid, born April 19, 1822; married William Denham.

7. Talitha F. Reid, born Feb. 9, 1824; married Lindsay M. Thomas, Feb. 11, 1841, they went to Iowa.

8. Louisa Reid, born March 13, 1826; married Sidney Dozier Aug. 8, 1844. Issue:

1. Ibsan Dozier.

9. Talton E. Reid, born March 3, 1828; died Aug. 6, 1829.

10. Josephus Reid, born Sept. 27, 1831; married firstly, Celia Williams Jan. 30, 1851, and secondly Miss Adams.

Section 6. Elizabeth Reid; married William Williams, Oct. 15, 1805. He enlisted in the war of 1812, as a private, and for conspicuous bravery was promoted Colonel. They had two sons:

1. James Williams.

2. William Williams.

These two sons lived and died near the Pond Meeting House, a few miles south west of Richmond, Ky.



## CHAPTER 22.

## MICHAEL WOODS.

(Named in Chapter 19, Section 3.)

**Article 1.**—Michael Woods a son of Colonel John Woods, of Albemarle, and Susannah Anderson, his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va. near the middle of the eighteenth century, about the year 1748.

He married Hettie Caruthers of Rockbridge County, Va. and lived on his father's place on Mechums River till about 1801, and then moved to a farm in the southern part of the county, on the south side of Rockfish, recently occupied by Charles Harris, which was in 1807 cut off into Nelson County, which was then formed, where he lived the rest of his life. He was co-executor with his brother James of Colonel John Woods will. His own will bears date Feb. 22, 1825. He died in 1826. In his will is mentioned his children:

Section 1. James Michael Woods; married his cousin Margaret Caruthers, of Rockbridge. The subject of Chapter XXIII.

Section 2. John Caruthers Woods; married Miss Davis. The subject of Chapter XXIV.

Section 3. Samuel Caruthers Woods; married Sarah Rodes daughter of John Rodes and Francina Brown, his wife, of Nelson County. (See Part III, Chap. III, Sec. 7, and Part VIII, Chap. IV, Sec. IV.) The subject of Chapter XXV.

Section 4. William Moffett Woods; married Louisa Elizabeth Dabney, daughter of William S. Dabney, Sr., (see Part III, Chap. XV.) and secondly Martha J. Scott, daughter of Charles A. Scott.

Section 5. Michael Woods; died when about twenty one years of age.

Section 6. Susan Woods; married Nathaniel Massie. The subject of Chapter 27.

Section 7. Mary Woods; married Hugh Barclay. The subject of Chapter 28.

Section 8. Jane Woods; married William Hardy. They emigrated to Missouri.

## CHAPTER 23.

## JAMES MICHAEL WOODS.

(Named in Section 1, Chapter 22, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—James Michael Woods a son of Michael Woods, and Hettie (Esther) Caruthers his wife.

He married his cousin Margaret Caruthers of Rockbridge County, Va., emigrated to Marion County, Miss., and died about 1850-1. Leaving these children:

Section 1. Susan Elizabeth Woods; married James W. Clark.

Section 2. Michael James Woods, born 1839, served in the



Confederate Army, settled in Mississippi married Miss Hibler, whom he survived. He afterwards married Miss Butts, and died in Mexico.

Section 3. John William Woods; went to Mississippi, where he was killed in a riot of the negroes in 1876.

## CHAPTER 24.

### JOHN CARUTHERS WOODS.

(Named in Section 2, Chapter 22, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—John Caruthers Woods a son of Michael Woods and Esther (Hettie) Caruthers.

He married Miss Davis, and moved to Marion Coutny, Mississippi in 1839. To them were born the following named children:

Section 1. William Woods of Kansas City, Missouri.

Section 2. A daughter married N. B. Langsford of Waxahatchie, Texas.

## CHAPTER 25.

### SAMUEL CARUTHERS WOODS.

(Named in Section 3, Chapter 22, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—Samuel Caruthers Woods, a son of Michael Woods and Esther (Hettie) Caruthers, his wife.

He married Sarah Rodes, daughter of John Rodes, of Nelson County, Va. emigrated to Missouri in 1839, where he died in 1866-7. (See Part III, Chap. III, Sec. 3, and Part VIII Chap. IV, Sec. 4.) To whom were born these children:

Section 1. M. Woods, lives at Eldora Springs, Missouri.

Section 2.

Section 3.

## CHAPTER 26.

### WILLIAM MOFFETT WOODS.

(Named in Section 4, Chapter 22, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—William Moffett Woods, a son of Michael Woods and Esther (Hettie) Caruthers his wife, was born March 27, 1808.

He married Louisa Elizabeth Dabney, daughter of Wm. S. Dabney, Sr. Oct. 4, 1834. She died Jan. 29, 1843. To them were born these children:

Section 1. Senora Dabney Woods, born Aug. 2, 1838; died April 5, 1866.

Section 2. Julian Watson Woods, born May 15, 1841.



**Article 2.**—After the death of his wife, William Moffett Woods married Martha J. Scott, daughter of Chas. A. Scott; she was born April 20, 1814, and died March 7, 1872.. Of this marriage the following named children were the fruits:

Section 1. Mary Louise Woods, born Feb. 16, 1849; died Feb. 20, 1860.

Section 2. Daniel Scott Woods, born April 25, 1850; died April 5, 1860.

Section 3. Fanny Langhorn Woods, born Sept. 18, 1851; died June 30, 1888.

Section 4. Nannie Scott Woods, born Jan. 23, 1853; married C. L. Wagner, Nov. 24, 1886.

Section 5. William Moffett Woods, born June 8, 1856; died Jan. 15, 1888.

Section 6. Susan Massie Woods born March 16, 1859; died Aug. 16, 1892.

The subject of this chapter died in Buckingham County, Va. in 1862, aged 54 years.

## CHAPTER 21.

### SUSAN WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 6, Chapter 22. Part II.)

**Article 1.**—Susan Woods a daughter of Michael Woods and Esther (Hettie) Caruthers, his wife; married Nathaniel Massie of Nelson County, Virginia.

Nathaniel Massie was for a considerable period of his life a successful merchant of Waynesborough, but as old age begun to creep on him he moved back to the old homestead on the border of Nelson County, where he died in 1871. His grand-father Charles Massie, an emigrant to America came from New Kent, and established his home in the southwestern part of Albermarle County, Va. on the waters of Lynch Creek, on what was known as the Wakefield Entry. His plantation was named Spring Valley and became noted from the perfection of its Albermarle pippins; though passed into other hands it is still designated by the name Mr. Massie gave it. Charles Massie purchased the place about 1768, he died in 1817. His son Charles Massie and wife Nancy, the father of Nathaniel Massie succeeded to the place in 1839. The children of Nathaniel Massie and Susan Woods his wife were:

Section 1. James Massie, was professor in the Virginia Military Institute.

Section 2. Nathaniel Hardin Massie, born about 1826, became prominent attorney at law of Charlottesville.

Section 3. Susan Massie; married Robert B. Moon.

Section 4. Hettie Massie; married William Patrick.

Nathaniel Massie's second wife was Elizabeth Rodes daughter of Matthew Rodes, and their children were:

Section 5. Rodes Massie.

Section 6. Edwin Massie.





## CHAPTER 28.

## MARY WOODS.

(Named in Section 7, Chapter 22, Part II.)

**Article 1.**—Mary Woods a daughter of Michael Woods and Ettie (Hettie) Caruthers his wife, married Hugh Barclay of Lexington, Virginia. To whom were born the following named children:

Section 1. John Woods Barclay of Lexington Va.

Section 2. Dr. Michael Woods Barclay moved to Kentucky. He married his cousin Susannah Goodloe Miller, a daughter of General John Miller and Elizabeth Goodloe his wife and died in 1858, leaving these children:

1. Hugh Barclay. 2. Bettie Barclay. 3. Mary Barclay. All of whom died young. (See Part 1, Chap. VII, Sec. 1.)

## CHAPTER 29.

## SUITY WOODS.

(Named in Section 4, Chapter 19, Part II.)

## Division 1.

**Article 1.**—Suity Woods, a daughter of Colonel John Woods, of Albermarle, and Susannah Anderson his wife, was married at their home in Albermarle County, Va., to Samuel Reid, of Nelson County, Va.

They emigrated to Ky. and settled on the waters of Paint Lick Creek, in Garrard County, in 1782, and lived and died on the same farm near old Paint Lick church. Their children:

Section 1. Dr. James Reid. He married Betsy Murrell, of Barren County, Ky., and owned and occupied his father's old homestead, where he practiced medicine for many years. Children were:

1. Susan Reid.
2. Mary Reid.
3. George Reid.
4. James Reid.
5. Belle Reid.

Section 2. John W. Reid; married Jennie Murrell. They lived and died near Hustonville, Lincoln County, Ky. A fuller account of whom will be found in Chapter 20.

Section 3. Alexander Reid; married Polly Morrison Blain, daughter of John and Jane Blain. They lived and died in Garrard County, Ky. near Paint Lick. Their children were:

1. Almira Reid.
2. Jane Reid.



3. Nelson Reid.
4. Sallie Ann Reid.
5. Mariah Reid.

All of whom are dead.

Section 4. Mary Reid; married her cousin William Woods of Garrard County, Ky., son of James Woods and Mary Garland. (See Chap. XIX, Sec. IV.) William Woods was a very prominent man, and represented Garrard County in the Legislature in 1857-9. They died leaving the children mentioned in chapter XX, section IV.

### The Reid Family.

In the first part of the seventeenth century, Samuel Reid came from Scotland to America and settled in Pennsylvania. He enlisted as a soldier in the Revolutionary Army, in which he faithfully served until peace was declared, and America was freed from the yoke of England. After the war he settled in the Valley of Virginia, in probably Nelson County. Many of his descendants now live in Virginia, Kentucky, Georgia, and other states of the Union.

In the Revolutionary Army Nathan Reid was Captain of a Company of the 14th Va. Regiment, commanded by Colonel Charles Lewis of Albermarle. In 1778 this company was designated as Captain Nathan Reid's company of the 10th Va. Regiment commanded by Colonel William Davies. In May, 1779, the 1st and 10th Va. Regiments were consolidated and this company was called Captain Nathan Reid's and Lieutenant Colonel Hopkins' Company, 10th Va. Regiment commanded by Colonel William Davies and some times referred to as the 1st and 10th.

John Reid; married Mary Woods as set forth in Chapter 21.

Samuel Reid; married Sully Woods, as set forth in the beginning of this chapter XXIX. and Jonathan (or Jno. N.) Reid married Anna Woods, as set forth in chapter XLVIII.

Notes:—The prevailing impression in our mind has been that Captain Nathan Reid, John Reid, Samuel Reid, and Jonathan Reid were brothers, having been so told years ago by one who professed to know, but who is long since dead (the venerable Robert Harris, of Drowning Creek, Madison County, Ky., who lived to be 96 years old). There were probably other brothers and sisters. They probably had a brother Alexander Reid. Andrew Reid died in Albermarle in 1751, and James Reid died in 1790.

### Madison County, Ky. Record of the Family.

#### Early marriages in the County:

- Reid, James—Ann Hall, Feb. 12, 1790.  
 Reid, John—Mary Mackey, April 2, 1793.  
 Reid, Mary—John Cloyd, Jan. 15, 1795.  
 Reid, Patsy—George Creath, Jan. 21, 1796.  
 Reid, John—Ann Miller, April 18, 1796.  
 Reid, Jenny—John McCord, March 23, 1797.  
 Reid, Fanny—Joseph Moore, March 21, 1799.  
 Reid, George—Mary Arnold, Jan. 6, 1803.  
 Reid, Patsy—Richard Oldham, Jan. 26, 1803.  
 Reid, Sallie—Joseph Leak, Dec. 18, 1803.  
 Reid, Betsy—William Williams, Oct. 15, 1805.  
 Reid, Thomas—Susannah Shelton, July 29, 1806.  
 Reid, Susannah—Benjamin Moberly, Oct. 1, 1808.  
 Reid, John—Betsy Lancaster, Jan. 7, 1812.



Reid, Jane—Andrew Wallace, Oct. 5, 1813.  
 Reid, Martha—Albert Comelison, Sept. 22, 1836.  
 Reid, Frances B.—Jeremiah Collins, Aug. 1, 1839.  
 Reid, John—Minerva Williams, July 15, 1841.  
 Reid, Alexander—Elizabeth Duff, Jan. 5, 1841.  
 Reid, Louisa—Sidney Dozier, Aug. 8, 1844.  
 Reid, Margaret—John Moore, Oct. 10, 1847.  
 Reid, Polly—Levi Williams, Dec. 27, 1814.  
 Reid, James—Polly Reid, Feb. 27, 1816.  
 Reid, Polly—James Reid, Feb. 27, 1816.  
 Reid, Jane—Hudson Breaddus, Dec. 21, 1819.  
 Reid, Thomas—Nancy Harris, April 19, 1821.  
 Reid, Lucinda—Overton Gentry, Oct. 7, 1824.  
 Reid, John Miller—Elizabeth Dinwiddie, Sept. 9 1824.  
 Reid, Isaac—Rhoda Tate, Sept. 9, 1825.  
 Reid, Elizabeth M.—Tailon Fox, July 29, 1828.  
 Reid, Sylvester—Elizabeth Hubbard, Aug. 13, 1829.  
 Reid, Sallie—Thomas Todd, Jan. 15, 1829.  
 Reid, Nancy—Samuel Willis, June 22, 1830.  
 Reid, Corrinna—Hardin Yates, Aug. 18, 1829.  
 Reid, Miriam—Alexander R. Oldham, Sept. 15, 1831.  
 Reid, Mary W.—Lucius C. Chrisman, Dec. 3, 1833.  
 Reid, James—Mrs. Sarah Robertson, May 1, 1834.  
 Reid, Sarah W.—Jephtha Rice Gilbert, Feb. 22, 1836.  
 Reid, Talitha—Lindsay M. Thomas, Feb. 11, 1841.  
 Reid, James—Lydia Townsend, Dec. 23, 1842.  
 Reid, Sarah M.—Henry Evans, Apr. 27, 1841.  
 Reid, Sausen—Mary Jane Anderson, May 13, 1845.  
 Reid, Josephus—Celia Williams, Jan. 30, 1851.

John Reid Sr., settled at an early date in Madison County, Ky. On the 18th of March, 1818, his widow, Elizabeth, was allotted dower in his estate. Their children:

1. John Reid Jr.; one John Reid, married Mary Mackey, April 2, 1793. His children:
  1. Alexander Reid. (In 1799, one Alexander Reid's wife was Rebekah. In 1810, one Alexander Reid's wife was Mary.)
  2. Sallie Reid; married Joseph Leake, Dec. 18, 1803.
  3. John Reid. (One John Reid, married Betsy Lancaster, Jan. 7, 1812. In 1826, one John Reid's wife was Susannah.
  4. Betsy Reid; married Mr. John Reid Rogers.
2. Margaret Reid; married Joseph Hieatt.
3. James Reid, (one James Reid married Ann Hall Feb. 12, 1790).
4. Polly Reid; married John Cloyd, Jan. 15, 1795.
5. Jane Reid, the wife of William Young.
6. Robert Reid.
7. William Reid, was in Cooper County, Mo. in 1821.
8. Sallie Reid, the wife of Joseph Wolfscale.
9. Elizabeth Reid, the wife of Mr. Creath. (One Patsy Reid, married George Creath, Jan. 21, 1796.

In 1779 an Alexander Reid, and his wife Rebekah lived in the County.

In 1801, an Alexander Reid, and his wife Mary, lived in the County.

Alexander Reid's deposition, taken in 1801, recorded in Deed Book E, page 248.

Alexander Reid of Garrard County in 1808.



The following named John Reid's appear on the records.

John Reid, of Caswell County, N. C., in 1810.

John Reid, of Lincoln County, in 1795.

John Reid, of Nelson County, Va. to Archibald Woods and William Kavanaugh, land and mill on Main Muddy Creek in 1799.

John Reid, senior in 1814, died in 1816. (wife Mary Woods.)

See Chapters 21, 29, 30, 31, 32 and 48 for additional facts.

In an old Bible found in the Madison Circuit Court Clerk's office is a family record, from which the following was copied:

"Ellen Leake the daughter of Walter Leake, and Susannah his wife was born Sept. 15, 1813, and died the 22 of April 1814, at or about 11 o'clock with the plague or epidemic fever raging among us in the Western Hemisphere.

"Isaac Shelby Reid the son of John Reid, and Judith his wife, was born Sept. 28, 1813.

"Susan Reid was born ye Aug. 2, 1815; she is the daughter of John Reid, and Judith his wife.

"Mary Leake, the daughter of Walter Leake, and Susannah his wife was born the 14th of Oct. 1815.

"Josiah Leake, was born Sept. 23, 1811, the son of Walter Leake, and Susannah Leake.

"Oct. 29, 1828; Mary Samuel Leake Marshall was born, the daughter of Isham Marshall and Judith, his wife.

"Hannah Walters, born 1833, Dec. 29. Sarah was born July 9, 1836; these are children of Caroline and Pleasant her husband.

"April 8, 1869; John Newman and wife Nancy, late Nancy Reid of the one part conveyed to the heirs of Alexander Reid,  $\frac{1}{3}$  of all land of said heirs, except 300 acres, tract on Cumberland river in Knox County, called the Flat Lick tract, which Newman and wife agree to take for their third. Two of the heirs namely, Richard Oldham and Goodman Oldham, agree, etc. (Signed)

JOHN P. NEWMAN,

NANCY NEWMAN,

RICHARD OLDHAM,

For himself and John Reid, one of the heirs.

GOODMAN OLDHAM,

JOHN P. NEWMAN,

Gdn. for Polly and Hannah Reid.

Teste:—Overton Harris, John Oldham, James Smith.

## CHAPTER 30.

### JOHN W. REID.

(Named in Chapter 29, Section 2.)

**Article 1.**—John W. Reid, a son of Samuel Reid and Suity Woods, his wife, was born in Virginia in 1784, and came with his parents to Paint Lick, Garrard County, Ky., in 1795.

He married Jennie (Jennie) Murrell (who died in 1852). They lived for over forty years on the Old Paint Lick farm and died there. Their children were:

Section 1. Amanda Reid, born 1811; she married Mr. Lewis





McMurtry. In 1905 she was alive and then 94 years old; she died recently. Their son:

1. Dr. Lewis McMurtry; his wife died in child-birth. Dr. McMurtry has an infirmary on James Court, Louisville, Ky., and is one of the finest surgeons in the United States, specially treating diseases of women.

Section 2. James M. Reid; married Mary G. Hays. A fuller history of them is set forth in Chapter 31.

Section 3. John M. Reid; married Bettie A. Hays. A fuller history of whom is set forth in Chapter 32.

Section 4. Sallie Reid; married Dr. F. S. Reid.

Section 5. Eliza Reid; married Mr. Lee; she is dead.

Section 6. Susannah Reid.

Section 7. William Reid.

## CHAPTER 31.

### JAMES M. REID.

(Named in Chapter 30, Section 2.)

**Article 1.**—James M. Reid, a son of John W. Reid, and Jensey Murrell, his wife, was born in 1812. He died in 1878.

He married Mary Y. Hays, a daughter of Hugh Hays and Elizabeth Blaine, his wife. She was born in 1820, and died in 1884. Their home was in Lincoln County, Ky. Their children:

Section 1. Forrestus Reid, was born on the old Reid farm on Paint Lick Creek, in Garrard County, Ky., was a number of years a resident of Lincoln County, and a prosperous farmer. Some years since he moved to Danville, Ky. where he now lives. He married Katherine Withers, a daughter of Horace Withers of Lincoln County, Ky. To them were born seven children, two of whom are dead.

Section 2. Sallie E. Reid; married Dr. Wiatt Letcher, a prominent physician of Danville, Ky. To whom three children have been born.

## CHAPTER 32.

### JOHN M. REID.

(Named in Chapter 30, Section 3.)

**Article 1.**—John M. Reid, a son of John W. Reid and Jensey Murrell his wife, was born at the old home in Garrard County, Ky., in 1823. He died in 1878.

He married Bettie A. Hays, a daughter of Hugh Hays and Elizabeth Blaine, his wife, in 1854. She died in 1881. Their children:

Section 1. Dr. Hugh Reid, of Stanford, Ky. born in 1856.

Section 2. Fanny M. Reid; married Mr. Jones.

Section 3. James C. Reid.

Section 4. Mary Reid; married Mr. Foster.

Section 5. Bessie Reid.



## CHAPTER 33.

## RICHARD WOODS.

(Named in Section 7, Chapter 4.)

**Article 1.**—Richard Woods, a son of Michael Woods, senior, of Blair Park, and Mary Campbell his wife, was born about 1715.

He married Jean ——. He lived in a region of country that Boutetourt County, created in 1769, covered. He died in 1779, leaving these children:

Section 1. Samuel Woods.

Section 2. Benjamin Woods.

## CHAPTER 34.

## ARCHIBALD WOODS.

(Named in Section 8, Chapter 4.)

**Article 1.**—Archibald Woods, a son of Michael Woods senior of Blair Park and Mary Campbell, his wife, was born in Ireland about 1716.

He came with his parents to America, and finally settled in Virginia, living for a time in Albermarle County; afterwards on Catwaba Creek in what is now Roanoke County, Va., known as Indian Camp, where he lived till his death in 1783. He married Isabella—, To whom were born:

Section 1. William Woods, 1744.

Section 2. A daughter, born 1745; married Mr. Brazeal.

Section 3. Isabella Woods, 1747.

Section 4. John Woods, 1748. A further account of whom will be found in Chapter 35.

Section 5. A daughter 1750; married Mr. Cowan.

Section 6. A daughter 1752; married Mr. Trimble.

Section 7. James Woods 1755, of whom a further account is rendered in Chapter 36.

Section 8. Archibald Woods 1757.

Section 9. Andrew Woods, 1760; moved to Kentucky.

Section 10. Joseph Woods, 1763. Lived on Indian Camp homestead and died in 1832.



## CHAPTER 35.

## JOHN WOODS.

(Named in Section 4, Chapter 34.)

**Article 1.**—John Woods, a son of Archibald Woods, and Isabella — his wife, married Elizabeth Smith, and died at Indian Camp in 1840.

To them were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. James Woods. He died Nov. 5, 1856. His wife's name is unknown. He left these children:

1. John Woods, went to Illinois and left three children: Mary Woods Hatfield, Addie Woods Boston and William Woods.

2. George Washington Woods; went to Illinois and then to Nevada, and left one daughter: Virginia Lee Woods, of Los Angeles, California.

3. Gabriel Woods, went to Missouri.

4. Joseph Woods.

Section 2. Absalom Woods, born in 1801; died in 1871. He never married.

Section 3. Archibald Woods; died in Craig County, Va. in 1875, leaving four children, viz: 1. John T. Woods, 2. Absalom Woods, 3. Oliver D. Woods, 4. Alice Woods married Mr. Beard.

Section 4. Sarah S. Woods; married William Doosing. They died leaving the following issue:

1. Eliza Doosing; married Mr. Hoffman, of Catawaba Valley.

2. John W. Doosing, of Catawaba Valley.

3. A daughter; married Charles Thomas, of Portland, Oregon.

4. Martha Doosing, of Catawba Valley.

5. Ann Doosing, of Catawba Valley.

6. Adaline Doosing, of Catawba Valley.

Section 5. Joseph Woods.

Section 6. William Woods, 1817-1882. Home at old Indian Camp, on the Catawba. He first married Harriet Pander, by whom he had these children:

1. Mary Woods; married John W. Thomas, and went to Oregon.

2. Sarah Woods; married George W. Lewis, of Catawba.

3. Archibald Woods, of Vine Grove, Ky.

4. Caroline Woods; married Major M. P. Spessard, of Craig County, Virginia.

5. Susan C. Woods; married G. W. Wallace, of Catawba, Valley.

6. John Woods; died in infancy.

The said William Woods, survived his wife, Harriet Pander, and afterwards married Sarah Jane Edington, by whom he had these children:

1. John W. Woods, of Roanoke, Va.

2. Annie E. Woods; died in 1884.

3. Joseph R. Woods, on old Indian Camp homestead.

4. Anna S. Woods, of Catawba Valley.

5. James Pleasant Woods, of Roanoke, County.

6. Oscar W. Woods, was surgeon in U. S. Army, and is now in the Philippine Islands.



## CHAPTER 36.

## JAMES WOODS.

(Named in Section 7, Chapter 34.)

**Article 1.**—James Woods, a son of Archibald Woods, and Isabella ———, his wife, was born in Albermarle County, Va.

He first married Jane ———, moved to Kentucky, and died in Mercer or Fayette County about 1797. To him and his wife were born these children:

Section 1. Peggy Woods.

Section 2. Joseph Woods.

Section 3. Archibald Woods; married Ann Adams.

## CHAPTER 37.

## ANDREW WOODS.

(Named in Section 10, Chapter 4.)

**Article 1.**—Andrew Woods, a son of Michael Woods senior of Blair Park and Mary Campbell his wife, married Martha Poage a daughter of Robert Poage of Augusta County, Va.

His plantation was in Albermarle near his father. After his father's death he moved to Bouquetourt County, near Mill Creek church, and was one of the first Justices of the Peace of that County. He died in 1781. He left the following named children:

Section 1. James Woods. An account of whom will be found in chapter XXXVIII.

Section 2. Elizabeth Woods. An account of whom will be found in chapter XXXIX.

Section 3. Rebecca Woods. An account of whom will be found in chapter XL.

Section 4. Robert Woods. See account in chapter XLI.

Section 5. Andrew Woods. An account of whom is rendered in chapter XLII.

Section 6. Archibald Woods. An account of whom will be found in chapter XLIII.

Section 7. Mary Woods. An account of whom will be found in chapter XLIII.

Section 8. Martha Woods. An account of whom will be found in chapter XLV.





## CHAPTER 38.

## JAMES WOODS.

(Named in Section 1, Chapter 37.)

**Article 1.**—James Woods, a son of Andrew Woods, and Martha Peage, his wife, married Nancy Rayburn, Dec. 26, 1776, and lived in Montgomery County, Va. where he died Jan. 27, 1817.

To them were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Andrew Woods, of St. Charles, Mo.; married ——— and had these children:

1. Andrew Woods, of Louisiana; married Elizabeth ———.
2. Adaline Woods; married ——— Courtney.
3. Robert Woods.
4. Emily Woods; married ——— Whitman.

Section 2. Joseph Woods, born June 22, 1779, died April 20, 1859, at Nashville Tenn.

Section 3. Margaret Woods, born Sept. 12, 1781; married John Moore Walker, of Lyon County, Ky. left issue to wit:

1. James Walker.
2. Catherine Rutherford Walker; married Rev. Robert A. Lapsley.
3. Agnes Walker; married Joseph Norvell.
4. Mary Jane Walker; married Dr. John D. Kelley.
5. Joseph W. Walker.
6. Robert W. Walker; married Lelia Taylor.
7. John M. Walker.
8. Elsie Walker; married Reuben Kay.

Section 4. Robert Woods, born Dec. 25, 1786, of Nashville, Tenn., married Sarah West, to whom were born:

1. James Woods; married Elizabeth Campbell.
2. Josephine Woods; married John Branch.
3. Robert F. Woods; married Mariah Cheatham.
4. Joseph Woods; married Frances Foster.
5. Theodora Woods; married ——— Handy.
6. Robina Woods; married William Armistead, of Nashville, Tenn.
7. Julia Woods; married R. C. Foster, of Memphis, Tenn.

Section 5. Martha Woods, born Oct. 4, 1790; married Alexander H. Robertson of Montgomery County, Va. To whom were born the following named children:

1. James W. Robertson; married Miss Graham, of Dover, Tenn.
2. Robert Robertson.
3. Joseph Robertson.
4. Alexander H. Robertson, Jr.

Section 6. James Woods, born Dec. 10, 1793; married Elizabeth A. Kay, and lived in Nashville, Tenn. To whom were born the following named children:

1. Robert K. Woods; married Susan Berry and lived in St. Louis, and had three children: 1. Susan Woods; married Givens Campbell, 2. Margaret Woods; married Greenleaf, 3. Anne Lee Woods; married Mr. Bliss, 4. Robert K. Woods, Jr.



2. Margaret Woods; married Mr. Handy.
3. Anna Woods; married R. B. Castleman of Nashville, Tenn. To whom were born: 1. Elizabeth Castleman, 2. James Woods Castleman.
4. Joseph Woods.
5. James Woods; married Adeline Milam, and left one son; Mark Milam Woods.
6. Andrew Woods; married Love Washington, and lived in Nashville, Tenn. To whom were born these children: 1. James Woods, 2. Mary Woods.
7. Elizabeth Woods; married Samuel Kirkman, and lived in Nashville, Tenn. To whom were born: 1. Elizabeth Kirkman, 2. Susan Kirkman.
8. Susan Woods; married G. G. O'Bryan, of Nashville, Tenn. To whom were born: 1. Susan O'Bryan, 2. Barsha O'Bryan.

Section 7. Elsie Woods, born May 10, 1795, and lived in Nashville, Tenn.

Section 8. Archibald Woods, born May 29, 1787, and lived in Nashville, Tenn.

Section 9. Agnes Green Woods, married Charles C. Trabue, and lived in Ralls County, Mo. To whom were born:

1. Joseph Trabue.
2. Robert Trabue; married Mary Bibb.
3. Anthony Trabue; married Christina Manley, and lived at Hanibal, Missouri.
4. Charles C. Trabue.
5. Sarah Trabue; married first John B. Stevens, secondly William Shivers.
6. George Trabue; married Ellen Dunn.
7. Jane Trabue; married J. H. Reynolds.
8. Martha Trabue, married George Thompson of Nashville, Tenn. To whom were born: 1. Agnes Thompson, married G. G. O'Bryan, of Nashville, Tenn. To whom were born a daughter, Agnes O'Bryan, 2. Elizabeth Thompson, married John P. W. Brown, 3. Charles Thompson, married Elizabeth Weeks, 4. Martha Thompson, 5. Frances Thompson, 6. John Hill Thompson, married Agnes Rickets, 7. Jane Thompson, married Alfred Howell, 8. Catherine Thompson, married Joseph L. Weakley.

## CHAPTER 39.

### ELIZABETH WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 2, Chap. 37.)

**Article 1.**—Elizabeth Woods, a daughter of Andrew Woods, and Martha Poage, his wife, lived in Rockbridge County, Va. and died in Jan. 1797.

She married David Cloyd. To whom were born the following named children:

Section 1. Martha Cloyd; married Matthew Houston, and lived at Natural Bridge, Va. To whom were born:

1. Sophia Huston. 2. Emily Houston. 3. Andrew Houston. 4. David Houston. 5. Matthew Hale Houston. 6. Cynthia Houston.



Section 2. David Cloyd, Junior.

Section 3. Margaret Cloyd; married Matthew Houston and lived at Lebanon Ohio. To whom were born: 1. Andrew C. Houston.  
2. Romaine F. Houston.

Section 4. Mary Cloyd; married Mr. McClung.

Section 5. Andrew Cloyd.

Section 6. James Cloyd.

Section 7. Elizabeth Cloyd.

Section 8. Joseph Cloyd.

Section 9. Cynthia Cloyd.

## CHAPTER 10.

### REBECCA WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 3, Chap. 37.)

**Article 1.**—Rebecca Woods, a daughter of Andrew Woods and Martha Poage his wife; married Isaac Kelley, and lived in Ohio County, now West Virginia.

To whom were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Isaac Kelley junior; married Miss Gad. To whom were born: 1. Hamilton Kelley. 2. Simeon Kelley. 3. Wesley Kelley. 4. Benjamin Kelley.

Section 2. John Kelley, born 1784. died 1820. He married Elizabeth Wilson and lived in Ohio County, West Va. To whom were born these children:

1. Jane Kelley; married William Miller.
2. Isaac Kelley.
3. A. Wilson Kelley.
4. Aaron Kelley.
5. Sarah Kelley.
6. Rebecca Kelley.
7. Rev. John Kelley.

Section 3. James Kelley; married first Jane Robinson, and secondly, Eliza Gooding. He left the following children:

1. Isaac Kelley.
2. Samuel Kelley.
3. Joseph Kelley.
4. David Kelley.
5. Alexander Kelley.
6. Otis Kelley.
7. Eliza Kelley.

Section 4. Benjamin Kelley; married Charlotte Cross, to whom were born: 1. Isaac Kelley. 2. Eliza J. Kelley.

Section 5. Nancy Kelley; married Robert Poage. To whom were born: 1. Rebecca Poage. 2. Isaac K. Poage. 3. Gabriel Poage. 4. Elijah Poage.

Section 6. Martha Kelley; married Alexander Mitchell. To whom were born: 1. Nancy Mitchell. 2. Samuel Mitchell. 3. Isaac Mitchell. 4. Jane Mitchell. 5. Elizabeth Mitchell. 6. Zachariah Mitchell.



Section 7. Rebecca Kelley; married John Mays, and lived at West Alexander, Pennsylvania.

Section 8. Simeon Kelley.

Section 9. Narcissa Kelley; married Jonathan McCulloch.

## CHAPTER 41.

### ROBERT WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 4, Chap. 37.)

**Article 1.**—Robert Woods, a son of Andrew Woods and Martha Poage his wife, lived in Ohio County, West Va.

He married first Lovely Caldwell, secondly Elizabeth Eoff. To whom were born the children named in the coming sections, but it is not known by which wife:

Section 1. Robert C. Woods; married Margaret A. Quarrier, and lived in Wheeling, West Va. To whom were born:

1. Emily Woods; married Thomas G. Black.
2. Mary Woods; married Alexander Q. Whittaker.
3. Harriett Woods; married Beverly M. Eoff.
4. Helen Woods; married William Tallant.
5. Margaret Woods; married Robert A. McCabe.
6. Alexander Woods; married Josephine McCabe.

Section 2. Andrew P. Woods.

Section 3. Eliza Jane Woods.

## CHAPTER 42.

### ANDREW WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 5, Chap. 37.)

**Article 1.**—Andrew Woods, a son of Andrew Woods, and Martha Poage, his wife, was born 1759, died Feb. 19, 1837; married Mary Mitchell McCulloch.

Their home was at Wheeling, West Va. To them were born these children:

Section 1. Jane Woods; married Rev. James Hoge of Columbus, Ohio. To them were born:

1. Elizabeth Hoge; married Rev. Robert Nall of Tuskegee, Ala.
2. Mary M. Hoge; married Robert Neil of Columbus, Ohio.
3. Susannah P. Hoge; married Rev. M. A. Sackett, of Cleveland, O.
4. Rev. Moses A. Hoge; married first Mary B. Miller, secondly, Eliza Wells.
5. John J. Hoge; married first, Ann L. Wilson secondly, Mary Calhoun.
6. Margaret J. Hoge; married J. William Baldwin.
7. Martha A. Hoge; married Alfred Thomas.





Section 2. Andrew Woods; married Rebecca Brison. To whom were born:

1. James Woods of New Orleans, Louisiana.
2. Oliver B. Woods; married Ann M. Anderson.
3. Luther T. Woods; married first, Mary E. Neil, secondly, Mary Hopkins.
4. John Woods; married Marilla Hale.
5. Archibald Woods; married Mary Matthews.
6. Alfred Woods; married Jane Railey.
7. Rev. Henry Woods; married Mary Ewing.
8. Rev. Francis M. Woods; married Julia Jenkins. To whom were born: 1. Rev. David J. Woods of Blacksburg, Va. 2. Mitchell Woods. 3. Andrew H. Woods. 4. Janet Woods. 5. Mary Woods. 6. Rebecca Woods.

Section 3. Samuel Woods of Woodbridge, California; married Elizabeth Lefler. To whom were born these children:

1. Andrew Woods; married E. Liffler.
2. Mary Jane Woods; married William L. Manley.
3. Margaret T. Woods; married J. Henderson of Stockton, California.
4. Jacob Woods; married Elizabeth V. Ward.
5. Hugh M. Woods.
6. Rebecca Woods.
7. Samuel Woods; married Anona Ellis.
8. Susan E. Woods; married Lafayette Creech.

Section 4. Robert M. Woods; married Rebecca Vance; lived at Urbana, Ohio. To whom were born the following named children:

1. Rachael Woods.
2. Alfred A. Woods.
3. Mary M. Woods; married J. W. Ogden, and had one child: Anne W. Ogden.
4. William N. Woods; married Ann McPherson.
5. Jane H. Woods; married Griffith Ellis.
6. Robert T. Woods.

Section 5. Margaret Woods; married Martin L. Todd, lived at Bellaire, Ohio, and had one child, Jane Todd.

Section 6. Mary Ann Woods; married Archibald Todd.

Section 7. Alfred Woods; married Elizabeth Sims; lived at Bellaire, Ohio. To them were born the following named children:

1. Margaret T. Woods; married Joseph S. Miller.
2. Louisa Woods; married S. Colin Baker of St. Louis, Mo.
3. Isabel Woods.
4. T. Sims Woods; married Mary Pancoast.
5. Robert Woods.
6. William A. Woods; married Emma Zinn.
7. Launcelot Woods; married Charlotte Teagarten.
8. Elizabeth Woods; married John W. Carroll.
9. Mary Ann Woods; married Henry Basel of St. Louis, Mo.
10. Martha N. Woods; married Richard Ritey.
11. Alfred Woods; married Esther Vogel.
12. Edgar Woods; married Louisa James.



## CHAPTER 43.

## ARCHIBALD WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 6, Chap. 37.)

**Article 1.**—Archibald Woods, a son of Andrew Woods, and Martha Poage, his wife, born Nov. 14, 1764, died Oct. 26, 1846.

He lived in Ohio County, West Va., and married Ann Poage. To them were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Elizabeth Woods; married George Paull of St. Clairsville, Ohio. To them were born:

1. Rev. Alfred Paull; married Mary Weed.

Section 2. Thomas Woods; married Mary Brison and lived in Wheeling, West Virginia. To them were born these children:

1. Ann Eliza Woods; married James S. Polhemus.
2. Sarah M. Woods.
3. Theodore Woods.
4. Archibald Woods.
5. Rev. Edgar Woods of Charlottesville, Va.; married Mariah C. Baker.
6. Lydia Woods.
7. John Henry McKee Woods.

Section 3. Martha Woods; married Charles D. Knox of Wheeling, West, Va. To whom were born the following named children:

1. Franklin Woods Knox; married Ruth Stewart.
2. Stewart Knox.
3. Robert Knox.

Section 4. Franklin Woods.

Section 5. Nancy Woods.

Section 6. Mary Woods.

Section 7. George W. Woods; married Cresah Smith.

Section 8. William Woods; died in infancy.

Section 9. John Woods; married Ruth Jacob. To whom were born:

1. Archibald Woods.
2. Joseph Woods.
3. George W. Woods.
4. Hamilton Woods.
5. Anne M. Woods.
6. Martha V. Woods.

Section 10. Emily Woods, of whom we have no history.

Section 11. William Woods (second of name in this family).

Section 12. Hamilton Woods.



## CHAPTER 41.

## MARY WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 7, Chap. 37.)

**Article 1.**—Mary Woods, a daughter of Andrew Woods, and Martha Poage his wife, was born Feb. 19, 1766, died May 25, 1830.

She married James Poage, and lived at Ripley, Ohio. To them were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Martha Poage; married George Poage.

Section 2. John C. Poage.

Section 3. Rev. Andrew W. Poage, lived at Yellow Springs, Ohio, and married Jane Gray, to whom were born:

1. Nancy M. Poage; married Thomas H. Reynolds.

2. James Poage.

3. John G. Poage; married Sarah J. Jones.

4. Andrew Poage, lived at Pomona, California, and married Mary B. Kline.

5. Mary Jane Poage.

6. Margaretta E. Poage.

Section 4. Mary Poage.

Section 5. James Poage Junior.

Section 6. Robert Poage, lived at Ripley, Ohio, married Sarah Kirker. To whom were born these children:

1. Rev. James S. Poage; married first Ann Voris, secondly, Susan L. Evans.

2. Thomas K. Poage; married first Sarah J. Henry, secondly, Jane Brickell.

3. John N. Poage; married Eliza Ann McMillan, to whom were born: 1. Alice E. Poage.

4. Sarah E. Poage.

5. Alfred B. Poage; married Esther A. Work.

6. William C. Poage.

7. Joseph C. Poage.

8. Mary Jane Poage.

9. Ann E. Poage; married first, William W. Wafer, second, Andrew Hunter.

Section 7. Elizabeth Poage, lived at Ripley, Ohio; married Rev. Isaac Shepherd, to whom were born:

1. James Hoge Shepherd.

Section 8. Ann Poage, lived at Ripley, Ohio; married Alexander Mooney. To whom were born:

1. John Mooney.

2. James Money.

3. Elizabeth Mooney.

4. Sophia Mooney.

5. Thomas Mooney.

6. Sarah Ann Mooney.

Section 9. Rebecca Poage; married John B. Knox, and lived at Yellow Springs, Ohio.



Section 10. Margaret Poage; married Rev. Thomas S. Williamson, and lived at St. Peter, Minnesota. To whom were born:

1. William B. Williamson.
2. Mary P. Williamson.
3. James G. Williamson.
4. Elizabeth P. Williamson; married Andrew Hunter, to whom were born: 1. Elizabeth Hunter; married Rev. E. J. Lindsay.
2. John K. Hunter.
5. Rev. John P. Williamson; married Sarah A. Vannice.
6. Prof. Andrew W. Williamson, of Rock Island, Illinois.
7. Nancy J. Williamson.
8. Smith B. Williamson.
9. Martha Williamson; married William Stout of Great Falls, Montana. To whom were born:
  1. Thomas Stout.
  2. Alfred Stout.
10. Henry M. Williamson; married Helen M. Ely. To whom were born:
  1. Sumner Williamson.
  2. William Williamson.

Section 11. Sarah Poage; married Rev. Gideon Pond. To whom were born:

1. Ruth Pond.
2. Edward Pond.
3. Sarah Pond.
4. George Pond.
5. Mary Pond.
6. Elizabeth Pond.
7. Ellen Pond.

Section 12. Thomas H. Poage.

Section 13. Rev. George C. Poage; married Jane Riggs, to whom were born the following named children:

1. James Poage.
2. Stephen Woods Poage.
3. Mary Ann Poage.
4. George Poage.
5. Arabella Poage.

## CHAPTER 15.

### MARTHA WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 8, Chap. 37.)

**Article 1.**—Martha Woods, a daughter of Andrew Woods, and Martha Poage his wife, died Dec. 14, 1834.

She lived in Boutetourt County, Va. and married Henry Walker. To whom were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Andrew W. Walker of Patts Creek, Va.; married Elizabeth Handly, to whom were born:

1. Henry Walker; married Maria Shawver.
2. John Walker; married Miss Nutton.
3. Archibald Walker.
4. Margaret Walker; married Thomas Harvey.
5. Martha Walker; married Joseph Harvey.
6. Emily Walker; married Israel Morris.
7. Mary Walker; married George Dondermilk.
8. Elizabeth Walker; married Andrew Elmore.
9. Jane Walker; married John Ferrier.
10. Malvina Walker; married James Richardson.
11. Andrew Walker.





12. Floyd Walker.
13. Newton Walker; married Julia Rapp, to whom were born:
  1. Euphemia Walker.
  2. Beirne Walker.
  3. Morris Walker.
  4. Samuel Walker.
14. Cynthia Walker.

Section 2. William Walker, of Warren County, Ky.; married first, Eleanor Moore, secondly, Sarah Lapsley. He left these children:

1. Robert Walker.
2. Henry Walker.
3. Martha Walker.
4. John L. Walker.
5. Catherine Walker.
6. Adeline Walker; married W. J. Landrum.

Section 3. Robert Walker, of Gap Mills, West Virginia; married Jane Allen. To whom were born:

1. Ann Eliza Walker.
2. Henry Walker; married Agnes Johnson.
3. Robert Walker; married Miss Robertson.
4. Martha Walker; married Jackson Clarke.
5. Lydia Walker.

Section 4. James Walker, of McDonough County, Illinois; married Margaret Bailey, to whom were born:

1. William S. B. Walker; married Elizabeth Head.
2. Martha Walker; married James M. Wilson.
3. Henry M. Walker; married Isabel Head.
4. James W. Walker; married Julia Head.

Section 5. Henry Walker, of Mercer County, West Va.; married Mary Snidow, to whom were born:

1. Martha Walker; married George Snidow.
2. William H. Walker.
3. Christian Walker.
4. Mary Walker.
5. James Walker.
6. Eliza Walker.
7. Lewis Walker; married Jane Carr.
8. Sarah Walker.
9. Elvira Walker.

Section 6. Archibald Walker.

Section 7. Joseph Walker, of Braxton County, West Va.; married Maria Gray, to whom were born:

1. Lucretia Walker.
2. Martha Walker.
3. Robert Walker.
4. Henry Walker.

Section 8. George Walker, of Giles County, Va.; married Susan Eakin, to whom were born:

1. Edwin Walker.
2. Leander Walker.
3. John A. Walker.
4. Avininta Walker.



Section 9. Mary Walker; married Tilghman Snodgrass, to whom were born:

1. Robert L. Snodgrass.
2. Henry W. Snodgrass.
3. Newton Snodgrass.
4. James Woods Snodgrass.
5. Cyrus Snodgrass.
6. Charles E. Snodgrass.
7. Thomas Snodgrass.
8. Lewis A. Snodgrass.
9. Jane Snodgrass.
10. Mary M. Snodgrass.

## CHAPTER 46.

### SARAH WOODS.

(Named in Sec. 2, Chap. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Sarah Woods, a daughter of Michael Woods, senior of Blair Park, and Mary Campbell his wife, married Joseph Lapsley, of Virginia.

To whom were born the children named in the coming sections:  
Section 1. Joseph Lapsley, junior, born 1743; died 1792, was a Revolutionary soldier, made his will Dec. 23, 1791.

Section 2. Jean Lapsley, 1748; married James Cloyd, and moved to Lincoln County, Ky.

Section 3. Mary Lapsley, 1750; married John Hall, and moved to Lincoln County, Ky.

Section 4. John Lapsley, 1753. Of whom an account will be given in chapter XLVII.

Section 5. Martha Lapsley, 1756; married John Tomlin of Lincoln County, Ky.

Section 6. James Lapsley, 1760; of whom we have no further definite account.

## CHAPTER 47.

### JOHN LAPSLEY.

(Named in Sec. 4, Chap. 46.)

**Article 1.**—John Lapsley, a son of Joseph Lapsley, and Sarah Woods, his wife, was born Dec. 29, 1753, enlisted in the Revolutionary Army of Morgan's mounted men, was in the battle of Brandywine, Sept. 11, 1777, where he was wounded while carrying orders across the battlefield.

Dec. 22, 1778, he was married to Mary Armstrong. In 1795, he emigrated to Kentucky, and settled in Lincoln County. Of the union with Miss Armstrong the following named children were the fruits:

Section 1. Joseph B. Lapsley, born Oct. 5, 1779, was a Pres-



byterian preacher. His field of labor was in Kentucky and Tennessee. He was twice married, first to Rebecca Aylett, Sept. 27, 1804, secondly to his cousin, Sallie Lapsley. By his first wife, Rebecca Aylett he begot the children named:

1. John W. Lapsley, a lawyer of Selma, Alabama, died in 1889.
2. William Fairfax Lapsley; lived in Alabama.
3. Joseph M. Lapsley; died in Selma, Alabama, left two children:
  1. George H. Lapsley.
  2. Emma Baker. They live in Kansas City, Mo.

Section 2. Priscilla Catherine Lapsley, born June 23, 1781; married Colonel John Yantis, of Garrard County, Ky. Colonel John Yantis was of German birth, was a Revolutionary soldier. He also commanded a regiment in the war of 1812. For many years he represented Garrard County in the Kentucky Legislature. He was a son of Jacob Yantis. He lived near Lancaster until 1832, when he moved to Lafayette County, Mo., and died there in 1837.

Section 3. John A. Lapsley born Sept. 5, 1783; married Aug. 16, 1805, Mary Wear McKee, who was born Nov. 20, 1783, she was a daughter of William McKee, a commissioned officer in the Revolutionary Army. He emigrated to America from Ireland in 1725, went to Virginia in 1745, and to Kentucky in 1793, where he died Oct. 8, 1816, at the age of 92 years. His wife was Miriam Wear. To them were born:

1. Mary Jane Lapsley.
2. Amanda Lapsley; married Robert A. McKee.
3. Miriam Lapsley; married Warner Wallace.
4. Priscilla Lapsley; married Robert Robertson.
5. Joseph Lapsley.

6. William M. Lapsley; married Miss Baron of Perry County, Alabama, and left one child, Mary Lapsley.

7. John Lapsley.
8. Samuel Lapsley.
9. Robert Lapsley, went to Australia.
10. James Lapsley.

11. David Nelson Lapsley, born April 16, 1830; married Margaret Jane Jenkins, father of Dr. Robert McKee Lapsley, of Keokuk, Iowa.

Section 4. James F. Lapsley, born Jan. 7, 1786; married Charlotte Cleland, to whom were born:

1. Eliza Lapsley; married Lanta Armstrong.
2. Sarah Lapsley; married Mr. Robertson.
3. John P. Lapsley; married first, Eliza Johnston, secondly, Jennie ———.

4. James T. Lapsley; married first, Fannie Ewing and secondly, Elizabeth Bosemond.

Section 5. Samuel Lapsley, born Sept. 22, 1789; married Sallie Stevens.

Section 6. Sarah W. Lapsley, born Feb. 1, 1791; married William Walker, to whom were born:

1. Catherine Walker.
2. Adeline Walker; married General W. J. Landrum, a Brigadier General in the Federal Army, lived at Lancaster, Ky, and was at one time Collector of Internal Revenue.



Section 7. William Lapsley, born Sept. 28, 1793, lived in Tennessee.

Section 8. Mary C. Lapsley, born Feb. 26, 1796; married James McKee, to whom were born:

1. Miriam McKee; married Mr. Kelsey, and went to Denver, Colorado.

2. Mary Charlotte McKee; married William Dodd, of Koskisko, Mississippi, and had besides others these children:

1. John L. Dodd.

2. Joseph C. Dodd. Both were prominent lawyers of Louisville, Ky.

3. Margaret McKee; married Mr. Henning.

4. John L. McKee; married Sarah Speake.

5. Samuel McKee; married Sallie Campbell. Samuel McKee was Colonel of 1st Ky. Regiment in the Federal Army, and was killed in battle at Murfreesborough, Tenn.

6. James Finley McKee; married Margaret Speake.

Section 9. Robert Armstrong Lapsley, born Jan. 11, 1798; married Catherine Rutherford Walker, a daughter of John Moore Walker who married Margaret Woods, a daughter of James Woods, and Nancy Rayburn, his wife. (See Chap. 38, Sec. 3.) To whom were born:

1. Joseph W. Lapsley; died unmarried.

2. John D. Lapsley; died unmarried.

3. Norvall A. Lapsley; died unmarried.

4. Robert Lapsley, born Feb. 10, 1833; married first, Alberti Pratt, and secondly, Mary Willie Pettus, by whom he had:

1. Robert K. Lapsley.

2. John Pettus Lapsley.

3. Edmund Winston Lapsley.

4. William Weeden Lapsley.

5. James Woods Lapsley.

6. Margaret Lapsley, born June 4, 1838; married first, Dr. James W. Moore, and secondly, James H. Franklin.

7. Samuel Rutherford Lapsley, born June 25, 1842, was a confederate soldier and received a fatal wound at the battle of Shiloh in 1862, while bearing the colors of his regiment.

8. Samuel McKee Lapsley, was a soldier in the Federal Army, died in 1862.

After the death of his first wife, Robert Armstrong Lapsley, married Mrs. Alither Allen, whom he also survived, and afterwards married Mrs. Mary Richardson, who out lived him. He died in 1872.

Section 10. Harvey Lapsley, born April 1, 1800. He died unmarried.

Section 11. Margaret Lapsley, born Feb. 17, 1802; married Moses Jarvis, to whom were born the following named children:

1. Mary Jane Jarvis; married Mr. Sharpe, no issue.

2. John L. Jarvis; married Miss Sharpe, left five children.





## CHAPTER 48.

## ANNA WOODS.

(Named in Chap. 19, Sec. 6.)

**Article 1.**—Anna Woods, a daughter of Colonel John Woods of Albemarle and Susannah Anderson his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., where she was married to John N. (or Jonathan) Reid, of Nelson County, Va., about the year 1788. (See Chap. 19, Sec. 6, and Chap. 29, Sec. 3.)

It is set forth in the Woods- McAfee memorial that she survived her husband, and married her cousin, William Woods. (See Chap. 12.) It is believed she came to Madison County, Ky., where she died Aug. 9, 1805.

One John Reid and his wife, Anna Reid were members of the Viney Fork church, which was organized in 1797, but they were another couple. It is known that some of her children lived in and were married in Madison County, Ky., as shown below.

There is a record in the Clerk's office of the Madison County Court, of a power of Attorney, bearing date Mch. 2, 1819 from Alexander Reid and James Reid of the city of Richmond, Va., appointing Andrew Wallace of Richmond, Ky., their attorney in fact to investigate, sue out, or compromise, or do any other lawful act, in ascertaining their rights and title to all lands in the state of Kentucky to which they are, or may be entitled as heirs of "John N. Reid" for Jonathan Reid, deceased, both being of the County of Nelson, (formerly Amherst) and state of Virginia conjointly with the other heirs of said descendants. It seems that Anna Woods husband, John N. Reid, was a native of Nelson County, formerly Amherst County, Va., and an heir of Alexander Reid deceased, but the relation is not very explicitly stated in the power of Attorney. The name was written "John N." for "Jonathan." The children of Anna Woods, and John N. Reid, or Jonathan Reid, were:

**Section 1.** Alexander Reid, who it seems was in the year 1819, a resident of the city of Richmond, Va., and joined with his brother James in the power of Attorney to his brother-in-law, Andrew Wallace of Richmond, Ky. above named. He was born Jan. 22 1789.

**Section 2.** Susannah Anderson Reid, born Dec. 27, 1787, she married in Madison County, Ky., Benjamin Moberley, Oct. 4, 1808, whom she survived, and on the 20th day of Oct. 1826, she married again in Madison County, Ky., William Oldham, son of Richard Oldham of Estill County, Ky., and Ann Pepper his wife. (See Part VI, Chap. 11.) Said William Oldham was born April 23, 1777, and died Sept. 26, 1849, she was his second wife, and he was her second husband. She died May 13, 1851. Children of her first marriage:

1. Susannah Moberley.
2. Polly Moberley.
3. Jane Reid Moberley; married John R. Oldham. (See Part VI, Chap. 37.)
4. Thomas Jenkins Moberley, went to Missouri and settled in Jackson County.
5. John Reid Moberley, (the eldest) He went to Missouri, and



settled in Jackson County, where he married ——— and had two sons:

1. John Moberley.
2. ——— Moberley.

6. Ann Moberley; married Adam Hill in Madison County, Ky., Aug. 14, 1828, they afterwards emigrated to Missouri, and in Missouri, one of her daughters Roena Hill, married a man by the name of Ralston, and a daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Ralston, to wit: Annie Ralston, married Frank James the famous Missouri bandit, and whose son is a lawyer of Kansas City.

For children of the second marriage of Susannah Anderson Reid Moberley and William Oldham, see Part VI, Chap. 11.

Section 3. John Woods Reid, born June 10, 1793; died Oct. 11, 1799.

Section 4. Jane Reid, born Dec. 9, 1794; she married Andrew Wallace in Madison County, Ky. Oct. 5, 1813. She died April 14, 1863. (See Part IV, Chap. 7, Sec. 6, and Chap. 8.)

Section 5. James Reid, born Oct. 29, 1796. It seems that in the year 1819, he was a resident of the city of Richmond, Va., and joined with his brother Alexander Reid in the power of attorney to his brother-in-law, Andrew Wallace, of Richmond, Ky., above mentioned. He died in the South Oct. 9, 1837.

Section 6. Anna Woods Reid, born Sept. 12, 1799, died —.

## CHAPTER 49.

### WILLIAM WOODS.

(Named in Chap. 7, Sec. 1.)

**Article 1.**—William Woods, a son of Adam Woods, and Anna Kavanaugh, his wife, (1772-1846) married Susan B. Clark a daughter of Benjamin Clark, and Jane Mullins, his wife. (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 7.) Their children:

Section 1. David Woods, (1800-1832) married Margaret Maupin, a daughter of Cornelius Maupin and Ann Bratton his wife. Their children:

1. Samira Woods; (1826-1901) married James Veal.
2. Angelina Woods; (1828—) married Aaron Dysart.
3. Overton Woods, (1830-1887.)
4. David Woods; (1832-1900) married Mattie A. Robinson of Bourbon, County, Ky. Their children:

1. Colonel Charles A. R. Woods; (1865—) married firstly, Dora Lee Snoddy, secondly, Martha W. Clark, of Covington, Ky. Colonel Charles A. R. Woods is some what of a genealogist, and takes much interest in pedigrees. He made us a visit a few years since, and we visited several old grave yards and copied inscriptions from the tombs. Children of his first marriage:

1. Gladys A. Woods, 1887.
2. Archibald Douglas Woods, 1890.
2. Harry E. Woods; (1866—) married Mary Ellen Crum-packer. They live in Norborne, Mo.
3. Leon E. Woods, 1872.
5. Cornelius Maupin Woods, (1834—)



## PART III.

### CHAPTER 1.

1. GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE HARRIS FAMILY. 2. EARLY MARRIAGES IN MADISON COUNTY, KENTUCKY, OF THE HARRIS NAME, GLEANED FROM THE FIRST MARRIAGE REGISTER OF THE COUNTY COURT. 3. ITEMS CONNECTING THE HARRIS NAME WITH EVENTS.









**"A"**

1. Christopher. Chap. 2, Sec. 1.
2. Robert, m Mourning Glenn. (Chap. 3.)

**"B"**

1. Christopher, m (1) Mary Dabney, (2) Agnes McCord. "C". (Chap. 4.)
2. Robert, m Lueretia Brown. (Chap. 3, Sec. 2.)
3. Tyre. (Chap. 3, Sec. 3.)
4. James, m Mary Harris. (Chap. 3, Sec. 4.)
5. William, m Hannah Jamison. (Chap. 3, Sec. 5.)
6. Lucy, m William Shelton. (Chap. 3, Sec. 6.)
7. Sarah, m John Rodes. (Chap. 3, Sec. 7.)
8. Miss ———, m William Dalton. (Chap. 3, Sec. 8.)
9. Mourning, m John Jonett. Chap. 3, Sec. 9.)
10. Elizabeth, m William Crawford. (Chap. 3, Sec. 10.)
11. Nancy, m Joel Crawford. (Chap. 3, Sec. 11.)
12. Anna, m John Dabney. (Chap. 3, Sec. 12.)

**"C"**

1. Dabney. (Chap. 4, Sec. 1.)
2. Sarah, m James Martin. (Chap. 5.)
3. Robert, m Nancy Grubbs. (Chap. 6.)
4. Mourning, m Foster Jones. (Chap. 11.)
5. Christopher, m Elizabeth Grubbs. (Chap. 12.)
6. Mary, m George Jones. (Chap. 4, Sec. 6.)
7. Tyre. (Chap. 4, Sec. 7.)
8. John, m Margaret Maupin. "D". (Chap. 16.)
9. Benjamin, m (1) Miss Jones, (2) Nancy Burgin. (Chap. 43.)
10. William, m Anna Oldham. (Chap. 44.)
11. Barnabas, m Elizabeth Oldham. (Chap. 45.)
12. James, m Susannah Gass. (Chap. 4, Sec. 12.)
13. Samuel, m Nancy Wilkerson. (Chap. 4, Sec. 13.)
14. Jane, m Richard Gentry. (Chap. 46.)
15. Margaret. (Chap. 4, Sec. 15.)
16. Isabella, m John Bennett. (Chap. 47.)
17. Overton, m Nancy Oldham. (Chap. 48.)

**"D"**

1. Robert, m Jael Ellison. (Chap. 17.)
2. Christopher, m Sallie Wallace. "E". (Chap. 28.)
3. Overton, m Mary Rice Woods. (Chap. 37.)
4. James, m Mourning Bennett. (Chap. 38.)
5. John. (Chap. 16, Sec. 5.)
6. William, m Malinda Duncan. (Chap. 39.)
7. Elizabeth, m Anderson Woods. (Chap. 40.)
8. Frances, m James Miller. (Chap. 41.)
9. Susan, m Dr. Wm. H. Duncan. Chap. 42.)

**"E"**

1. Ann Eliza, m Robert Covington. (Chap. 29.)
2. Talitha, m Chris. Irvine Miller. (Chap. 30 & Part I, Chap. 13.)
3. James Anderson, m Susan Taylor. (Chap. 31.)
4. Christopher. (Chap. 32.)
5. John, mider Wallace. (Chap. 33.)
6. Polly, m Elder John M. Park. (Chap. 34.)
7. Margaret Frances, m Joseph Warren Moore. (Chap. 35.)
8. Sarah Overton, m Thomas M. Oldham. (Chap. 36.)



**Article 2.—Early marriages in Madison County, Ky. gleaned from first Marriage Register of County Court.**

- Harris, James—Susannah, Gass, Dec. 2, 1790.  
 Harris, Lucy—Jones, Wm., Feb. 2, 1790.  
 Harris, Wm.—Oldham, Anna, Feb. 4, 1790.  
 Harris, Mary—Walker, John, Dec. 25, 1792.  
 Harris, Rebecca—Province, Andrew, Aug. 9, 1792.  
 Harris, Benjamin—Burgin, Nancy, June 14, 1792.  
 Harris, Isabel—Bennett, John, Oct. 2, 1794.  
 Harris, Parmarla—McCord, Robert, Dec. 31, 1795.  
 Harris, Samuel—Province, Sarah, Sept. 2, 1795.  
 Harris, Thomas—Barnes, Rachael, Dec. 7, 1796.  
 Harris, Thursa—Holland Allen March 8, 1796.  
 Harris, Nancy, Mrs.—Tovis, Nathaniel Aug. 8, 1797.  
 Harris, Poster—Manning, Sally, Oct. 19, 1797.  
 Harris, Anna—Leburn, Jacob, Feb. 28, 1799.  
 Harris, Mourping—Thorpe, Zachariah, Oct. 17, 1799.  
 Harris, Nancy—Thorpe, Josiah, Oct. 17, 1799.  
 Harris, Lucy—Wilkerson, Wm., Feb. 26, 1801.  
 Harris, Nancy—Woods, Wm., Sept. 25, 1802.  
 Harris, Higgason—Garland, Mary, Dec. 16, 1800.  
 Harris, Polly—Woods, Wm., June 5, 1802.  
 Harris, William Elliot—Maunion, Mary, March 17, 1802.  
 Harris, Tyre—Garland, Sally, June 2, 1803.  
 Harris, Barnabus—Oldham, Elizabeth, 19, 1803.  
 Harris, Nancy—Stone, Wm., Oct. 22, 1805.  
 Harris David—Cooksey, Nancy, May 30, 1805.  
 Harris, John—Warren, Jenny, March 21, 1805.  
 Harris, Samuel—Kennedy, Elizabeth, April 13, 1807.  
 Harris Tabitha—Joel, Bermam, March 16, 1809.  
 Harris, David—Maxwell, Nancy, Nov. 1, 1811.  
 Harris, Sally—David, Joseph, July 29, 1812.  
 Harris, Elizabeth—Rynor, James, Feb. 28, 1811.  
 Harris, Elizabeth—Davis Uriah, Nov. 29, 1813.  
 Harris, Jesse—Fowler, Jennina, Aug. 16, 1813.  
 Harris, Robert—Taylor, Polly, July 7, 1814.  
 Harris, Becky—Dent, Bailey, April 13, 1815.  
 Harris, Weston—Delaney, Elizabeth, Feb. 2, 1815.  
 Harris, Lavina—King, Henry, Nov. 11, 1815.  
 Harris, Robert—Lancaster, Elizabeth, July 3, 1815.  
 Harris, Nancy—Paskey, Henry, May 18, 1815.  
 Harris Wm.—Smith, Anna, Dec. 5, 1816.  
 Harris, Polly—Richardson, Thomas, Dec. 25, 1816.  
 Harris, Milly—Sale Samuel, Nov. 21, 1820.  
 Harris, Elizabeth—Stagner, Richmond, June 21, 1821.  
 Harris, Nancy—Reed, Thomas, April 19, 1821.  
 Harris Leander—Cluncker, Howard, Dec. 5, 1821.  
 Harris, Frances, M.—Miller, James, July 24, 1823.  
 Harris, Margaret—Wright, Thomas, Jan. 1, 1824.  
 Harris, Paulina—Lancaster, Jeremiah, March 15, 1825.  
 Harris, Kettura—Easter, Wm., Nov. 8, 1827.  
 Harris, Elzira—Gordon, Jefferson, June 18, 1827.  
 Harris, John—Vaughn, Sally, Oct. 15, 1828.  
 Harris, Sherwood—Brumback, Theodosia, Oct. 22, 1829.  
 Harris, John, C.—Floyd, Sally, Nov. 11, 1830.  
 Harris, Agnes, M.—Oldham, Milton, Feb. 3, 1831.  
 Harris, Mary—Whoder, Wm., Feb. 4, 1839.



- Harris Eliza--Stephen. B. Eubank, March 12, 1835.  
 Harris, Anderson--Araminta. Jane, Atkinson, Sept. 23, 1835.  
 Harris, Elizabeth--George Roberts, June 29, 1836.  
 Harris, Lemmy--Richard Tomlin, Oct. 3, 1836.  
 Harris, Thomas--Thursa Madison, Nov. 7, 1836.  
 Harris, Solon--Sallie Ann Miller, July 25, 1837.  
 Harris, Nancy--Anderson Chenault, Aug. 3, 1837.  
 Harris, Mary, Ann, E.--James Cooper, Aug. 10, 1837.  
 Harris, Sallie--Willis Tomlin, Sept. 6, 1836.  
 Harris, Hawkins--Didama Cradleburgh, Nov. 13, 1835.  
 Harris, Margaret--James Roberts, Jan. 24, 1840.  
 Harris, David--Elizabeth Moore, May 26, 1838.  
 Harris, Joel Kavanaugh--Martin B. Garvin, Oct. 17, 1841.  
 Harris, Gabriella--John Crisler, Oct. 26, 1840.  
 Harris, Lucien, J.--Sallie F. Bush, Dec. 8, 1832.  
 Harris, Talitha--Waller Chenault, Oct. 30, 1833.  
 Harris, Margaret--Simon Hume, Dec. 6, 1838.  
 Harris, Sidney, W.--Mary A. E. Miller, Apr. 4, 1844.  
 Harris, Caroline--Michael L. Stoner, May 4, 1843.  
 Harris, Elizabeth--Joseph Pearson, July 21, 1847.  
 Harris, John, D.--Nancy Jane White, Sept. 20, 1849.  
 Harris, Malinda--Anderson Yates, Aug. 2, 1849.  
 Harris, Sarah--Thomas Oldham, Aug. 14, 1849.  
 Harris, Sallie W.--John E. Elmore, Nov. 24, 1853.  
 Harris, John K.--Mrs. Elizabeth K. Harris, Dec. 29, 1853.  
 Harris, Mrs. Elizabeth K. John K. Harris, Dec. 29, 1853.  
 Harris, Christopher, C.--Frances J. Atkins, July 26, 1853.  
 Harris, Overton--Naymi Fielding, Feb. 3, 1842.  
 Harris, Christopher--Elizabeth Berry, Oct. 3, 1839.  
 Harris, James, A.--Susan A. Taylor, Jan. 1, 1845.  
 Harris, Nancy--Samuel Best, Aug. 15, 1846.  
 Harris, Frances--David A. Singleton, July 20, 1848.  
 Harris, Margaret--Joseph W. Moore, Feb. 9, 1848.  
 Harris, Shelton--Caroline Duncan, April 19, 1849.  
 Harris, Fannie--Thomas Coyle, Feb. 3, 1853.  
 Harris, Susan, M.--Benjamin F. Croke, Dec. 22, 1853.  
 Harris, Mary W.--John M. Park, Jan. 15, 1852.  
 Harris, Talitha--Chris. Irvine Miller, Sept. 1, 1836.

**Article 3.—Items connecting the Harris name with events, from History and Court records.**

Section 1. The Muster Roll of Captain James Brown's Company of Mounted Ky., Volunteers in the United States service against the Wiaw Indians, commanded by Brigadier General Charles Scott, mustered in at the Rapids of the Ohio, June 15, 1791, by Captain B. Smith, 1st U. S. Regiment, shows therein the name Randolph Harris.

Section 2. Cynthiana, the County seat of Harrison County, was named for Cynthia and Anna, two daughters of the original proprietor, Robert Harris established Dec. 10, 1792, incorporated as a town in 1802, and was a city in 1860.

Section 3. Christopher Harris, (our ancestor) prior to 1790, located and entered claim to lands on the waters of Licking river, referred to in his will published in Chapter IV, as well as lands in Madison County, where he finally settled.



Section 4. Christopher Harris, junior, (son of the Christopher named in Article 3) was a pioneer Baptist preacher of Madison County, Ky.

Section 5. William B. Harris, was one of the Deputy Surveyors for James Thompson, the first surveyor of Lincoln County, appointed in Jan. 1781.

Section 6. Members of the Kentucky General Assembly.

In the Senate:

David K. Harris, from the County of Floyd, 1827-1834.

Henry C. Harris, from the County of Floyd, 1843-7.

Sylvester Harris, from the County of Meade, 1853-7.

John D. Harris, from the County of Madison, 1885-9.

In the House of Representatives:

William G. Harris, from the County of Simpson, 1826.

H. G. Harris, from the County of Simpson 1865-7.

Horatio T. Harris, from the County of Campbell, 1832.

John Harris, from the County of Madison, 1799.

Robert Harris, from the County of Madison, 1826-8.

Robert R. Harris, from the County of Madison, 1844.

William Harris, from the County of Madison, 1851-2.

Sylvester Harris, from the County of Meade, 1847.

Tyre Harris, from the County of Garrard, 1829-36.

John B. Harris, from the County of Johnson, 1848.

Section 7. June 24, 1788. "On motion of Christopher Harris: his ear mark towit: A crop, slit and under keel in the right ear, and slit and under keel in the left is ordered to be recorded."

August 26, 1788. "Ordered that Christopher Harris be exempt from paying a County levy for one black tythe more than he has."

Oct. 28, 1788. "Ordered that Alexander McKey, Christopher Harris and John Manion be appointed and authorized to celebrate the Rites of marriage in this County." And on the 23rd of Dec. following, Christopher Harris took the oath of fidelity, and gave bond.

Oct. 2, 1792, Christopher Harris, authorized to celebrate the Rites of marriage.

From these orders of the Court it seems that two Christopher Harrises, were ministers of the Gospel, and were authorized to solemnize the Rites of marriage, one in 1788, the other in 1792, probably father and son.

Section 8. March 5, 1789. "On motion of Thomas Harris, a Ferry is established in his name across the Kentucky river at the mouth of Sugar Creek, on the upper side thereof, and the rates of Ferriage to be as follows: For a man three pence, for a horse the same, and proportion for other things."

Section 9. March 6, 1798. "On the motion of Samuel Harris, his ear mark towit: A smooth crop in each ear, and a slit in the right was ordered to be recorded."

Section 10. Dec. 3, 1799. "Ordered that the following bounds be allotted to Robert Harris and David Thorpe, as Constables in the County, towit: Beginning at the mouth of Otter Creek, thence up the Otter Creek road to Archibald Woods, from thence with the Tates Creek road to the mouth of said Creek, thence up the Kentucky river to the beginning."

Section 11. The first station in what is now Shelby County, Ky., was established in 1779, and was Squire Boones station at the Painted Stone, and among the dwellers there at that time was Jeremiah Harris, (Collins.)





Section 12. David Harris was one of the seven first Justices of the Peace who organized the Allen County Court, April 10, 1815. (C)

Section 13. Isham G. Harris, born in Tennessee, in 1818 admitted to the bar in 1841, Tennessee Legislator 1849-53, Governor of the state from 1857 until its occupation by the Federal Army. He was Aide on General Johnston's staff, and served in the west throughout the war. He was U. S. Senator from 1877 until his death, July 18, 1897. (Amer. Cy.)

Section 14. Joel Chandler Harris, born in Georgia in 1848. He was admitted to the bar. Editor of the Atlanta, Georgia, Constitution, and author of "Uncle Remus, His Songs and Sayings," and other stories of Southern life.

Section 15. James Harris, an English philologist, born in Salisbury July 26, 1709, died Dec. 22, 1780. He was educated at Oxford, as gentleman Commoner, and thence passed as a student of law to Lincoln's Inn. His father died when he was twenty four years of age, leaving him a fortune, so that he abandoned the law, retired to his native town, and devoted himself to more congenial pursuits. He was elected to parliament for the borough of Christ Church 1761, and filled that seat during the rest of his life. In 1762, he was appointed one of the Lords of the Admiralty, and in the following year a Lord of the Treasury, but went out of office with the change of Administration in 1765. In 1774 he was appointed Secretary and Comptroller to the Queen. In 1744, he published "Three Treatises: I. Art. II. Music, Painting, and Poetry, III. Happiness, and in 1751, his famous work, "Hermes, or a Philosophical Inquiry concerning Universal Grammar," which has been considered a model of ingenious analysis and clear exposition. Lowth claiming for it, that it is the best specimen of analysis since the time of Aristotle. In 1775, he published "Philosophical Arrangements" as a part of a projected work, upon the "Logic" of Aristotle. His "Philosophical Inquiries" was published after his death in 1781. His collected works were published in 1792. A fine edition with a biography was published by his son in 1801. (Amer-Cyclo.)

Section 16. John Harris an English Clergyman, born at Ugborough Devonshire in 1801, died in London Dec. 21, 1856. He studied Divinity, in Haxton Independent College, and became pastor of the Independent church in Epsom. When in 1850, it was determined to consolidate the various independent colleges in and about the Metropolis into one, he was chosen principal of the new institution called New College in which he was also professor of theology. While at Epsom he wrote his prize Essay against covetousness, under the title of "Mammon, in 1836." Other works written for prizes were "Britannia" 1837, an appeal in aid of the objects of the British and foreign sailors society, and "The Great Commission" 1842, an essay on Christian Missions. His most important works are "The Pre-Adamite Earth" 1847, "Man Primeval" 1849, and "Patriarchy, or the Family, its Constitution and Probation," 1855. (Amer-Cy.)

Section 17. Thadous William Harris, an American Naturalist, born in Dorchester, Mass. Nov. 12, 1795, died in Cambridge, Jan. 16, 1856. He graduated at Harvard College. In 1815, studied Medicine, and practiced his profession at Milton Hill till 1821, when he was appointed Librarian of Harvard College. For several years he gave instructions in botany and general Natural History, in the College, and he originated the Howard Natural History Society for the students. He was chiefly distinguished as an entomolo-



gist. In 1837 he was appointed one of the Commissioners for a Zoological and botanical survey of Massachusetts, the result of which was his systematic catalogue of the insects of Massachusetts, appended to Prof. Hitchcock's report. In 1841, appeared his "Report on insects injurious to Vegetation" published by the Legislature. It was repeated in 1852, some what enlarged and a new and enlarged edition by Charles L. Flint with engravings drawn under the supervision of Prof. Agassiz, by direction of the Legislature appeared in 1862. (Amer-Cy)

Section 18. Thomas Lake Harris an American Reformer born at Finny Stratford, England, May 15, 1823. He was brought to America when four years old by his father who engaged in Mercantile pursuits in Utica, N. Y. By his mother's death and financial reverses he was thrown from boyhood on his own efforts for education and support. He from a very early age, had strong religious tendencies, became a great reformer, and organized the society "Brotherhood of the New Life."

Section 19. William Harris, an American Clergyman, born in Springfield, Mass., April 29, 1765, died Oct. 18, 1829. He graduated at Harvard College in 1786, was ordained priest in the Episcopal Church in 1792, and took charge at once of the Church and Academy in Marblehead, Mass. In 1802 he became Rector of St. Marks Church, in N. Y. where he established a classical school. He was chosen in 1811 to succeed Bishop Moore, as president of Columbia College, and for six years retained his rectorship in connection with this office. He was assisted in the duties of the presidency by Dr. J. M. Mason, under the title of provost, an office which was established in 1816, from which time until his death, Dr. Harris devoted himself entirely to the college. (A-C)

Section 20. William Torrey Harris, an American philosopher, born in Killingly, Conn., Sept. 10, 1835. He entered Yale College in 1854, but did not graduate. The degree of A. M. was conferred upon him by the College in 1869. In 1857 he went to St. Louis, and in the following year became a teacher in one of the public schools. Ten years later he was made Superintendent of Schools, a post which he was holding in 1874. He was one of the founders of the philosophical society of St. Louis in 1866, and in 1867, established the Journal of Speculative Philosophy, a quarterly magazine, and to which he contributed many philosophical articles of his own, besides translations of the principal works of Hegel. The Journal has also published translations from Leibnitz, Descartes, Kant, Fichte and Schelling, and from recent German and Italian philosophers, and many remarkable papers on art. In 1874, Mr. Harris was elected President of the national Teacher's Association. (A-C.)

Section 21. The first permanent settlement on the site of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, was made about 1726, by an Englishman, named John Harris, who in Dec. 1733, obtained from the proprietaries of Pennsylvania a grant of 300 acres of land, near his residence, and purchased of others 300 acres adjoining. He carried on a considerable trade with the Indians of the vicinity. In 1752, the Penns granted to his son, John Harris junior, the right to establish a ferry over the Susquehanna, and the place was long known as Harris Ferry. It became the Capital of the state in 1812, and received a city charter in 1860. (A-C.)

Section 22. Samuel Harris of Virginia known as "Father Harris" and sometimes addressed as "Colonel," was a Baptist minister and often moderator of the meetings and associations of the Virginia Baptists, who opposed the unholy union of church and state taxation



to support the established church, and her clergy and the glebes, and presented many petitions and memorials to the law making power, in their valiant fight for religious liberty.

One of his meetings in Culpeper was invaded by a band of opposers, headed by Captain Ball, to prevent his preaching bringing on a scuffle and tumult, closing the meeting in confusion. On another occasion while preaching at Ft. Mayo, he was summarily interrupted and outrageously accosted. These were turbulent times in old Virginia for Baptist preachers, who were struggling for a better day to come. He and his co-workers, and contemporaries, such as Elders, John Burrus, John Young, Ed Herndon, James Goodrich, Bartholomew Choning, John Waller, William Webber, James Greenwood, Robert Ware, Jeremiah Moore, David Barrow, Lewis Craig, Elijah Craig, John Dulaney, James Childs, Nathaniel Saunders, William M. Clannahan, John Corbley, Thomas Ammon, Anthony Moffett, John Pickett, Adam Banks, Thomas Maxfield, Jeremiah Walker, John Weatherford, David Tinsley, John Shackelford, Ivison Lewis, John Tannor, David Thomas, Augustine Eastin and others, and the Baptist societies they represented were in derision called and referred to in such reproachful names as "disturbers of the peace," "ignorant and illiterate set," "poor and contemptible class," "schismatics" "false prophets," "wolves in sheeps clothing," "perverters of good order" "callers of unlawful assamblics," for the purpose of casting odium upon them, but they patiently endured all, and stood firm in the Lord, suffering persecutions, imprisonments, and fines for conscience sake, and trusting in the salvation of the Lord, fought, bravely for civil, as well as religious liberty, contesting every step of ground, which was most gloriously won. No other religious society stood so firm and unrelenting, in the struggle as did the Baptists, conspicuous among whom was Samuel Harris, the subject of this sketch.

Section 23. List of towns, creeks, etc., named for Harris found on Map:

State	
New Hampshire—	Harrisville. Harrisville Lake.
New York—	Harrisburg. Harris Hill. Harrison. Harrisville.
Maryland—	Harris Creeek. Harris Lot.
Virginia—	Harris. Harris Creek. Harriston. Harrisville.
South Carolina—	Harris Springs.
Georgia—	Harris. Harrisburg. Harris City.
Mississippi—	Harris Bayou. Harriston. Harrisville.
Kentucky—	Harris. Harrisburg. Harris Grove.



Indiana---	Harris. Harrisburg. Harriston. Harristown. Harrisville.
Wisconsin---	Harrisville.
Minnesota---	Harris.
Iowa---	Harris.
Arkansas---	Harris. Harrisburg.
Texas---	Harris County. Harris. Harrisburg. Harris Creek. Harris Ferry.
Colorado---	Harris. Harrisburg.
California---	Harris. C-6. Harris. J-17.
Washington--	Harriston.
Massachusetts-	Harris.
Rhode Island.	Harrisville.
New Jersey---	Harris. Harrisia.
Pennsylvania--	Harris. I-21. Harris. K-22. Harrisburg. Harrisville. Harrisville Station.
West Virginia---	Harris Ferry. Harrisville.
North Carolina -	Harris Mines. Harrisville. Harris.
Alabama	Harris. B-6. Harris. I-11. Harrisburg.
Tennessee---	Harris. Harrisburg.
Ohio --	Harris. Harrisburg. C-18. Harrisburg. J-18. Harris Station.
Illinois---	Harris. Harrisburg. Harristown.
Michigan---	Harris. Harrisburg. Harrisville.
Missouri---	Harris. Harrisburg. Harriston.
Indian Territory	Harris.
Kansas--	Harris.
Nebraska---	Harrisburg.
South Dakota---	Harrisburg.
Montana---	Harris.
Utah---	Harrisville.





Arizona—	Harrisburg.
Oregon—	Harris.
	Harrisburg.
Florida—	Harris Lake.

## CHAPTER 2.

## THE HARRIS FAMILY.

**Article 1.**—The ancestor of this family came to America from Wales, probably near the middle of the seventeenth century, and settled in the Colony of Virginia. The stock being Anglo-Welsh.

In the period 1780-1790, there was a great migratory movement from Virginia and other states to the new and fertile regions of Kentucky, "The Dark and Bloody Ground." Among the emigrants from Albemarle and adjacent counties of Virginia, were Christopher Harris, senior, his second wife, Agnes McCord, besides a greater number of his sons and daughters, in two sets, numbering in all seventeen and a host of grand children, who composed an amazing throng for one family to swell the population of the new country, some of whom were in Kentucky as early as 1783, many at later dates moved to the Territory of Missouri. Christopher Harris, Sr. travelled a great deal over the Kentucky wilds and entered lands on the waters of the Licking river, but settled and established his home in Madison County, Kentucky, where he owned lands on Silver, Muddy and Downing Creeks, in addition to a large body of land in Albemarle, and he owned a number of negro slaves, which he had brought to Kentucky.

Schedule of his family who came besides collateral branches of the Harris family.

Robert Harris, (wife Nancy Grubbs) Elder Christopher Harris, (wife Elizabeth Grubbs) John Harris, (wife Margaret Maupin) Benjamin Harris, (first wife, Miss Jones, second wife, Nancy Burgin) William Harris, (wife Anna Oldham) Barnabas Harris, (wife Elizabeth Oldham) James Harris, (wife Susannah Gass) Samuel Harris, (wife Nancy Wilkerson) Overton Harris, (wife Nancy Oldham) Mournin Harris, husband, Foster Jones, and her children, Tyre Harris Jones, Mosias Jones, Nancy Jones, Christopher Jones, Elizabeth Jones, Lucy Jones, Tyre Harris, (wife Sallie Garland) Higgason Harris, (wife Nancy Garland) Sarah Harris, and husband, James Martin, and children, Tyre Martin, Robert Martin, (wife Polly Noland) Nathan Martin, Mary Martin and husband, J. Pleasant Profit, young David Martin, son of James Martin deceased, Thomas Harris, (wife Mary Ann Booren) Robert Harris, (wife Mary Taylor) Robert Harris, (wife Jael Ellison) Christopher Harris, (wife Sallie Wallace) Mary Harris, and husband, George Jones, Jane Harris and husband, Richard Gentry, all children, and children in law, and grand children of Christopher Harris, senior, besides a number of his negro slaves, and collateral branches, viz:

Randolph Harris, of Captain Brown's company against the Wiaw Indians, in 1791. Sherwood Harris, James Harris, Sterling Harris, (wife Silver) and son, Solomon Harris, and brother, Benjamin Harris, William Harris, Thomas Harris, (wife Rachael) Weston Harris, (wife Elizabeth Dulaney) Samuel Harris, William Harris, (wife Mary Manton) David Harris, (wife Nancy Cooksey) John Harris;



(wife Jennie Warren) and Foster Harris, (wife Sallie Manning) and others. (See notes.) All came to Kentucky prior to 1790 (some of whom were here several years before said date) from their old Virginia homes, and travelled the wilderness road. Some of them married in Kentucky: one married in Madison County, Ky.

Note—Since the above was written we are indebted to Mrs. Cassius M. Clay, of Paris, Ky., for the following additional facts: "Major Robert Harris was a member of the Virginia House of Burgesses from Hanover County, 1736-1738, 1740-1742, and Justice of the Peace of Louisa County in 1742, and Surveyor in 1744.

"His wife, Mary Rice nee Claiborne, was a daughter of Secretary William Claiborne who came to Virginia with George Wyant in 1621. William Claiborne was born in 1587, and died in 1676, he married Elizabeth Butler. He was secretary of state in Virginia in 1625-1635, 1652-1660, treasurer in 1642-1660. Surveyor General in 1621-1625. He was a Justice of the Peace of York and Northumberland in 1653. Member of the Council in 1623. In 1629 he commanded an expedition against the Indians; again in 1644, he did the same. In the Northampton records, April 1653, is an order referring to the worshipful Colonel William Claiborne Esq. Deputy Governor. "Temperance Overton, (the wife of William Harris) came to this country with three brothers and settled in Virginia. She was a daughter of William Overton, and Mary Waters, William Overton was a Colonel under Oliver Cromwell, and commanded one wing of the army at the battle of Dunbar; for some cause he was cast into the Tower of London by Cromwell, and died there."

**Article 2.**—One Robert Harris of Wales, (1630-1700) about 1650, married Mrs. Rice, whose maiden name was Claibourne, daughter of Secretary William Claiborne, to whom was born, in 1752, a son, William Harris.

They came to America, and settled in the Colony of Virginia, on the James River, near Weyanoke. The said William Harris, married Temperance Overton, a daughter of a wealthy tobacco grower, William Overton, and Mary Walters, his wife. The said William Overton, was a son of Colonel — Overton, who commanded a Brigade of Iron sides under Oliver Cromwell.

William Harris became also a tobacconist, raising and dealing in that weed, which was at that time a medium of exchange, and became fairly well off in this world's goods, but he died before he reached old age, and a bronze tablet and stone, marked the resting place of his mortal remains. From this emigrant, sprang our American family, the blood courses, in the veins of hundreds and hundreds of families and persons of other names, scattered all over America and elsewhere. The family as such is noted for courage, brain, strength, and industry, endurance, honesty, and influence; many have held, and many yet hold high positions or trust, in political, in economical, in agricultural and in commercial industry, in the ministry fearless, but God-fearing servants, in the various branches of learning, in the army, in the navy, and in every calling and profession, some noted lawyers, some famous as physicians, some humorous and learned writers.

William Harris, died March 8, 1687, at the age of thirty five years. His remains were buried in an old Colonial church at Weyanoke on the James river, and a bronze tablet, commemorating his



death and age marked his burial place. The old church long since going to ruins, on the first of July 1875 the tablet was removed to Norfolk, Va., and placed in the walls of St. Pauls old church. Engraved on the tablet is the following.

"Here lyeth ye body of

William Harris

who departed this life ye 8th day of March, 1687

Aged 35 years.

On the 1st day of July, 1875, this stone and tablet was brought from Weyanoke, on the James River. It was found among ruins of an old Colonial Church."

Proof is sufficient for stating that said tablet marked the grave of our ancestor.

To William Harris, and his wife, Temperance Overton, were born three sons:

Section 1. Christopher Harris.

Section 2. Major Robert Harris. He married Mourning Glenn. He died in Brown's Cove, Albemarle County, Va., in 1765. A fuller history of whom is given in Chapter 3.

Section 3. Overton Harris; married Anne Nelson. The subject of Chapter 49.

Notes from Madison County Court Records:

July 6, 1795, Benjamin Harris and wife Nancy (nee Burgin) conveyed to Evan Watson, 72 acres of land on Muddy Creek, about two miles from Mulberry Lick. The deed was not acknowledged by the wife till 1809.

Oct. 1, 1814. Their daughter Polly Harris conveyed her one third interest in 24 acres, Sept. 25, 1815, to Overton Harris. Their other children, Tyre Harris, and Nancy Harris and her husband, Henry Pasley, conveyed to Overton Harris their two thirds as heirs of Benjamin Harris' deed, in lands on Otter Creek.

Feb. 1, 1808, Barnabas Harris, and wife Elizabeth (nee Oldham) conveyed to Evan Watson 135 acres on Muddy Creek, deed not acknowledged by wife till March 21, 1809. The first date they also conveyed to John Harris, 50 acres on Muddy Creek, adjoining Evan Watson, John Harris and William Harris.

Sept. 6, 1809. Barnabas Harris executed a power of attorney to Overton Harris, (his brother) to settle his business, and convey to Samuel McMullens, his interest of one half of 800 acres entered in the name of his father (Christopher Harris) on Hinkston's Fork of Licking in Bourbon, County, Ky.

Sept. 1, 1809. Samuel Harris and wife, (Nancy nee Wilkerson,) conveyed to James Jones, 150 acres on Paint Lick Creek, part of William Van Cleaves patent of 720 acres. Aug. 4, 1830. They conveyed to Richard Fowler, land in Madison County, Ky. Sept. 21, 1831. They conveyed to Edwin Phelps, the farm upon which they were living on Calloways Creek.

Dec. 2, 1809. Richard Gentry, and wife Jane (nee Harris), Christopher Harris, John Harris, Thomas Burgin, guardian of Polly Harris, infant (child) of Benjamin Harris deceased, William Harris, Margaret Harris, John Bennett and wife, Isabella (nee Harris) Sam-



uel Harris. Barnabas Harris and Overton Harris, heirs and devisees of Christopher Harris, deceased, conveyed to Samuel McMullens, and James Guthrie, 600 out of 1200 acres on Hinkston's Fork of Licking in Bourbon County, Ky.

Sept. 5, 1816. William Harris and wife Anna (nee Oldham) conveyed to John Speed Smith 42 acres on Muddy Creek.

Jan. 1, 1799. Inventory and appraisement of the estate of James Harris, who died in 1797-8, was made by Colonel John Miller and Robert Rodes, and returned to the Court.

Aug. 4, 1814. Christopher Harris and wife Sallie (nee Wallace) conveyed to James Reid 24 acres, 2 roods, and 14 poles, on Mud Branch of Otter Creek, which Michael Wallace lived and died possessed of (near Richmond).

May 5, 1816. Robert Harris and wife (nee Grubbs) conveyed to Frances Stone 85 acres, 2 roods, and 28 poles, on Tates Creek.

1799. Christopher Harris, and wife, Elizabeth (nee Grubbs) conveyed to William Shackelford 100 acres, on Muddy Creek.

April 3, 1815. They conveyed to Zachariah Thorpe, (their son-in-law) 25 acres, including the Mill and Mill seat of said Thorpe on Muddy Creek.

Aug. 29, 1797. James Harris conveyed to John Mullens, Jr. the land conveyed to grantor by Green Clay, adjoining James Berry and others.

Dec. 2, 1790. James Harris married Susannah Gass, (daughter of David Gass, and Sarah, his wife.) In 1796 James Harris was riding along the road between Silver Creek and the residence of David Gass in company with Squire Boone (brother to Colonel Daniel Boone) conversing about old times and the old mill seat of Squire Boone at St. Asaph's, and Gerusha's Grove, on Silver Creek, and he told Boone of the black walnut tree upon which Boone had cut his letters S. B. in 1775, which circumstance Boone had not forgotten. Shortly after this conversation, to wit: April 29, 1796, Squire Boone gave his deposition at St. Asaphs, and Gerusha's Grove in regard to the land, and the letters and date on the trees.

David Gass died in 1806, and in his will he mentions his children to wit: John Gass, William Gass, James Gass, David Gass, Mary Black, (and her children, Amy, Eleanor, James and David) Margaret Gass wife of John Mitchell, (and her son James) Thomas Gass, Susannah Harris and Sarah Black.

Sept. 25, 1807. James Harris, John Mitchell and David Gass, executed a power of attorney to John Gass, of Bourbon County, Ky. to prosecute suits etc. in their name etc.

Oct. 5, 1807. James Harris and wife Susannah, executed a quit claim deed to David Gass, as heir of David Gass, sr., deceased to land on Silver Creek.

Oct. 16, 1807. They conveyed to James White 60 acres on the east side of Muddy Creek.

Aug. 20, 1798. Edward Harris of Newburn, North Carolina, conveyed to James Harris 750 acres on both sides of Muddy Creek, witnesses, James Harris, Archibald Harris and Andrew Province.

Sept. 12, 1795. Samuel Harris; married Sarah Province.

Dec. 1, 1809. James Harris conveyed to Higginson Grubbs, all his right to land on west side of Muddy Creek, granted to Edward Harris and conveyed by Edward Harris to James Harris.

Dec. 14, 1809. James Harris of Albemarle conveyed to Jesse Notand 50 acres on Tates Creek. Dec. 28, 1809, he conveyed to





William Boone 17 acres, and to Jesse Noland 20 acres on the same waters. (See Chap. 3, Sec. 1.)

Aug. 17, 1809. Andrew Harris and wife Ede. by Joseph Kennedy agent in fact of Williamson County, Tenn. conveyed to Thomas C. Ballard 77 acres on Paint Lick Creek.

July 3, 1792. Sherwood Harris, wife Henrietta Harris, acknowledged deed to Barney Stagner per certificate of John Harris and Asa Searcy.

Dec. 6, 1798. Joel Harris, of Albemarle County, Va., executed a power of attorney to John Harris, Daniel Maupin and James Berry to act for him and convey lands etc. Nov. 17, 1807, the said Joel Harris conveyed to Daniel Maupin an undivided moiety of 1000 acres on waters of Cow Creek and Indian Creek, emptying into the Salt Spring Fork of Licking granted to Joel Harris June 26, 1799, witnesses, John Patrick, John Harris and William Dulaney, and other conveyances as follows: 200 acres to Joseph Holdman, 200 acres to Richard Johnson in the forks of Tate's Creek, and 200 acres to John Denham, adjoining above. April 10, 1817, Daniel Maupin attorney in fact for Joel Harris of Albemarle conveyed to Samuel Robinson 288½ acres on Muddy Creek. (See Chap. 111, Sec. IV.)

Dec. 7, 1796. Thomas Harris married Rebecca Barnes.

Aug. 28, 1804. Thomas Harris conveyed to William Titus 40 acres on Silver Creek.

April 1, 1805. Henry Harris for love and affection conveyed to Elizabeth Eastes 91 acres on Downing Creek.

Feb. 21, 1815. Henry Harris and wife Anna for love and affection conveyed to Bettie Jameson 114 acres on Downing Creek.

Sept. 4, 1806. Thompson Harris executed an obligation in trust for his wife, Fannie (probably Fannie Jones) Children:

1. Wiley Rodas Harris.
2. Tempe Barnes Harris.

Oct. 2, 1809. Thompson Harris and wife Fannie conveyed to George Hubbard, 135 acres in the forks of lower Woods Fork of Muddy Creek.

Oct. 17, 1817. They conveyed to Archibald Woods, 150 acres (excepting 50) on Woods Fork of Muddy Creek, the same land conveyed by the latter to John Wilburn and by the latter to Thompson Harris.

Sept. 29, 1813. William Harris and wife Jane of Jessamine County, Ky., conveyed to Reason Nichols 55 acres on the Kentucky river.

June 19, 1818. John Harris and wife, Polly conveyed to Gideon Gooch, 60 acres on Baughs Branch of Silver Creek.

May 30, 1805. David Harris married Nancy Cooksey.

Nov. 1, 1811. David Harris married Nancy Maxwell.

Oct. 28, 1819. David B. Harris, and wife Nancy conveyed to Tandy C. Page 146 acres on Silver Creek.

Oct. 1, 1796. Mosias Jones executed a power of attorney to his son, Thomas Jones of Greenbrier County, Va. to convey 130 acres to James Kincaid.

Jan. 8, 1808. Mosias Jones' will probated, May 2, 1808, children: William Jones given land on Otter Creek, adjoining Isaac Newland, Lucy Maupin, Mosias Jones, Foster Jones, Frances Harris, Elizabeth Daverson, George Jones, Ann Garrison, Thomas Jones, Roger Jones, Sarah Cuthbert, and John Jones, witnesses, Martin Gentry, Moses Bennett and John Maupin.

April 13, 1816. Inventory of estate of William Jones, deceased made.



Nov. 15, and 27, 1814. Foster Jones (wife Peggy;) Inventories of his estate made, by John Brown, Thomas Collins, Samuel Gilbert and William Douglas, widow, Peggy, allotted dower of negroes.

Dec. 3, 1796. Foster Jones and wife, Mourning (nee Harris) conveyed to Margaret Black, of Woodford County, 37 $\frac{3}{4}$  acres on Otter Creek.

Nov. 16, 1797. Thomas Jones of Franklin County, Va. conveyed to representatives of Jesse and Hosea Cook, of Franklin County, Ky. 400 acres on Silver Creek in Madison County, Ky.

Feb. 25, 1814. Robert Jones deceased, inventory made.

June 3, 1815. Elizabeth Jones, deceased, inventory made.

July 21, 1815. James Jones will probated Feb. 5, 1816, brothers, Humphrey and William, besides other brothers and sisters not named.

June 1, 1826. Irvine Jones, deceased, inventory made, wife Rachael allotted dower, Nov. 6, 1826.

## CHAPTER 3.

### MAJOR ROBERT HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 2, Sec. 2.)

**Article 1.**—Major Robert Harris, a son of William Harris, the emigrant, who came from Wales, and Temperance Overton, his wife, was born about the year 168-, and his home was in Virginia, Brown's Cove, Albemarle County.

He married Mourning Glenn. She was a remarkable woman, kind, generous, charitable, a devout christian, and much beloved by her acquaintances and offspring. Her children and descendants down through the generations gave a daughter her name "Mourning, showing their high estimation of Mourning Glenn Harris.

#### **Note—Glenn.**

1. David Glenn and Thomas Glenn were of Captain James Harrod's Company, of thirty one men, who in May 1774, came down the Monongahela and Ohio rivers in canoes to the mouth of the Kentucky river, and up it to the mouth of Landina Run. (Oregon) in Mercer County, east of where Salvisa is, thence across to Salt River near McAfee's station, and up it to Fountain Blue, and on to where Harrodsburg is. (Harrods Station.)

2. David Glenn was one of Captain James Harrod's Company, of thirty men, who on Jan. 2, 1777, went from Harrodsburg by McClellon's Fort, (Georgetown) the Lower Blue Licks, and Mayslick, and struck the Ohio river near the mouth of Cabin Creek, for gun powder, which they obtained and returned with to Harrodsburg.

3. David Glenn, was a resident of Harrods Fort, 1777-8.

4. Moses F. Glenn, legislator from Nicholas County, Ky. 1837-9.

5. Robert E. Glenn, state senator from Todd County, Ky. 1859-1863.

6. Robert E. Glenn, legislator from Todd County, 1843-6.



7. William Glenn, representative from Daviess County, Ky. 1817.

8. William Glenn of the Flemingsburg Messenger 1849-51, and the Pittsburg, (Illinois) Bugle, 1851-56.

9. Glensfork, a town in Adair County.

Major Robert Harris, took up land in Brown's Cove, in Albemarle County in 1750, he was one of the early settlers on Doyle's River. He obtained patent for more than 3000 acres in that vicinity. He died in 1765. His will bears date June 18, 1765, probated Aug. 8, 1765, in words and figures as follows to wit:

"In the name of God, Amen. I Robert Harris of the County of Albemarle, being of perfect mind, and memory, do make and ordain this my last will and testament, in manner and form following: first and principally I recommend my soul to God, who gave it me, not doubting but through the merits of my blessed saviour to have full pardon and remission of my sins, and my body, I recommend to the earth from whence it came, to be buried in such manner, as my executors hereafter named shall see fit. And as touching such temporal estate as it hath pleased God to bestow on me, I give and dispose of in manner and form following. Imprimis: I give and bequeath to my son, Christopher Harris forty acres of woodland, ground lying and being in the County of Albemarle, on a large spur of the Blue Ridge of Mountains near to a place commonly called and known by the name of the "Bear cornfield," to him and his heirs and assigns forever.

Item: I give and bequeath to my son, William Harris, after the decease of my loving wife, Mourning Harris, all the land which I hold in the County of Albemarle to him and his heirs forever.

Item: I leave to my loving wife Mourning Harris, the sole use and benefit of all the lands and plantations during her natural life, which is above given to my son, William Harris after her decease.

Item: I leave to the said loving wife, the sole use and benefit during her natural life, six slaves, that is to say, Harry, Peter Dick and Aaron, men, Patta and Nanny, women.

Item: My will and desire is, after the decease of my wife, that if my negro man, Harry should be then living, in that case I give and bequeath the said Harry, to my son, Robert Harris, junior, to him and his heirs.

Item: My will and desire is, after the decease of my wife, that if my negro man, Peter, should be then living, in that case I give and bequeath the said Peter to my son, Tyre Harris, to him and his heirs.

Item: My will and desire is, after the decease of my wife, that if my other four negroes, Dick and Aaron, men, and Patta and Nanny, women, be then living, I give and bequeath them and their increase to my son, William Harris, to him and his heirs.

Item: My will and desire is, that if my son, William Harris should die before he attains the lawful age, or without issue, that in that case, he the said William Harris should be further educated, the charges thereof shall be paid out of the estate given him, after the whole being sold, by my executors herein after named, and the remainder of the money arising from such sale be equally divided amongst all my children, or their legal representatives.

Item: My will and desire is, that my son William Harris to be under the tuition, direction and government of my son-in-law, John Rodes, until he shall attain to lawful age.



Item: I give and bequeath to my loving wife, when all my lawful debts, and funeral expenses is paid all the residue of my estate, be it of whatever nature or quality soever, to her and her heirs forever. I do constitute and nominate and appoint my sons-in-law, John Rodas and William Shelton, to be my executors of this my last will and testament. As witness my hand and seal this eighteenth day of June in the year of Our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and sixty five.

(Signed) Robert Harris. (L. S.)

Signed, sealed, etc., in the presence of Daniel Maupin, John Mullins, James William Maupin, Courleay Mullins.

At a Court held for Albemarle County, the 8th day of Aug. 1765, this will presented in Court, proved by the oath of Daniel Maupin and William Maupin witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded, and on the motion of John Rodas and William Shelton, the executors therein named, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof, in due form on giving security. Whereupon they with David Rodas and Christopher Harris their securites entered into and acknowledged their bond according to law.

Teste, Henry Frye, C.

A copy, Teste, W. L. Maupin, Clerk.

Major Robert Harris, and his wife Mourning Glenn, had ten children, towit:

— Section 1. Christopher Harris: married first Mary Dabney, and second, Agnes McCord. For further particulars see Chapter I.

— Section 2. Robert Harris, was a Captain of Virginia state militia in the Revolutionary war. He married Lucretia Brown, a daughter of Benjamin Brown senior, and Sarah Dabney his wife of Albemarle (See Part VIII, Chap. 11, Sec. 7.) He emigrated to Surry County, North Carolina, where he died in 1796.

— Section 3. Tyre Harris, emigrated to Caswell County, North Carolina, where in 1783 he was deeded real estate by Jesse Oldham and wife, Elizabeth. (See Part VI, Chap. 11.)

— Section 4. James Harris: married Mary Harris of Albemarle. He died in 1792. They had ten children, viz:

1. Thomas Harris: married Susan Dabney. (See Chap. XV, Sec. 11.)

2. Joel Harris, of Albemarle, was appointed a Justice of the Peace in 1801, was commissioner of Revenue of said County, from about 1811, till his death in 1826. He patented and owned 1000 acres of land on the waters of Cow Creek and Indian Creek, emptying into Salt Spring Fork of Licking, Ky., granted to him June 26, 1799, besides large tracts in Madison County, Ky., on the waters of Muddy Creek, and Tates Creek. On Dec. 6, 1798, said Joel Harris of Albemarle County, Va., executed a power of attorney to John Harris, Daniel Maupin and James Berry, of Madison County, Ky., creating them his attorney in fact etc.

Nov. 17, 1807, he conveyed to Daniel Maupin the undivided moiety of the 1000 acres on Cow and Indian Creeks branches of the Licking river, (the deed witnessed by John Patrick, John Harris and William Dulaney) and on the same date he made the following conveyances: 200 acres to Joseph Holdman in Madison County, and 200 acres to Richard Johnson in the forks of Tates Creek in Madison County, Ky., and 200 acres to John Denham adjoining above. April 10, 1817, Daniel Maupin attorney in fact for Joel Harris of Albemarle, conveyed to Samuel Robinson 288 1/2 acres on Muddy Creek, in Madison County, Ky. (see notes





Chap. 11) Joel Harris, married Anna ----. They had four children, three sons, and a daughter, viz:

1. Ira Harris: married Sarah Lewis, daughter of Howell Lewis of Albemarle. He died in 1863. Issue of marriage:

1. Charles Warren Harris, born Feb. 15, 1822; married Angeline Mildred Brown, May 16, 1853. (See Part VIII, Chap. 14, Section 8.) He died April 23, 1850, and afterwards his widow married John Harris Miller, of Lincoln County, Ky. (See Part I, Chap. VIII, Sec. V.) The children of Charles W. Harris and Angeline M. Brown were:

1. Mary Howell Harris; born Sept. 15, 1854; died Jan. 12, 1857.

2. Charles Lee Harris; born July 24, 1857; when grown purchased a farm near Stanford in Lincoln County, Ky., where he died several years ago.

2. Benjamin Harris: died unmarried.

3. Lewis Harris: died unmarried.

4. Waller Harris: married Mary Frances Brown, daughter of Bezael Brown. (See Part VIII, Chap. XI, Sec. VII.)

5. Mary Ann Harris: married Burlington Dabney Brown. (See Part VIII, Chap. XIV, Sec. 11.)

2. Joel Harris.

3. Clifton Nathan Harris: married Mary Lewis daughter of Howell Lewis of Albemarle, moved to Lexington, Va., where he made his home till his death.

3. Nathan Harris: married ----. Of their children were:

1. Hon. John T. Harris.

2. Rev. William A. Harris, for many years principal of the Female Seminary at Staunton, Virginia.

4. James Harris: married Mary McCulloch, daughter of John McCulloch, and Mary ---- his wife. He was appointed a Justice of the Peace of Albemarle County in 1807. In 1822 he sold his property and moved to another part of the Country. (See notes Chap. 11.)

5. Lucy Harris: married Thomas Grubbs, who in 1758, was in actual service against the Indians on the Virginia frontier.

6. Mourning Harris: married Cornelius Maupin. (See Part V, Chap. IV, Sec. 11.)

7. Sarah Harris: married James Harrison, son of Richard Harrison and his wife, Mary, daughter of Peter Clarkson.

8. Susan Harris: married Nicholas Burnley. They had three children, viz:

1. James Harris Burnley, moved to Pickaway County, Ohio.

2. Joel Burnley; moved to Pickaway County, Ohio.

3. Mary Burnley; married John T. Wood.

9. Ann Harris: married Mr. Hayden.

10. Jane Harris: married Cornelius Dabney. (See Chap. 15.)

Section 5. William Harris: married Hannah Jameson. He died in 1776, and his widow married Daniel Maupin, being his third wife. (See Part V, Chap. IV, Sec. 11.)

Section 6. Lucy Harris: married William Shelton, who was an executor of Robert Harris will probated in 1765. He survived his wife and married secondly Sarah ----. William Shelton was a signer of the Albemarle Declaration of Independence of April 21, 1779.



He died in 1803. The children of Lucy Harris and William Shelton:

1. William Harris Shelton, emigrated from Albemarle to Kentucky.
2. Mourning Shelton; married Archibald Woods (See Part 11, Chap. 8.) They emigrated from Albemarle to Madison County, Kentucky.
3. Dabney Shelton, sold out in 1817 to Francis McGee, in which year he was living in Augusta County, Va.
4. Sarah Shelton; died.
5. Lucy Shelton; married Elliott Brown.
6. Agnes Shelton; died.
7. Weatherston Shelton; married Elizabeth Harrison and moved to Mason County, Va.
8. Thomas Shelton, sold out in 1817, to Francis McGee, at the time was living in Augusta County.

Note —Rev. Edgar Woods, in his History of Albemarle mentions as a daughter of Lucy Harris and William Shelton: Elizabeth Shelton, married Richard Moberly, who emigrated to Madison County, Ky. In Part VIII, Chap. IV, Sec. 11, Elizabeth Shelton who married Richard Moberly is set forth as a daughter of Thomas Shelton and Elizabeth Kavanaugh, nee Woods, his wife, which we believe to be correct, their marriage occurred in Madison County, Ky. March, 3, 1802, and their son was named Thomas Shelton Moberly.

Section 7. Sarah Harris; married John Rodes, who was born in Albemarle Nov. 16, 1729, their marriage occurred May 24, 1756. John Rodes was a son of John Rodes, and Miss — Crawford his wife, who were married in 1723.

(See "The Rodes Family" note at the foot of this Chapter.) He was an executor of the will of his father-in-law, Maj. Robert Harris, probated in 1765. The children of Sarah Harris and John Rodes:

1. Mary E. Rodes; born Feb. 14, 1757.
2. Robert Rodes, born in Albemarle May 11, 1759. He was a Captain in the Revolutionary army, and was taken captive at Charleston, S. C. He married Elizabeth Dulancy, sister to the wife of Colonel John Miller and in 1783, they emigrated from Albemarle to Madison County, Ky. Robert Rodes was one of the noblest of Kentucky pioneers. They settled on Shallow Ford Creek and lived there in 1780. He was one of the first Justices of the Court of Quarter Sessions of the County. In 1787 he was made one of the Trustees of the town of Boonsborough. In 1774 Hancock Taylor, an uncle of President Zachary Taylor came to Kentucky as a surveyor, was killed by Indians and buried on Taylor's Fork of Silver Creek, in Madison County, the Fork taking its name from said event, and in 1803, Colonel Richard Taylor, a brother of Hancock Taylor came to the County hunting the grave of his brother, and Captain Robert Rodes and his son, William went with Colonel Taylor, and showed him the grave. The children of Robert Rodes and Elizabeth Dulancy his wife, were, viz:

1. Mary Eddings Rodes, born June 27, 1782; married James Estill, June 16, 1800. Their home was "Castle Wood" Madison County, Ky. Their children were:

1. Eliza Estill; married William Harris Caperton. (See Part 11, Chap IX, Sec. IV.) Their children, viz:

1. Woods Caperton.

2. Mary Pauline Caperton; married Leonidas B. Talbott of Boyle County, Ky. issue:



1. William C. Talbott; married Annie French, issue:
  1. Clyde Talbott; married Samuel Phelps Todd of Madison County, Ky.
3. Colonel James W. Caperton, a prominent and well known lawyer, banker, capitalist and land owner of Madison County, Ky. residence West Main street, Richmond. "Blair Park" named in honor of his ancient ancestor, Michael Woods of Blair Park, Albemarle County, Va. He married Catherine Cobb Phelps. (See Part 11, Chap. IX, Sec. 4.) issue, viz:
  1. Mary James Caperton.
  2. Catherine Phelps Caperton.
2. Maria Estill; married Archibald Woods Goodloe. (See Part 11, Chap. XI, Sec. IV.) issue, viz:
  1. Anna Goodloe.
  2. Archibald Goodloe; married ——— of New Orleans, issue:
    1. Mary Goodloe; married ———. Living in New York City.
    3. Mary Eliza Goodloe; married Dulaney M. Lackey, living in Lancaster, Ky. (See Part 1, Chap. XIV, Sec. X.)
3. James M. Estill; married Martha Ann Woods, Sept. 22, 1831, issue, viz:
  1. Elizabeth Estill; married William R. Garrison, live in New York City, issue:
    1. Minnie Garrison; married Easton de Chandon, Nice, Ky.
    2. Estille Garrison; married Charles Ramsay, uncle to the present Earl of Dalhmlre, Scotland.
    3. William Garrison, Jr.; married Cathline Conduit daughter of Frederick R. Conduit eminent lawyer of New York City.
    2. Josephine Estill.
    3. Martha Estill; married W. W. Craig.
    4. Maud Estill.
    5. Robert Estill.
  4. Rodes Estill; married Eliza Payne of Fayette County, Ky., had no children, but an elegant home, "Estill Hurst" Georgetown, Ky. now owned by his niece Mrs. Lizzie Holmes Lewis.
  5. Mary Estill; married William E. Holmes, of Natches, Miss., lived in Carroll Parish, Louisiana, issue:
    1. Lizzie Rodes Holmes; married Dr. — Lewis of Va. issue:
      1. Estill Lewis; married Dr. — Yager of Georgetown, Ky. issue:
        1. Rodes Estill Yager.
        2. Dianna Lewis Yager
        3. Arthur Holmes Yager.
        4. Elizabeth Dunbar Yager.
  2. Sallie Harris Rodes; married Dr. Anthony W. Rollins, July 18, 1809, in Richmond, Ky., afterwards moved to Boone County, Missouri, where both died and were buried. Their children:
    1. James Sidney Rollins; born 1812.



2. Robert Rodes Rollins.
3. Eliza Rollins; married Dr. James Bennett. (See Chap. XLVIII.)
4. John C. Rollins; married Nancy Stephens.
5. Clifton C. Rollins; died unmarried.
6. Sarah H. Rollins; married Hon. Curtis F. Burnam, distinguished and learned lawyer, and member of the Richmond bar, born in Richmond, Ky. March 24, 1820, graduated at Yale College in 1840, and in the Law Department of Transylvania University in 1842, since he has enjoyed the fruits of a lucrative practice of the law. He represented Madison County, in the State Legislature 1851-3, and 1859-63, serving on important committees. Was Presidential Elector for Scott and Graham in 1852. A strong supporter of the Union during the Civil War. Had the support of the Republican party for the U. S. Senatorship in 1863, republican elector for the state at large in 1864. In 1875 Mr. Grant gave him the appointment as first assistant secretary of the Treasury, which position he resigned the next year. In 1846, he had conferred on him the degree of A. M. by Yale College and that of L. L. D. by Centre College afterwards. In 1883, he visited the principal places of Europe and the Holy Land, was President of the Kentucky Bar Association in 1884, Delegate elect from Madison County to the Convention which framed the present State Constitution in 1792. He has been an important factor in State and National politics. Is now, and has been, for a term or more, State Senator from Madison County. He is an honest and just man, and highly esteemed by his constituents. Has been for a long time the stay of the Regular Baptist Church of Richmond, Ky. He has passed eighty seven winters. The children of Sarah H. Rollins and Hon. Curtis F. Burnam, viz:

1. Judge Anthony Rollins Burnam. An eminent lawyer and jurist of Richmond, Ky. Late Judge, and Chief Justice of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky, one of the first lawyers of the State, and of the Richmond bar, for a long time partner of his father in the practice of the law, under the firm name of C. F. & A. R. Burnam. In July 1906, he was for the second time selected as a member of the State Board of Election Commissioners by the Republican State Central Committee. He married Miss Margaret Summers, an elegant christian lady.

2. Thompson S. Burnam, born 1852, one of the foremost farmers of the County of Madison; married first, Miss Bettie Moran, and second, Miss Logan.

3. Miss Sallie Burnam.

4. Miss Lucy Burnam.

5. Judge James R. Burnam, at one time represented Madison County in the Ky. Legislature, also, Judge of the Madison County Court, one term of four years; married Miss ---- Gay. His widow now resides in Richmond, Ky.

6. Robert Rodes Burnam, a popular banker, of the Madison National Bank, of Richmond, Ky., married Miss Cynthia Smith of Richmond.

7. Edmund Tutt Burnam, an attorney at law, of the Richmond bar, once represented Madison County in the Kentucky Legislature. He married Miss Jessie Kennedy, of Covington, Ky., their home is Richmond, Ky.





8. Miss Mary Burnam; married Waller Bennett, a popular, wealthy, and influential citizen of Richmond, Ky. (See Chap. XLVII.)

3. Elizabeth Rodes; married Wallace Estill. Their children:  
1. William Estill, of Fayette County, Ky., married Miss Ferguson.

2. Robert Rodes Estill of Missouri; married Miss — Turner.

3. John H. Estill; married Miss Ann Sullinger June 20, 1839.

4. Jonathan T. Estill, late of Madison County, Ky.; married Louisa Oldham July 24, 1849. (See Part VI, Chap. XIV. Sec. V.)

5. Clifton Rodes Estill; died in Madison County, Ky. unmarried..

6. Miss — Estill; married first, Mr. — Curle, second, Mr. — Wright. Their grand daughter Eliza J. Curle, married Thomas Varnon, of Stanford, Ky.

4. Nancy Rodes; married Samuel Stone, of their children were:

1. Robert R. Stone; married Elizabeth Walker. Their home was in Lexington, Ky.

2. James C. Stone, was Colonel of a Ky. Regiment in the Mexican War; married Matilda Hanson. Of their children:

1. Samuel Hanson Stone; married Patter Harris daughter of John D. Harris and Nancy J. White his wife. (See Chap. XXXIX.)

2. James Stone.

5. John Rodes; died unmarried.

6. William Rodes, (called Colonel Wm. Rodes) was an elegant and refined gentleman, was for a number of years, master Commissioner of the Madison Circuit Court, and was County School Commissioner and held other positions of trust, and lived to an old age. He married Miss Pauline G. Clay. Children:

1. Eliza Rodes; married Robert H. Stone May 1, 1844. (See Chap. VIII, Sec. V.)

2. Sallie Rodes; married John Watson Nov. 14, 1844.

3. Belle Amelia Rodes; married Colonel John H. McDowell December 22, 1852.

5. Green Clay Rodes; died unmarried.

6. William Cassius Rodes; died at the age of ten years.

7. Clifton Rodes; married Amanda Owsley. Their children:

1. Hon. Charles H. Rodes, a prominent citizen, lawyer and capitalist of Danville Ky. was collector of Internal Revenue for the Eighth District of Kentucky, under President Grover Cleveland's second administration. He married Miss Mary Davis.

2. John S. Rodes; died unmarried.

3. Sallie E. Rodes; married Thomas E. Tutt.

4. Myra S. Rodes; died unmarried.

5. Boyle O. Rodes, a popular clever gentleman of Danville, Ky., married Miss Susan C. Cromwell, died 190-.

6. William Rodes; died unmarried.

7. Clifton Rodes; died unmarried.

8. Ann E. Rodes; married John G. Barrett.

9. Amanda Rodes; married first, William C. Anderson, and



second, Stephen L. Yerkes.

10. Elizabeth Rodes: married Joseph Helm.

11. Robert Rodes: married Mary Grider.

3. Henrietta Rodes, born May 25, 1761; married Rev. Bernis Brown. (See Part VIII, Chap. 11, Sec. IV.)

4. Ann Rodes, born July 22, 1763; married John Garth.

5. Captain John (Jack) Rodes, born June 2, 1766, died 1839. He married Francina Brown. (See Part VIII, Chap. IV.) He lived on his father's estate, south of Moorman's river, in Albemarle; was appointed a Magistrate in 1808, was sheriff in 1832 and died in 1839. Their children were:

1. William Rodes: married Clarissa Yancey.

2. Sydney Rodes: married Powhatan Jones.

3. Sarah Rodes: married Samuel Woods, of Nelson County, Va., (See Part II, Chap. 15.)

4. Lucy Rodes: married Mr. Newlands, emigrated west.

5. Frances Rodes: married Garland Brown.

6. Tyre Rodes.

7. Ryland Rodes: married Miss Virginia Woods.

8. John Rodes: married Mrs. Ann Morris, no issue.

9. Cynthia Rodes: married Jack M. Smith.

10. Virginia Rodes: married Wilson C. Smith.

6. Clifton Rodes, born Aug. 8, 1768, was Captain of Co. 2, 2 Bat. 17th, Albemarle County, Va., Reg. 1794-1802, acting Magistrate in 1807. He lived near Ivy Depot on a farm given him by his father, which he sold in 1810. He married Elizabeth daughter of John Jouett, and was administrator of Jouett's estate. He afterwards emigrated from Albemarle to Kentucky.

7. Tyre Rodes, born Dec. 24, 1770, emigrated from Albemarle to Giles County, Tenn.

8. Charles Rodes, born Feb. 22, 1774.

9. Sarah Harris Rodes, born July 3, 1777; married first, Mr. William Davenport, and second, Micajah Woods.

10. Mary Rodes.

Section 8. Miss — Harris; married William Dalton.

Section 9. Mourning Harris: married John Jouett in Albemarle. He was a Captain of Virginia State Militia in the Revolution, also, he was a signer of the Albemarle Declaration of Independence April 21, 1779, as was his son John. He died in 1802. Children:

1. Matthew Jouett, was a Captain in the Revolution and fell in the battle of Brandywine.

2. John Jouett, was Captain of Va. State Militia in the Revolution. He married Sarah Robards, sister of the first husband of President Jackson's wife. They emigrated from Albemarle to Ky. and settled in Mercer or Woodford, in 1784-5. He was a very prominent man in the formation of the state, represented Mercer in the Ky. Legislature in 1792, and Woodford in 1795-7. Was one of the many subscribers to the "Proposals for establishing a Society to be called 'The Kentucky Society, for promoting useful knowledge'" Dec. 1, 1787, was among the prominent men of the state whose names were presented, from which were selected the five commissioners under the act of 1792, to fix on the place for the permanent seat of State Government. John Jouett Jr. was a signer of the Albemarle Declaration of Independence, April 21, 1779. His son:



1. Matthew Harris Jouett, was born in Mercer County, Ky. April 23, 1788, and died in Fayette County, Ky. Aug. 10, 1827, at the age of thirty one years. He was a very celebrated artist, although he died young, he had brought himself into public notice by his productions of elegant portraits of many distinguished Kentuckians, which gave him fame. In many of the old Ky. homes suspend priceless pictures of noble, grand ancestors, the work of his hands, which testify of his talent.

3. Robert Jouett, was a Captain in the Revolution and afterwards a member of the Albemarle bar, at Charlottesville. He died in 1796. He was also Colonel of Artillery 7th Va. 2nd. div. in the Revolution. His daughter married James W. Boulden of Charlotte County.

4. Margaret Jouett; married Nathan Crawford.

5. Mary Jouett; married Thomas Allen.

6. Frances Jouett; married Menan Mills.

7. Elizabeth Jouett; married Clifton Rodes.

8. Charles Jouett was a Captain in the 47th Regiment 2nd. division Albemarle troops 1794-1802. He emigrated westward and in the latter part of 1804, was in Detroit.

9. Susan Jouett; married Thomas C. Fletcher.

Section 10. Elizabeth Harris; married William Crawford. Of their children, was:

1. William Harris Crawford U. S. Senator, from Georgia, Minister to France, Secretary U. S. Treasury under President Monroe, and a prominent candidate for the Presidency, in 1824.

Section 11. Nancy Harris; married Joel Crawford.

Section 12. Anna Harris; married John Dabney. (See Chap. XV, Section 11.)

#### **Note—The Rodes Family of Albemarle.**

The first of the name to settle in Albemarle, was John Rodes, born in 1697, he came to Albemarle in 1749, and in that year bought from James Armor, 400 acres of land on the North Fork of Rockfish, and in the conveyance was described as of St. Martin's parish, Louisa. He also, purchased land on Moorman's River, and died in 1775. His wife was Mary Crawford. He left five daughters and four sons:

1. David Rodes, came to Albemarle in 1756, and lived on the north side of Moorman's River. Managed his plantation and conducted a store, was appointed Magistrate, and served as sheriff probably in 1776-7. He was twice married, first it is believed to Mary, daughter of Matthew Mills, secondly, to Susan, daughter of Nelson Anderson. He died in 1794. Children of the first marriage:

1. John Rodes; died in 1823, unmarried.

2. Matthew Rodes; married Nancy Blackwell.

3. Charles Rodes.

4. Mary Rodes; married Robert Douglas.

5. Elizabeth Rodes; married Horstley Goodman.

6. Nancy Rodes; married William Dulaney.

7. Ann Rodes; married James Ballard. (See Part V, Chap. X111.)

8. Lucy Rodes; married Joseph Twyman.

9. Martha Rodes; married Joel Yancey. (See Part V, Chap. X111, Section VI.)

10. Mildred Rodes; married William Waldin.



2. John Rodes; married Sarah Harris (See Sec. VII preceding.)

3. Clifton Rodes, first lived at the foot of Buck's Elbow, on a place he bought in 1769, from Matthew Mullins, and afterwards sold to Cornelius Maupin. In 1773 he purchased from William Lewis a plantation near Ivy Depot, where he lived till 1788, when he sold it and soon thereafter removed to Kentucky. He was a magistrate and served as sheriff in 1783. He married Sarah Wabler after coming to Kentucky he settled in Fayette County, about 1789. His son:

1. John Rodes; married Jane Stapleton Burch.

4. Charles Rodes, lived where his father first bought, on the waters of Rockfish. The land now lies in Nelson County. He died in 1798. His daughters names are not given.

## CHAPTER 4.

### CHRISTOPHER HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 3, Sec. 8.)

**Article 1.**—Christopher Harris, a son of Major Robert Harris, and Mourning Glenn, his wife, the emigrant from Virginia to Madison County, Ky. related in Chap. 2, first settled in Albemarle County, Va. in 1750, and patented three thousand acres of land on *Doyles River*.

Afterwards he emigrated to Kentucky, and acquired lands in the County of Madison, also on the waters of Lickin River, besides the lands he owned in Albemarle County, Va., and was the owner of a number of slaves. He made many visits to Colonel Daniel Boone's old Fort at Boonsborough, and was often sheltered there, and sat around the cabin fires and enjoyed the company of the old pioneers, he being one himself. Two of his sons married daughters of the old pioneer, Higgason Grubbs. (See Chap. 1, Sec. 7.)

He first married Mary Dabney, a daughter of Cornelius Dabney, senior, and Sarah Jennings, his wife. (See Chap. XV, Sec. IV.) A brief history of the Dabneys and Jennings is given in Chap. XV. He survived his wife, Mary Dabney, and married secondly, Agnes McCord, evidently a daughter of John McCord whose will was probated March 8, 1764, in the Albemarle Court, and a copy certified to by the clerk, is in the following words and figures:

#### "John McCord's Will.

"In the name of God, Amen. The last will and testament of John McCord, senior, of Moorman's River is as followeth: I being sound in judgment, do commit my soul to Jesus Christ and my body to be buried at the direction of my executors, within my own plantation or elsewhere as they may think proper. I do order my sons, John and Benjamin McCord, my executors. I do further will and bequeath this plantation that I am now dwelling on, on Moorman's River, to my said son John, only he is to pay unto Christopher Harris the sum of two pounds, and I do order that my dear wife shall have her bed and one cow, and mare or horse, and my Bible during her life, which Bible is to be returned to John, and I do further bequeath to my son Benjamin McCord, that plantation at Ivy Creek, the little





horse and the gray colt, and that what iron tools for working the plantation be equally divided between Benjamin and John McCord, and whatever stock or plennishing is, may be disposed of at my wife's direction, between John and Benjamin McCord. I do order what debts or funeral charges be paid out of the whole all which I conclude as my last will this second day of March, one thousand seven hundred and sixty four. I do order my son William Duram on the commands, and Mr. Thompson's chateise. As witness my hand.

John McCord. (L. S.)

Delivered in presence of Gabriel Maupin, James Little.

At a Court held for Albermarle County, the 8th day of March 1764, this last will and testament was presented in Court and proved by the oath of Gabriel Maupin a witness thereto, and the dentity of the testators hand through the whole will was proved by the oaths of Samuel Black and John Price, and ordered to be recorded, and on motion of John and Benjamin McCord, the executors therein named who made oath according to law, certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, giving security, whereupon they with William Woods and William Owens their security entered into and acknowledged their bond according to law.

Teste, HENRY FRY, Clerk.

A copy Testo, W. L. Maupin, Clerk.

Christopher Harris died in Madison County, Ky. in 1794, and his will bearing date Feb. 20, 1794, was probated March 4, 1794, and recorded, same is in the following words and figures:

"Christopher Harris' Will."

"In the name of God, Amen. I Christopher Harris being through the abundant mercy and goodness of God, tho weak in body, yet of perfect understanding and memory, do constitute this my last will and testament, and desire it should be received by all as such. Imprimis: That I will and desire that my first children, viz: Dabney Harris, Sarah Martin, Robert Harris, Mourning Jones, Christopher Harris and Mary Jones should have the following negroes, (excepting thirty pounds out of my son, Dabney's legacy, which is to be paid by the executors of this part of my will for the use and benefit of my wife, and other children) viz: Ritter and her children, Pomp, Moses, Alice, George, Betty, Lucy and Deephy, the above negroes, to be divided agreeable to Cornelius Dabney, Sr. I will and I do appoint Foster Jones and Christopher Harris as executors of the above part of this will, and as to the balance of my estate, I direct that just my debts shall be paid out of what money I have by, or is owing to me.

The house where I live I direct shall be furnished, which, together with the tract of land whereon I live I leave to my dear and loving wife during her life and at her death to my son Overton Harris.

As to the balance of my negroes, David, Cato, Fanny, Stephen and Eady, together with my house hold furniture, stock of every kind and plantation utensils I desire that my wife may have the whole benefit of them during her life or widow-hood, and if she should marry the whole to be sold, and equally divided amongst her, and her children. As to my lands on Muddy Creek, I will and bequeath them as follows: The Drowning Creek tract of land I will and bequeath to my son, John Harris. The Sycamore Spring tract to my son, Benjamin Harris. The tract on which my son William has built to my son, William Harris, and the tract called the Holly Tract, to my son, Barnabas Harris. And my lands in Albermarle County,



together with the stock that is thereon, I direct shall be sold, and that my sons, James and Samuel Harris, shall receive of the money as much as Colonel John Miller and Robert Rodes shall judge the land to be worth that I willed to my other sons, viz: to be made equal to them.

As to my three daughters, viz: Jane Gentry, Margaret Harris and Isabel Harris, my will and desire is that Jean Gentry should receive ten pounds, and Margaret and Isabel Harris to have fifty pounds apiece out of the balance of what my Albemarle land, and the profits arising from that place, and if that should not be sufficient that it shall be made up to them out of any personal estate that my wife and executors after mentioned shall think best.

As to my lands on Licking waters my will is that if they are obtained it should be sold and equally divided amongst my last set of children.

And I do appoint my dear and loving wife, with John Sappington, and John Harris to execute that part of my will that respects my wife and her children. As witness my hand and seal this twentieth day of February, one thousand and seven hundred and ninety four.

Christopher Harris. (Seal)

Witness: Hartly Sappington, Richard Sappington, Joseph Wells.

At a Court held for Madison County on Tuesday, the 4th day of March 1794, this will was proved to be the last will and testament of Christopher Harris, by the oath of Joseph Wells, Hartly and Richard Sappington, witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded.

Teste, Will Irvine.

Tuesday March 4, 1794.

On motion of Foster Jones, Christopher Harris Jr., Agnes Harris John Sappington and John Harris the executors therein named, a certificate is granted them for obtaining a probate thereof in due form, they having first made oath, and together with John Miller, James Berry, William Jones, William Irvine and Joseph Pelpithier securities, entered into and acknowledged their bond in the penalty of two thousand pounds, conditioned as the law directs."

In the will which speaks for itself he styles the children by his first wife, his "first children," and those by his last wife his "last set of children," and refers to the will of Cornelius Dabney, Sr. (father of his first wife.) He appoints Foster Jones and Christopher Harris (his son-in-law, and son) executors of the first part of his will applying to his first children and his wife (Agnes) and John Sappington and John Harris (his son) executors of the part applying to his last wife and her children.

**Article 3.**—By his first wife, Mary Dabney, Christopher Harris had the children named in the ensuing sections.:

Section 1. Dabney Harris, who was a resident of Surry County, North Carolina on May 5th 1795, and whose son Christopher Harris at that time being a man of maturity, came to Madison County, Ky., from North Carolina, with a power of attorney from his father (Dabney Harris) authorizing his said son to receipt for his (Dabney Harris) part of his fathers estate, and from this it is known that Dabney Harris had one child but as to any other children, no history is at hand:



1. Christopher Harris, of North Carolina, Surry County. He doubtless had several other children.

Section 2. Sarah Harris; married James Martin whom she survived. To whom Chapter V, will be devoted.

Section 3. Robert Harris, who married Nancy Grubbs, will be the subject of Chapter VI.

Section 4. Mourning Harris, who married Foster Jones, the subject of Chapter 11.

Section 5. Christopher Harris; married Elizabeth Grubbs, the subject of Chapter. XII.

Section 6. Mary Harris; married George Jones, son of Mosias Jones, of whom no further history is at hand.

Section 7. Tyre Harris.

By his second wife, Agnes McCord, Christophher Harris had the children mentioned in the following sections:

Section 8. John Harris; married Margaret Maupin, a daughter of John Maupin and Frances Dabney, his wife, the subject of Chapter XVI.

Section 9. Benjamin Harris; married firstly, Miss — Jones, and secondly, Nancy Burgin, the subject of Chapter XLIII.

Section 10. William Harris; married Anna Oldham, a daughter of Jesse Oldham and Elizabeth Simpson his wife, Feb. 4, 1790, the subject of Chapter 44.

Section 11. Barnabas Harris; married Elizabeth Oldham, a daughter of Ready Money Richard Oldham and Ursley Williams, his wife in 1803. The subject of chapter 45.

Section 12. James Harris, was a devisee of his fathers will, but died about 1797-8. An inventory and appraisement of his estate made Jan. 1, 1799, by Colonel John Miller and Robert Rodes was returned to the Court, and he was not living to join in the deed made Dec. 2, 1809 by the heirs of Christopher Harris deceased, and his second wife, Agnes McCord, to Samuel Williams and James Guthrie to 600 acres on Hinkston's Fork of Licking in Bourbon County, Kentucky. His wife was Susannah Gass, daughter of David and Sarah Gass, see Chap. 2, notes.

Section 13. Samuel Harris, was a devisee of his father's will. He married Nancy Wilkerson. It appears from the Court records that Samuel Harris entered as one of the sureties on the bond of his brother, Overton, and brother-in-law, John Bennett as executors of the will of his sister, Margaret Harris, who died testate and unmarried in the year 1814. On Aug. 4, 1830, Samuel Harris and his wife, Nancy, conveyed to Richard Fowler land in Madison County and on the 21st of Sept. 1831, they were living on their farm, on Calloway's Creek in Madison County, Ky. which on that date they conveyed to Edwin Phelps and they emigrated westward, probably to Missouri. (See Chap. 1, Sec. IX, and also note at the foot of Chapter XLV.)

Section 14. Jane Harris; married Richard Gentry, the subject of Chapter XLVI.

Section 15. Margaret Harris; died testate and unmarried and in her will gave her property to her sisters, Jane Gentry and Isa-



bella Bennett, and appointed her brother, Overton, and her brother-in-law, John Bennett, executors thereof.

Section 16. Isabella Harris: married John Bennett, Oct. 2, 1794, the subject of Chapter XLVII.

Section 17. Overton Harris: married Nancy Oldham a daughter of Ready Money Richard Oldham, and Ursley Williams his wife, the subject of Chapter XLVIII.

Seventeen children were born to Christopher Harris, the fruits of his marriages to Mary Dabney and Agnes McCord, all of whom lived to maturity, and all raised families of their own, except his daughter Margaret. Such a record is hard to surpass.

## CHAPTER 5.

### SARAH HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 4, Sec. 2.)

**Article 1.**—Sarah Harris a daughter of Christopher Harris, the old Kentucky pioneer, and Mary Dabney his first wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and was married there to James Martin.

They came with their children to Madison County, Ky. in the immigration named in Chapter 2. James Martin died in Madison County, Ky. about the first of the year 1799, having first made and published his last will and testament, which bears date July 5, 1796, probated March 5, 1799, and his wife Sarah and sons, William, Tyre and Robert Martin were appointed executrix and executors. (Will book A, page 192) when this will was written they had a grand-son, David Martin, son of his deceased son, James Martin. Their children.

Section 1. Azariah Martin, was born in Albemarle County, Va. and came to Madison County, Ky. prior to 1784. His wife's name we haven't found out. He was well acquainted with Estill's old Station, and other noted places. He was a scout, Indian spy, hunter and skilled wood-man, and went into what was then a wild, unsettled country, and made his home, on Station Camp Creek, about two miles from the Little Picture Lick, or Blue Banks, where the Indians blazed the trees with their tomahawks, and painted figures and pictures on the blazes with red and black paint, directly on the War Path, which Lick was noted, and often mentioned and it also was directly on the War Road, and on the trace leading from Estill's Station by the Mulberry Lick, Hoys Lick, Station Camp Ford, opposite the Little Picture Lick to Miller's Bottom on the Kentucky river, and the mouth of Millers Creek, and so on. He seemed to be well acquainted with the woods, the licks, traces, etc., in that whole section as well as with Estill Station settlements. In April 1784, he in company with Samuel Estill, Harris Massie, John Woods, William McCreery and several others, among the others being Humphrey, Baker, Colonel Estill, Alex Reid, Benjamin Estill, Benjamin Cooper, Braxton Cooper, Sharswell Cooper, Patrick Woods, Charles Shurley, Higgaon Harris, Daniel Hancock and Jesse Noland, went in pursuit of an Indian Camp, near the mouth of Station Camp Creek, and pursued the indian trail up said creek, across the Red Lick Fork, for some distance. Shortly after this scout, he and William Cradle-





bough, a noted scout, woodsman and indian fighter went the same route. Cradlebough was an unusually hardy, brave and adventurous spirit and well acquainted from Boonsborough to the Middle Fork of the Kentucky, and up the latter deep into the country seldom trodden by white men, and was one of the earliest pioneers, and who with Brooks and Calloway, (Thomas Brooks and John Calloway) in 1780 had hunted and encamped for days and days, up the Middle Fork, and made and named Rock Back Encampment, Williams Creek, Cabin Creek were named by them, and Martin got much information from Cradlebough of the woods, the Little Picture Lick, and other Licks, the War Road and other traces, and of indian habits.

In Nov. or Dec. 1780, Cradlebough, Thomas Brooks and John Calloway, hunted and spied into the wilds of the Middle Fork and camped several days at a place on the south side of said fork, nearly opposite where one McWillard was living in 1805, and at this place they made a canoe in which they paddled up and down the river, and they cut on a beech tree the first or initial letters of their names: W. C. 1780, and J. C. and which they named Rock Back Encampment, and then about four miles above on the south side of the river at a Buffalo Lick on a branch near the mouth they marked "Brooks 1780," and F. C." they camped in a botom about four miles above the mouth of the creek, that they named Williams Creek because William Cradlebough whilst out hunting first found it, and here they encamped and cut down several trees, and cut on a tree the letters W. C. B. (but in 1805 this was called upper Twins) and on a creek they built a cabin and called the creek Cabin Creek. (which in 1805 was called Lower Twins.) At this place in an oak and beech they cut out outlets, and their initial letters, which marks were there in 1805, the place is about three quarters of a mile up from the mouth of the creek. When this party of three left Estill Station on this hunt they no doubt went the trace that led by Azariah Martins place, and the Little Picture Lick.

In 1805 James McCormick and William Bryant were commissioned by the Court to take depositions to perpetuate testimony and with William Cradlebough went to Rock Back Encampment, and there commenced the taking of the deposition of Cradlebough, and adjournment from one to another of the Encampments of Cradlebough, Brooks and Calloway of 1780 made twenty five years prior thereto, and found the facts as Cradlebough had described to them two years previous, which their depositions and statements prove. James McCormick then being on the Middle Fork, made this statement in writing:

In the fall of 1798 James Trabue applied to him to survey for him on the Middle Fork of the Kentucky, and furnished him with several entries, one calling for a Buffalo Lick at the mouth of a small creek on the north side with a tree marked thus "Brooks 1780" which tree and lick he saw the same fall and the marks that were on the tree appeared to be very old or old enough to have been marked at the same date. There were several entries that called for another encampment, called the Rock Back Encampment which by the direction of William Cradlebough he found at the same time with W. C. 1780, and J. C. 1780, cut on a small beech tree, which mark also appeared old enough for that date which Rock and Tree William Cradlebough this day swore to in his presence, also the bottom he surveyed for Daniel Trabue, with the trees fell down, was so well described by William Cradlebough, and the course of the river that he verily believed it to be the same bottom, notwithstanding



ing the trees were rotted and gone, and being present with him in search of the bottom Aug. 12, 1805, James McCormick."

It seems that the old scout and indian fighter, Joseph Proctor, who was 47 years old in 1805, and who had been in Kentucky ever since before the big battle at Boonsborough, was perfectly familiar with the geography and topography of the country from personal observation and experience and knew all the stations, traces, licks, water courses and all places of note and was a mighty hunter. According to Proctor, the indians who travelled the south fork of Station Camp generally crossed the river about the mouth of said creek, and came through the Little Picture Lick up the creek opposite where Azariah Martin lived in 1801, on the east side of the creek through a large caney bottom, to the South Fork of Station Camp. He describes the War Road and says, "what I mean by the War Road, is that, that runs up the South Fork of Station Camp from the Indian Picture Lick out at the head of the War Fork, and on out to the Wilderness Road. Speaking of the place called Blue Banks to which the Little Picture Lick is near he says, on a high ridge the banks on the south side are naked to the blue, where the buffaloes used to wallow. The same remains as he said in 1805 to this good day 1907, one hundred and two years after he gave his deposition. He located all the licks and traces in that whole section, and mentions a bark camp, nearly thirty yards long, (Indian Camp) on the War Road. In 1780 or 1781 he and Samuel Estill were pilots for Colonel George Adams and his company of scouts, in pursuit of, and on the trail of indians, and night came on them when they had reached a point above where Azariah Martin lived and above the Forks of Station Camp Creek, and they lost the trail of the indians, but the next morning they found the indian trail where they crossed the Red Lick Fork. During the pursuit a free negro by the name of Hines, and another man, by the name of John Dumiford came to Hines Lick and there Hines was killed by the indians at the Lick, from which occurence said lick took its name.

He and Peter Hackett speak of Shelby and Logan's campaign up the Kentucky river. Hackett was on Station Camp in the fall of 1780, the fall after James Estill was killed and with the Shelby Campaign in pursuit of indians since then, when he passed up on Station Camp by the Little Picture Lick. Azariah Martin had besides other children, sons:

1. Littleberry Martin.

2. Liberty Martin; married Elizabeth Coz, April 30, 1840.

Section 2. Christopher Martin; married Anna Turner July 28, 1790.

Section 3. David Martin; married Sallie Turner.

Section 4. William Martin; married Winifred Gentry, this wedding occurred most probable in Albemarle County, Va. but they came to Madison County, Ky. where William Martin died in the early part of the year 1841, having made and published his last will and testament which bears date April 13, 1839, probated May 31, 1841. (Will Book G. page 418.) In which he names his children:

1. Richard Gentry Martin; married Susannah Jones, Sept. 15, 1840. Their children.

1. William Martin; married Mollie O'Bannon.

2. Humphrey Martin; married Jennie Yantis.

3. Winifred Martin; married John Black, her cousin (See Section 12.)



4. Richard G. Martin; died unmarried.
5. Nannie Martin; married James Bratten.
6. Robert Martin; married Pattie Jones.

2. John Martin; married Mary Barnett April 5, 1821, Children:  
1. William Martin; married his cousin, Mary Thomas. (See Section X.)

2. Margaret Martin; married William Cochran.
3. Mary Martin; married Solon Moran.
4. Nathan Martin, when a bachelor emigrated to Missouri.

3. James Martin, emigrated to Missouri and there married and raised a large family and had a son:

1. William Martin.
4. Lucy Martin; married Austin Ballard, no issue.
5. Tyre Martin, emigrated to Missouri, where he married.
6. Elizabeth Martin; married Elias Sims, besides other children she had a son:

1. William Sims, known as Buffalo Bill, who was a Banker in Mexico, Missouri.

7. David Martin; married Samiramus Brassfield, was a farmer and a very prominent and useful and beloved citizen of Madison County, Ky., and represented the County in the Legislature. He married Samiramus Brassfield, a daughter of James Brassfield and Polly Moberley his wife. Their children:

1. William Martin; married Martha Wagle issue:

1. Peyton Martin.
2. Samiramus Martin.
3. William Martin.

2. Minerva Martin; married Albert A. Curtis, Feb. 3, 1845. Mr. Curtis was at one time a prosperous merchant in Irvine, Ky. popular and influential and elected to the State Legislature. Their children:

1. William P. Curtis.
2. Ann Curtis.
3. David Curtis.
4. Mary Curtis.
5. Albert A. Curtis.
6. Ed Curtis.
7. Thomas Curtis.
8. Bessie Curtis.

3. James Martin; married Henrietta Lipscomb. They emigrated to Texas, where Mr. Martin died a few years ago. Their Children:

1. Duke Martin.
2. John Martin.
3. David Martin.
4. William Martin.
5. Walter Martin.
6. Frank Martin.
7. Clinton Martin.
8. James Martin.
9. Samiramus Martin.
10. Ida Martin.

4. Bettie Martin; died in Madison County, Ky. unmarried.
5. David Gentry Martin; married firstly, Sallie Oldham, the



only daughter of Thomas M. Oldham, and Sarah Overton Harris his wife. (See Part VI, Chap. 38, Section 1.) She died without living issue, and Mr. Martin married secondly, Temperance C. Oldham a daughter of Othniel R. Oldham and Sydonia Noland his wife. (See Part VI, Chap. XVII, Section VI.)

8. Mary Martin: married Garland Maupin. (See Part V, Chap. XI, Section 1.)

9. Nancy Martin: married John Holman. Their children:

1. Sallie Ann Holman: married Jamison Arvine, Oct. 4, 1842.
2. Nancy J. Holman: married Allen Tudor, Mch. 8, 1849.
3. Minerva Holman: married William Pullins, Nov. 30, 1848.
4. Helen Holman: married William S. Atkinson, May 2, 1850.
5. Nancy Holman: married Haman Million, Sept. 28, 1852.
6. Elizabeth Holman: married Wm. S. Million, Oct. 18, 1853.
7. James M. Holman: married Fannie Newby, Nov. 21, 1839.

10. Sarah Martin: married Athenasius Thomas, Nov. 21, 1826. Their children:

1. William M. Thomas: married first Lucy Hensley, second, Nancy Pigg.
2. Tyre Thomas: died in Texas, unmarried.
3. Mary Elizabeth Thomas: married her cousin, William Martin. (See Section IV-11.)
4. Winifred Thomas: married William F. Broadus.

11. Minerva Martin: married first Thomas Cox, no issue, and second, Mr. Ferrill, and they emigrated to Missouri, and raised children. She was living in 1905.

12. Winifred Martin: married James Black, March 29, 1836, issue:

1. Sarah Black: married Jacob S. Bronston. (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 7.)
2. Almira Black: married George Smith.
3. John Black: married his cousin Winifred Martin. (See 1-3 of Section 4 above.)

Section 5. Tyre Martin: married his cousin, Mourning Jones, Sept. 22, 1798. They emigrated to St. Louis, Territory of Missouri. (See Chap. 11, Sec. 6, Part I, Chap. 13, Sec. 3, note.)

Section 6. Robert Martin: married Polly Noland Jan. 17, 1799. Their children:

1. Jack Martin: married ———
2. William Martin: married ———
3. Nancy Martin: married Noah D. Creed.
4. Miss ——— Martin: married David Black.
5. Miss ——— Martin: married David Black.
6. Miss ——— Martin: married Ril Keys.

Section 7. Hudson Martin, a second Lieutenant in the 9th Virginia, during the Revolution. For a number of years he was Deputy Clerk of the County Court, and later on a Justice of the Peace. He married Jane Lewis the eldest daughter of Nicholas Lewis. About 1800 he moved to Amherst in the vicinity of Fabers Mills, where his descendants now live. In 1834 Captain John Thomas testified before the County Court on behalf of his heirs, that Hudson Martin served in the Revolutionary Army. He was Lieutenant of the 9th Va. Of his children were:





1. John M. Martin, he became a member of the Albemarle Bar in 1809.

2. Hudson Martin; married Mildred Minor a daughter of Dabney Minor. He at one time lived in Arkansas.

Section 8. Nathan Martin.

Section 9. James Martin; married in Virginia, where he died leaving a son, named and called by his father in his will, his grand son:

1. David Martin.

Section 10. Mary Martin; married Julian Pleasant Profit as shown in her fathers will. Pleasant Profit died in Madison County, Ky., in 1818, calls his wife Polly in his will but fails to call the names of his children:

1. Sallie Profit; married Smallwood V. Noland, July 3, 1823.

Sarah Martin survived her husband, James Martin, and afterwards married George Jones. Her children (except James who died and Hudson who remained in Virginia) came with them to Madison County, Ky. At the time the most of them were grown and some of them brought wives with them, and had families of their own.

#### The Martin family of Albemarle.

The year Albemarle County was organized, 1745, Captain Joseph Martin as he was called in the patents, obtained grants for more than 1400 acres of land on Priddy's Creek, and 800 acres on Piney Run. His will disposing of lands in Essex County leads to the thought that he came from that part of the Colony to Albemarle. He and his wife, Ann, had eleven children:

1. Brice Martin.

2. William Martin.

3. Joseph Martin.

4. John Martin.

5. George Martin.

6. Sarah Martin; married John Burrus.

7. Mary Martin; married Mr. Hammock.

8. Susan Martin.

9. Martha Martin.

10. Ann Martin.

11. Olive Martin; married probably Ambrose Edwards.

Captain Joseph Martin, died in 1761.

James Martin owned at an early date a considerable tract of land that now belongs to the Grayson family near the present site of the Miller School. In 1759 he gave 200 acres to each of his six sons, viz:

1. Stephen Martin.

2. John Martin.

3. Obediah Martin.

4. James Martin.

5. William Martin.

6. David Martin.

Most of these sons emigrated from Albemarle to Kentucky, and some it is believed to North Carolina, about the time of the Revolution or about its close.

One John Martin lived in the western part of North Garden. His place was formerly known as the Pocket Plantation. He was



prosperous, and became the owner of more than 1500 acres. He died in 1812. His wife was Elizabeth, believed to have been Elizabeth Wheeler. Their children were:

1. Benjamin Martin.
2. Sarah Martin; married John Watson.
3. Mary Martin; married William Wood.
4. Susan Martin; married Hickerson Jacob.
5. Clarisa Martin.

One John Martin in 1762, purchased from Joseph Thomas upwards of 600 acres of land in the Southern part of the County on Ballingers Creek. He died in 1810. He married Ann Tooley daughter of James Tooley. Their children were:

1. Sarah Martin; married James Wood.
2. Ann Martin; married John Dawson.
3. Dabney Martin.
4. James Martin.
5. Celia Martin.
6. Alice Martin.
7. Simeon Martin.
8. Massie Martin.
9. Lindsay Martin.

Thomas Martin was already settled on the South Fork of the Hardware in 1764, where his descendants have been residents ever since. He died in 1792. He and his wife, Mary had ten children:

1. Abraham Martin.
2. George Martin; married Barbara Woods, and died in 1799.
3. Thomas Martin.
4. Charles Martin and his wife, Pattie probably went to Halifax County.
5. John Martin, was a Captain in the Revolutionary Army. He married Elizabeth Lewis, and emigrated to Fayette County, Ky.
6. Pleasant Martin, moved to Amherst County.
7. Letitia Martin; married Richard Moore.
8. Mildred Martin; married Oglesby.
9. Ann Martin; married Mr. Blain.
10. Mary Martin; married Benjamin Dawson.

Hudson Martin was a second Lieutenant in the 9th Va. during the Revolution and for a number of years Deputy Clerk of the Albemarle Court, and subsequently a Magistrate. He married Jane Lewis about 1800, he moved to Amherst, in the vicinity of Fabers Mills. (See Section 7.)

Early in the last century, a Thomas Martin, married Mary Ann White, daughter of Daniel White. His home was west of Batesville, north of the place now occupied by William H. Turner, Jr. He died in 1821, his children were:

1. Ann Martin; married John L. White.
2. Azariah Martin.
3. Dianna Martin; married James Lobban.
4. Thomas Martin.
5. Mary Martin; married William Stone.
6. Charles Martin.
7. Elizabeth Martin.
8. David Martin.
9. Henry Martin.
10. Barbara Martin; married John Lobban.
11. Lucy Martin; married William H. Garland.



## CHAPTER 6.

## ROBERT HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 3, Art. 3, Chap. 4, See Item 10, Chap. 1.)

**Article 1.**—Robert Harris, a son of Christopher Harris, the old Kentucky pioneer, and Mary Dabney his wife, was born in Virginia, where he married Nancy Grubbs, daughter of Higgason Grubbs, an old Madison County pioneer, and one of the early holders of the Fort at Boonsborough.

In the migration named in Chapter 2, Robert Harris, and his wife Nancy Grubbs came from Virginia, and settled in Madison County, and often visited their father and father-in-law, aforementioned at Boonsborough and Grubbs Fort, where they enjoyed the company of old holders of the fort, and were all acquainted with the old pioneers Daniel Boone, Simon Kenton and others. They spent their remaining days in Madison County. The children born to them are named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Nancy Harris; married William Stone, Oct. 22, 1805, the subject of Chapter 7.

Section 2. Kate Harris; married James Stone, the subject of Chapter 8.

Section 3. Mary Harris; married William Woods, Jan. 13, 1802, (See Part II, Chap. 10.) the subject of Chapter 9.

Section 4. Tyre Harris; married Sally Garland, June 2, 1803, the subject of Chapter 10.

Section 5. Higgason Harris; married Nancy Garland, Dec. 16, 1800. He was a member of the Viney Fork Baptist Church.

## CHAPTER 7.

## NANCY HARRIS.

(Named in Section 1, Chapter 6.)

**Article 1.**—Nancy Harris, a daughter of Robert Harris and Nancy Grubbs his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and came to Madison County, Ky. with her parents, in the immigration named in Chapter 2, and on Oct. 22, 1805 she was united in marriage to William Stone.

The fruits of this union were the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Matilda Stone; married Archibald W. Turner, Nov. 29, 1827, to whom were born:

1. William Stone Turner; married Miss Marney, dead.

2. Squire Turner; married Miss Stone, a daughter of William Stone.

3. Minerva Kate Turner; married Mr. Garth of Columbia, Mo.

Section 2. Mary Ann Stone; married Archibald Turner, the same man that her sister, Matilda married.



Section 3. Minerva Stone; married Adam Irvine to whom were born:

1. William M. Irvine, a graduate in law, and licensed to practice but abandoned same, an influential, prominent and wealthy citizen of Richmond, Ky. until his death a few years since, who married his cousin Elizabeth Irvine, a daughter of David Irvine, second clerk of the Madison County Courts, succeeding the first clerk, his father, William Irvine.

The subject of this chapter survived her husband, Adam Irvine, and afterwards married her cousin, Caleb Harris; a daughter of Tyre Harris and Sally Garland his wife, to whom were born: (See Chap. 10, Section 3.)

1. J. Stone Harris, a very prominent man of Fulton, Missouri.

Section 4. Martha J. Stone; married James Woods a son of Anderson Woods and Elizabeth Harris his wife. (See Chap 40, Section 1, of this part, and Part II, Chapter 20, Section 6.) To them were born:

1. Ann Woods; married Dr. ———— of Rocheport, Mo.
2. Minerva Woods.
3. James Woods a prosperous man of Nebraska City.
4. William Stone Woods a banker of Kansas City, Mo.

Section 5. Mattie Stone; married Michael Woods.

Section 6. Milton Stone; died in Mexico.

Section 7. John Francis Stone; married Arthusa Hardin.

Section 8. William Stone; married first, Mary Hicks, secondly, Mary Dickey.

Section 9. Thomas Stone; died young.

Section 10. Nancy Stone; died young.

## CHAPTER 8.

### KATE HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 1, Chap. 6.)

**Article 1.**—Kate (Catherine) Harris a daughter of Robert Harris and Nancy Grubbs his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and came with her parents in the migration named in Chapter 2, to Madison County, Ky. where she was united in marriage to James Stone.

The fruits of this union were the children named in the coming sections

Section 1. Sally Ann Stone; married William Jason Walker late a wealthy merchant, banker and farmer of Richmond, Ky. to whom were born:

1. Annie Walker; married Richard J. White.
2. Sallie Walker; married Burnet J. Pinkerton.
3. Mary Jane Walker; married Dr. William H. Mullins.
4. Kate Walker.
5. Charles J. Walker, a Colonel in the Federal Army in the

war of 1862, long since dead.





6. Dr. James S. Walker, went South.
7. William Walker, long since dead.
8. Joel Walker, went North, probably to Maine.
9. Robert S. Walker, went to Florida, and died.
10. Percy Walker; died in young manhood.

Section 2. Carolie Stone; married Owen Walker, Dec. 30, 1839, late a capitalist, wealthy and influential citizen of Richmond, Ky. to whom were born:

1. Sallie E. Walker.
2. Kate Stone Walker.
3. Coralie Walker.
4. Owen Walker, long since dead.
5. Caleb S. Walker, long since dead.
6. J. Stone Walker; married first, ——— Moss, secondly, ——— Boone.
7. June Walker, long since dead.
8. John B. Walker; deceased.
9. Eugene W. Walker, of Richmond, Ky., married ——— ———

Section 3. Mary Jane Stone; married Nathaniel Wilson, Sept. 7, 1836, deceased.

Section 4. Caleb Stone; married Miss Wilson, a sister to Nathaniel Wilson.

Section 5. Robert H. Stone; married Eliza Rodes. (See Chap. 3, Section 7.)

## CHAPTER 9.

### MARY HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 6, Sec. 3.)

Article 1.—Mary Harris a daughter of Robert Harris and Nancy Grubbs his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and came with her parents to Madison County, Ky. in the immigration related in Chapter 2, in which county on the 13th day of Jan. 1862 she was married to William Woods, a son of Archibald Woods, and Mourning Shelton his wife. (See Part II, Chap. 10)

Their children:

Section 1. Nancy Woods, born Jan. 21, 1863.

Section 2. Archibald Woods, born Feb. 20, 1864; married Sallie G. Caperton, June 15, 1880.

Section 3. Samiramus Shelton Woods, born Sept. 1, 1865; married John M. Kavanaugh a son of William Woods (big Bill) Kavanaugh and Elizabeth Miller his wife. (See Part VII, Chap. 5, Sec. 1) Dec. 10, 1822. Their home was in Franklin County, Tenn. Their children:

1. Elizabeth Kavanaugh; married Mr. ——— Turner. Children:
  1. James Henry Turner.
  2. Sue Lou Turner.
  3. ——— Turner, a son.
2. William Kavanaugh.
3. Robert Kavanaugh.



4. Thomas Kavanaugh.
5. Mourning Kavanaugh.
6. Margaret Kavanaugh.
7. Mary Jane Kavanaugh, the second wife of Major Thomas G. Miller. (See Part I. Chap. 14, Sec. 10.)

Section 4. Lucy Woods, born Feb. 22, 1807.

Section 5. Mourning Woods, born Oct. 6, 1808.

Section 6. Thomas Harris Woods, born Aug. 31, 1810; married Appoline Miller, Feb. 28, 1832. (See Part I. Chap. 14, Sec. 10.)

Section 7. Robert Harris Woods, born May 29, 1812.

Section 8. William Crawford Woods, born April 1, 1814; married Sarah Ann Boyce, Dec. 14, 1843, issue:

1. Mattie Ann Woods; married Mr. Miles.
2. Mrs. Ellis Blake.
3. Mary Harris Woods.

Section 9. John Christopher Woods, born Feb. 8, 1817.

Section 10. Mary Ann Woods, born Feb. 20, 1819; married John M. Miller, Aug. 28, 1835. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 8, and Part II, Chap. 10, Sec. 10.) a son of Joseph Miller and Susan Kennedy his wife.

Section 11. James Goodloe Woods, born Feb. 2, 1823. He married Susan Jane Boyce, Nov. 30th, 1843. He was a primitive Baptist preacher. He died Oct. 19, 1895. (See Part II, Chap. 10, Sec. 11) Their children:

1. James H. C. Woods.
2. William Ed Woods.
3. Mattie Woods; married Mr. — Fleming.
4. — Woods, a son.



## CHAPTER 10.

## TYRE HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 6, Sec. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Tyre Harris a son of Robert Harris and Nancy Grubbs his wife was born in Albemarle County, Va., and came with his parents to Madison County, Ky. in the immigration related in Chapter 2, where on June 2, 1803, he was married to Sallie Garland.



TYRE HARRIS

They emigrated from Madison County, Ky., to Missouri and settled in Boone County in 1816. Tyre Harris spent a long and useful life in his adopted County, was one of the pioneers. He was a successful farmer, and thoroughly identified with the interests of his county in all public enterprises. He was strong in character and intellect, very firm in his convictions and a power in his county, and held many positions of public trust. He served as County Judge 1826-1828, and 1830-1832, Representative in the State General Assembly 1826-1828, 1868-1870, State Senator 1842-1846. Their children:

Section 1. Overton Harris; (deceased) married Mary Ellington. They have a grand-son:

1. Walter Harris, living in Sturgeon, Missouri.

Section 2. Malinda Harris (deceased) married Samuel Jameson. Their children

are in several states:

1. Miss ---- Jameson; married Joseph Boyd, Mexico, Mo.

2. Miss ---- Jameson; married John Ferrill, Fulton, Mo.

3. Miss ---- Jameson; married Mr. ---- Harrison, issue.

1. William Harrison, Duluth, Minnesota.

2. Samuel T. Harrison, Duluth, Minnesota.

4. Miss ---- Jameson; married Dr. Baskett, Mexico, Mo.

1. Miss Jael Yates, Fulton, Mo., a great grand daughter.

2. Martin Yates Jr. Fulton, Mo., a great grand son.

1. Mrs. Dr. Westmoreland, Columbus, Miss., a great grand daughter.

2. Henrietta Pierson, Sedalia, Mo. a grand daughter.

Section 3. Caleb Rice Harris; (deceased) married Mrs. Minerva Irvine widow of Adam Irvine, deceased, and daughter of Nancy Harris and William Stone, (See Chap. 7, Sec. 3) issue:

1. John Stone Harris, home, Fulton, Mo.

Section 4. Paulina Harris; married Joseph Frakes, issue:

1. Kate Frakes; married Mr. ---- Richards, home, Centralia, Missouri.

Section 5. William Hayden Harris, deceased; married Amelia Ellington, issue:

1. Joseph Harris, Post Master, Kansas City, Mo.

Section 6. Susan Harris; married John Jameson of Fulton, Mo. issue:

1. Clare O. Jameson; married Mr. Atkinson of Fulton, Mo.



2. Mr. ——— Jameson a son, married ——— issue:

1. Anna Belle Jameson, Fulton, Missouri.
2. William E. Jameson, Fulton, Missouri.
3. John T. Jameson, Fulton, Missouri.

Section 7. Thomas Berry Harris, died in Fulton Mo. in 1892. He married a kinswoman, Mary Frances Harris daughter of Overton Harris and Mary Rice Woods his wife, who settled in Boone County, Missouri from Madison County, Ky. The marriage occurred July 25, 1852. (See Chap. 37, Sec. 6.) for issue and etc.

Thomas Berry Harris was born in Madison County, Ky. in 1815, and went with his parents (or rather was carried by them) in 1816, to Boone County, Mo. About the year 1836, Mr. Harris moved to Calloway County, and engaged in farming until about 1849, when he removed to Fulton, and in partnership with D. M. & J. H. Tucker, built up the flourishing and best known merchantile establishment in Central Missouri. Having married he left Fulton and reengaged in farming. Up to the time of his death he was a very prominent and useful citizen. In 1852 he was elected County Clerk, served on the Board of Managers of the Insane Asylum, which under the long superintendency of Dr. T. R. H. Smith did a grand work, and was free from the scandals of its later years. He efficiently aided in organizing the present school system of Fulton, being a member

THOMAS BERRY HARRIS

of the first board of education and by his wise and progressive views gave direction to the incipient organization and assisted in drawing up the first Code of Rules and Regulations for the public schools of Fulton. His most important work was as a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1865. He was a christian in the broadest and best sense. Unostentatious and tolerant, bigotry and hypocrisy had no part in his nature. He was not a "barren fig tree." His remains lie in the new cemetery at Fulton. His widow Mrs. Mary Frances Harris entered into rest Wednesday evening, Feb. 28, 1906, at the residence of her son, William Christopher Harris, 815 Court street, Fulton, Mo., she was born in Boone County, Mo. Nov. 10, 1827. She had more than completed the period allotted by the Psalmist as the limit to human life, when quietly and peacefully she fell asleep in Jesus. At the age of thirteen she was converted and united with the Baptist church, being baptized by Rev. Robert Thomas and ever afterwards was a devoted, earnest and consecrated christian. She was educated at Bonne Femme Academy, a most excellent school, and Columbia College. After her marriage the remainder of her life was spent in Calloway County, the last thirty nine years at the family resi-

MARY FRANCES HARRIS  
Wife of Thomas Berry Harris





dence on Court Street in the city of Fulton. Mrs. Harris Possessed a strong personality, she belonged to that class of women whose voices still speak to us from the past. Erect and graceful, even in her declining years she retained in large part that refined beauty of form and face that had marked her early and matured womanhood. Of her a former pastor and friend said: "she had a clear mind, a good judgment, unflinching devotion to duty, a laudable ambition, unselfishness and a faith that towered in majesty and beauty. A grander character I have never known, and her influence can never die. She approached as nearly to perfection in the art of motherhood as is attainable in a sinful world. Her love for and pride in her children was beautiful and in her old age she felt that she was amply repaid for all her toils and anxieties." Another pastor and friend said: "softened by sorrow, and refined by affection, her life was a benediction to all who came in contact with her, she left to her children the richest legacy, one can leave to posterity, the fragrance of a pure, beautiful and useful life." On Friday March 2, 1906, after simple services at the family residence conducted by her pastor, in the family lot, in the cemetery at Fulton while the last rays of the setting sun gave promise of another day her sacred dust was committed to mother earth, there to rest until the resurrection morn.

"And is she dead whose glorious mind and soul lifts them on high? To live in the hearts we leave behind is not to die."

Their children are set forth in Chapter 37.

Section 8. Rev. Robert Harris, son of Hon. Tyre Harris and Sallie Garland, his wife, was eighty-nine years of age the 22nd day of February, 1907, and a noted and distinguished Baptist minister, a Godly man, a native Missourian, highly esteemed not only by the family and his religious associates, but by all his extensive acquaintances, made during a long life of pious walk and Godly conversation. He preached a sermon on his eighty-ninth birthday in California, Mo., to a large congregation. His picture is herewith reproduced. He married Frances Copher in Boone County, Mo. Their children:

1. Tyre Harris, Windsor, Mo.
2. Susan Harris; married Mr. ——— Hill, California, Mo.

REV. ROBERT HARRIS

Section 9. James Berry Harris, born in Boone County, Mo., married Lucy Cocherel of Cooper County, Mo., in 1905, died in Fulton County, Mo., at the residence of Judge Samuel F. Moore, aged 84 years, issue:

1. William Thomas Harris.
2. Miss ——— Harris; married Howard Sutherland, Elkin, West Virginia.
3. John T. Harris, Labor Department, Washington, D. C.
4. James W. Harris, of Harris, Polk Hat Company, St. Louis, Mo.
5. Martha Virginia Harris; married Mr. Henderson Hancock, Maryland.

Section 10. Tyre Crawford Harris, minister of the Baptist



church of Boone County, Mo. and President of the Baptist Female College in Columbia, Mo.; married Lavinia Hughes of Howard County, Mo. He died in 1854 leaving three children:

1. William L. Harris; married. His wife and children live in Fayette, Missouri.
2. Mary Cameron Harris; married Mr. ——— Vorries, deceased.
3. Miss ——— Harris; married William McCracken, Fulton, Mo.

Section 11. Benjamin F. Harris, 815 Court street, Fulton, Mo.; married Lucy Hensley, daughter of Samuel Hensley. Have five children:

1. Mary Susan Harris; married Mr. Vivion of Fulton, Mo.
2. Alnett Harris; married Mr. Vivion, Butte City, Montana. (St. R. R. Co.)
3. William T. Harris, Butte City, Montana.
4. Benjamin W. Harris, Fulton, Missouri.
5. Samuel H. Harris, Butte City, Montana.

Section 12. Sallie Ann Harris born in Boone County, Mo. married Dr. Archibald Dinwiddie of Boone County, Mo., left two children:

1. Dora Dinwiddie; married Mr. Mayer of Sturgeon, Mo.
2. Dr. Tyre Dinwiddie, Higbe, Missouri.

Section 13. Mary Catherine Harris; married George Burroughs of Howard County, Mo. died in Fulton, Mo. in 1904. Had four children:

1. James Burroughs; dead.
2. Augustus Burroughs, died in Oregon.
3. Laura Burroughs; dead.
4. Thomas H. Burroughs; dead.

Note—Only two of the children of Tyre Harris and Sallie Garland are living, viz:

- B. F. Harris, 609 Nicholas street, Fulton, Mo.  
 Rev. Robert H. Harris, Walker, Missouri.

## CHAPTER 11.

### MOURNING HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 4, Sec. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Mourning Harris a daughter of Christopher Harris and his first wife Mary Dabney, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and was there married to Foster Jones.

They emigrated to Madison County, Ky. as related in Chapter 2, and settled on lands they acquired on Muddy Creek near to the mouth of Hickory Lick, where Foster Jones died in 1814. Children:

Section 1. Tyre Harris Jones, prior to 1817, emigrated from Madison County, Ky. and settled in St. Louis, Territory of Missouri; married Sarah Maupin, daughter of Mosias Maupin and Leah his wife. (See Para V, Chap. 4, Sec. 10.)

Section 2. Mosias Jones, prior to 1817, emigrated from Madison County, Ky. and settled in St. Louis, Territory of Missouri.



Section 3. Nancy Jones; married Mr. Sappington. They prior to 1817, emigrated from Madison County, Ky. and settled in St. Louis, Territory of Missouri.

Section 4. Christopher Harris Jones, prior to 1817, emigrated from Madison County, Ky. and settled in St. Louis, Territory of Mo.

Section 5. Elizabeth Jones; married Green B. Baxter. They prior to 1817, emigrated from Madison County, Ky., and settled in St. Louis, Territory of Missouri.

Section 6. Mourning Jones; married Tyre Martin, Sept. 22, 1798. (See Chap. 5, Sec. 5.) They prior to 1817 emigrated from Madison County, Ky. and settled in St. Louis, Territory of Missouri.

Section 7. Lucy Jones, prior to 1817, emigrated from Madison County, Ky. to St. Louis, Territory of Missouri.

Note—The 6th of Nov. 1817, and April 15, 1818, all of the above named children of Foster Jones and Mourning Harris his wife, then in St. Louis, Territory of Mo. united as grantors in deeds conveying to Daniel Miller of Madison County, Ky. certain lands on Muddy Creek in Madison County, Ky., which deeds were properly acknowledged before officers in St. Louis and forwarded to Richmond, Ky., and recorded.

Mosias Jones, Sr. father of Foster Jones, died in Madison County, Ky., in 1808; in his will he mentions his children: William, Lucy Maupin, (wife of W. B. Maupin) (See Part V, Chap. 4, Sec.) Mosias Foster, Frances Harris, Elizabeth Daverson, George Jones, Ann Garrison, Thomas, Roger, Sarah Carroum and John, and the will is witnessed by Martin Gentry, Moses Bennett and John Maupin. (See notes Chap. 2.)

## CHAPTER 12.

### CHRISTOPHER HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 4, Sec. 5.)

See Chap. 1, Sec. 4, and 7.

**Article 1.**—Christopher Harris, a son of the Old Kentucky pioneer Christopher Harris and his first wife, Mary Dabney, was born in Virginia and in Albemarle County married Elizabeth Grubbs a daughter of Higgason Grubbs, a Madison County, Ky., pioneer.

They emigrated to Madison County, Ky., as related in Chapter 2, and often visited their father, Higgason Grubbs, at the old Fort at Boonsborough as well as at Grubbs Fort, and enjoyed the society of the old Forters, and were acquainted with many of the early comers. Christopher Harris was a regularly ordained minister of the Primitive Baptist church. The following entry appears on the County Court records:

"Oct. 2, 1792. Ordered that Rev. John Manion Fedrigill Adams, Thomas Shelton; Christopher Harris, Andrew Tribble, Charles Kavanaugh, Thomas Chilton and Alexander McKay, be authorized to celebrate the rites of marriage."

It appears from the record that Christopher Harris solemnized marital rites in Madison County, Ky.



Excerpt from A. C. Quisenberry's History:

"Whilst on the move from Virginia to Kentucky, in Dec. 1780, at Holston, Virginia in the re-organization there of the old Providence Church of Primitive Baptists (Separatists) Mary Harris was one of the re-organizers, and then and there Elder Robert Elkin was chosen pastor of the flock. (The Mary Harris named, was not the wife of Rev. Christopher's father, for his first wife had been dead a long while). She is perhaps the Mary Harris who became the wife of William Woods..

On account of intelligence of various Indian incursions and molestations of the infant settlements of the interior of Kentucky and especially of Boonsborough, the destination of most of the company, this organization rested at Holston until 1783, where they in the time raised three crops of corn, then in a body moved on to Craig's Station on Gilbert's Creek, in Lincoln County, Ky. where they remained until Nov. 12, 1785, when a minor part of the church departed for South Western Kentucky, and the Major portion moved on to the waters of Lower Howard's Creek, in what is Clark County, Ky. not very far from Boonsborough, where new church officers were elected and the organization named Howard's Creek Church, afterwards Providence. In 1787, they constructed of logs a house of worship, probably the first house of worship built by white settlers on Kentucky soil.

Shortly after the arrival at Lower Howard's Creek, a great spiritual revival in the church commenced, lasting something like two years, and many were baptized into the fellowship of the saints, including the names, Christopher Harris, Squire Boone, Junior, (Nephew of the great pioneer Colonel Daniel Boone,) The preaching brethren were Elders James Quisenberry, Andrew Tribble, Robert Elkin etc."

Christopher Harris placed his membership in Dreaming Creek Church, (Mt. Nebo) located in Madison County, about one or two miles North east of the city of Richmond, on the farm now owned by Irvine Miller Hume, and George Larkin Hume, on Dreaming Creek, prong of Otter Creek.

The Primitive Baptist Church, at Viney Fork, in Madison County, Ky. was organized March 25, 1797, the first preliminary steps were taken Jan. 22, preceeding, with the help of Elders Peter Woods and Christopher Harris from Dreaming Creek, and Andrew Tribble and Isaac Newland from Tates Creek, and on the second Saturday of Aug. 1797, Elder Christopher Harris was called as pastor, which call he accepted and faithfully ministered to the flock, until the second Saturday of Nov. 1813.

Further Excerpt from History:

"In May 1796, Christopher Harris was chosen moderator of the Tates Creek Association serving for ten years as such, when, about 1816, he moved to the Green River Country, and united with Mt. Zion Church, in Warren County, and the next year was elected moderator of Gasper River association, and was continued as such until 1820, when he and his churches entered into the constitution of Drakes Creek association, of which he was chosen Moderator for five successive years, his career being closed by a call to appear before the Courts above, in about the year 1726, thus ending his labor below. The children of Christopher Harris and Elizabeth Grubbs his wife:

Section 1. Tyre Harris born in Virginia, Albemarle County, Feb. 21, 1778. He went to Shapson County, Ky.

Section 2. Thomas Harris, born in Albemarle County, Va. Jan.





18, 1780; married to Mary Annie Booten, a daughter of Favis Booten and Ruth Estill, his wife. Favis Booten died in 1806, Ruth his wife was a daughter of Samuel Estill and after the death of Favis Booten, the said Ruth married William Kavanaugh. (See Part VII, Chap 8.) After the death of Thomas Harris, his widow Mary Ann married Joel Embry, to whom children were born, one of her Embry sons she named Thomas Harris Embry, in honor of her first husband. Thomas Harris when he died was a member of the Viney Fork Primitive Baptist Church. His will bears date March 15, probated April 7, 1806.

Section 3. Nancy Harris born in Albemarle County, Va. Feb. 2, 1782. She came with her parents to Madison County, Ky. as related in Chapter 2, on the 17th of Oct. 1799, she married Josiah Thorpe. (See "Thorpe" under Sec. 4.) They were both members of the Viney Fork Primitive Baptist Church.

Section 4. Mourning Harris, born in Albemarle County, Va. Oct. 31, 1783, died July 4, 1865; married Zacariah Thorpe, Oct. 17, 1799, in Madison County, Ky. (See note "Thorpe" below) Mourning Thorpe and her husband were members of Viney Fork Primitive Baptist Church. A further account is given in Chapter 13.

#### Note—"Thorpe."

Thomas Thorpe married Eleanor Holliday, a daughter of William Holliday. He came from Albemarle County, Va. to Madison County, Ky. prior to 1794. In July 1794, Robert Moore and Mary his wife conveyed to him land on the waters of Otter Creek. In 1803, Elijah Bennett and Patsey his wife conveyed to him land on Muddy Creek. May, 18, 1812, John Moore, Senior, conveyed to him 100 acres on Muddy Creek. He died in 1818, his will dated March 18, probated July 6, 1818. His wife Eleanor was sole devisee and executrix of the will (she afterwards on Aug. 25, 1818, married James W. Smith.) His negro man, Ben, after testators death was to be emancipated. The children were:

1. Jeremiah Thorpe.
2. Zachariah Thorpe; married Mourning Harris aforesaid. In April 1815, Christopher Harris and his wife Elizabeth conveyed to Zachariah Thorpe 25 acres of land on Muddy Creek including said Thorpe's mill, which property was where the village of Elliston is.
3. Josiah Thorpe; married Nancy Harris, as aforesaid.
4. William Thorpe.
5. James Thorpe.
6. Susannah Thorpe, the wife of John Morris, married March 4, 1806.
7. Dodson Thorpe.

On Aug. 1, 1808, the above named Jeremiah, Zachariah, Josiah, William, James and John Morris and Susannah his wife, as heirs of William Holliday, conveyed to the said Dodson Thorpe, lands in Garrard County, Ky.

Section 5. Robert Harris; married Mary Taylor. A fuller history of whom is given in chapter 14.

Section 6. Tabitha Harris, born Sept. 16, 1791; married March 16, 1809 Joel Burnham of Madison County, Ky.

Section 7. Fannie Harris, born Sept. 10, 1793; married first Mr. Black, secondly, Thomas Ernest, and thirdly Samuel Hayden.

Section 8. Christopher Harris, born Nov. 29, 1795; married Miss Vivion.



Section 9. Susannah Harris, born Feb. 13, 1798; married Thomas Bluet.

Section 10. Elizabeth Harris, born Jan. 24, 1800; married Richard Hudson.

Section 11. James Harris, born Feb. 18, 1802; married Miss Watts. He was a member of the Viney Fork Primitive Baptist Church.

Section 12. Hensley Harris, born Nov. 26, 1804; married Malinda Vineyard, and went to South Western Kentucky.

## CHAPTER 13.

### MOURNING HARRIS.

(Named in Chapter 12, Sec. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Mourning Harris, a daughter of Christopher Harris and Elizabeth Grubbs his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va. Oct. 31, 1783.

She came with her parents to Madison County, Ky. as related in Chapter 2, and on Oct. 17, 1799, married Zachariah Thorpe. They were members of the Viney Fork Primitive Baptist Church. Their children:

Section 1. Thomas Thorpe, born in Madison County, Ky. July 17, 1800; died April 11, 1885; he married Emma Hume, she was born Feb. 12, 1803; died July 10, 1851. (See Part I, Chap. 9, Note.) Their children:

1. Martha Thorpe, born Aug. 4, 1824, died March 29, 1890, she was the second wife of her first cousin, Shelton Harris. (See Chap. 14, Sec. 1.) Issue:

1. Robert Harris; married Theresa Anderson, went to Missouri.

2. Mary Emma Harris, went to Missouri.

2. George Hume Thorpe, born Dec. 6, 1826; died April 7, 1859; married Elizabeth Yates. Their children:

1. Emma Thorpe; married Rev. George T. Strausberry.

2. Muggy Thorpe; married Elbridge Noland. (See Part I, Chap. 13, Sec. 3, Note.)

3. Georgia Thorpe; married Elbridge Broadus. (See Part VI, Chap. 11, Section 13.)

4. Elizabeth F. Thorpe, born Nov. 25, 1855; died May 10, 1858.

3. Harris Thorpe, was a soldier in Captain Thomas B. Collins Company F. 7th, afterwards 11th Kentucky Confederate Cavalry, Colonel D. Waller Chenault, General John H. Morgan's command died unmarried.

4. Stanton Hume Thorpe; married Sarah Wallace Miller (See Part I, Chap. 13, Sec. 1.)

5. Thomas Thorpe, was a confederate soldier, in the early part of the war, was two terms County Assessor, and two terms County Court Clerk; married Florence Shearer.

6. Mourning Thorpe; married William Reid Wallace. (See Part IV, Chap. 11.)



7. Louisa Thorpe, born Oct. 15, 1841, died Nov. 28, 1892; married Robert Christopher Harris Covington; born April 18, 1835; died March 22, 1863, at Monticello, Ky., where he was buried, at the time of his death was a member of Captain Thomas B. Collin's Company, E. 7th, afterwards 11th Kentucky Confederate Cavalry, Colonel D. Waller Chenault, command of the daring raider, General John H. Morgan.

8. Susannah Thorpe; married John Harris Covington. (See Chap. 29, Sec. 2.)

Section 2. Tyre Thorpe, emigrated to Missouri in 1818.

Section 3. James Thorpe, emigrated to Missouri in 1818.

Section 4. Harris Thorpe; married Miss — Burnam, emigrated to Missouri in 1818.

Section 5. Nancy Thorpe; married Mr. Owens.

Section 6. Elizabeth Thorpe; married Mr. Abraham Banta, Dec. 27, 1825; died in Fremont County, Cal. in about 1878.

Section 7. Sarah Thorpe; married Henry Burnam, were members of Viney Fork Church.

3. Georgia Thorpe; married Elbridge Broadbuss. (See Part VI, Section 8. Mahala Thorpe; married William Banta, Dec. 19, 1822.

## CHAPTER 14.

### ROBERT HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 12, Sec. 5.)

**Article 1.**—Robert Harris, a son of Christopher Harris and Elizabeth Grubbs his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., March 6, 1787.

He came to Madison County, Ky. with his parents, when a tender child, as related in Chapter 2; in the latter County he was married to Mary Taylor, July 7, 1814. He died on Drowning Creek, after living nearly one hundred years. When a man something like thirty years of age, he went to Missouri, then a territory, and whilst there put up with the old pioneer, and woodsman, and hunter. Colonel Daniel Boone, and helped Colonel Boone make salt, at Boone's Lick in said Territory, his horse ran in Colonel Boone's cornfield. He was intimately acquainted with Colonel Boone and two of his sons of whom he very often talked, he had very high regard for the whole family and esteemed Nathan Boone, and gave him the name of being an exceedingly clever man, and said that the settlers would come from a distance to the Boone home, for corn, and such like, and Boone would send them to his crib to help themselves without charge, not knowing what they got.

Robert Harris served as a soldier in the war of 1812, and at the date of, and many years before his death, received a pension for his service in the said war. To him and his wife, a great number of children were born, but only, about six lived to maturity, to wit:

Section 1. Shelton Harris, was born Sept. 20, 1829, and died May 9, 1896. He first married Caroline Bancroft, whom he survived



afterwards, he married his first cousin, Martha Thorpe. (See Chap. 13, Sec. 1, and Part VII, Chap. 9, Sec. 3.) Children of the last marriage:

1. Mary Emma Harris, went to Missouri, and married in that state.
2. Robert Harris: married Miss Theresa Anderson, daughter of Rev. Abijah Anderson. He emigrated to Missouri.

Section 2. Fannie Harris, was married to Thomas Coyle, Feb. 3, 1853. Their children:

1. Algernon S. Coyle: married Kate Amerine. He died in Richmond, Ky. leaving children:
  1. Bessie Coyle: married James Hamilton.
  2. Mary Coyle.
  3. Ed C. Coyle: married Crickett Terrill. They live in Richmond, Ky. Mr. Coyle is an extensive coal dealer.
  4. Frank E. Coyle.
2. Mary Ethel Coyle: married John W. Butler.
3. Fannie Coyle: married Samuel Friend.

Section 3. Elizabeth Harris: married Joseph Pearson, July 21, 1847, they lived just across Drowning Creek in Estill County, Ky. where they died. Besides other children, they had a son:

1. Robert H. Pearson: married Miss ——— Moss.

Section 4. James Harris: married Mary Searcy. Their home was in Speedwell, Madison County, Ky. until many years after Mrs. Harris' death. Mr. Harris died near that village, leaving these children:

1. Caroline Harris, who became the second wife of Jeremiah Broadbuss. She is now a widow.
2. Fannie Harris: unmarried.
3. Mattie Harris, died young.
4. Joseph Harris: married Callie Gaines. He is an efficient rail road man, has been promoted from time to time, and is now conductor on the L. and A. R. R.
5. Robert Harris: married Leslie Hurley. He is also a very popular and efficient officer in the Railroad service, having been promoted from one position to another, and is now a conductor on the L. and A. R. R.

Section 5. Mary Harris: married a Mr. ——— Bolin, and emigrated from the state of Kentucky, whereabouts unknown.

Section 6. Hensley Harris: married Emma Benton: he died in Madison County, Ky. many years ago, leaving children:

1. Minnie Harris.
2. Hattie Harris.
3. Amanda Harris.





## CHAPTER 15.

## JENNINGS

**Article 1.**—Sir Humphrey Jennings of County Middlesex, England. Had a son, (and probably other children) to wit:

1. Robert Jennings, had sons:

1. William Jennings, of Acton Place, London, who accumulated an immense fortune, of many million dollars. He died a bachelor and had no children.

2. Charles Jennings, had only one child, to wit:

1. Sarah Jennings, became acquainted with Mrs. Cornelius Dabney, whilst they lived in England, and was her warm personal friend. Mrs. Dabney was an invalid, and Sarah Jennings remained with her, and when the Dabney family emigrated to America, Sarah Jennings came with them, and settled in Hanover County, and in April 1721, she became the second wife of the said Cornelius Dabney, senior. (See Art. 2.)

## DABNEY.

**Article 2.**—The name was originally spelled "de Aubigne" or "D" Aubigne, since Americanized to "Dabney."

After the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, three brothers, John Dabney, (the eldest) Cornelius Dabney, and George Dabney, left France, and went to Wales. Early in the Eighteenth Century, when well advanced in years, these brothers, (John and Cornelius then having grown children) left France or England and emigrated to America, with their wives and children. George Dabney settled in Massachusetts, and John Dabney and Cornelius Dabney settled near Piping Tree Ferry, on York River in Hanover County, Va. Cornelius Dabney had a son, George Dabney, who came with them to America. The Dabneys were French Huguenots and to escape persecution came to America.

Mrs. Cornelius Dabney, lived only a short while after arriving in America, and after her death in April 1721, said Cornelius Dabney, (afterwards designated as Cornelius Dabney, senior) married Miss Sarah Jennings. (See Art. 1.) Charles Winston Dabney, of Dalton Junction, Hanover County, Va. had seen the Court Record at Hanover Court House, of the marriage which occurred in April 1721, this record was destroyed by fire in 1865.

Cornelius Dabney, senior, died in 1764-5, leaving his last will and testament, which was probated in 1765, in the Hanover County Court in which mention is made of Sarah, his wife, and the names of most of his children. Mr. William Winston Dabney of Enfield, King William County, Va. has a copy of the will. The children of Cornelius Dabney, senior and Sarah Jennings, his wife.

Section 1. Cornelius Dabney, Junior; married Lucy Winston.

Section 2. John Dabney, known as John Dabney of Albemarle, married first Anna Harris, (See Chap. 3, Sec. 12) and secondly, Margaret Smith. The children of the first marriage:

1. Sarah Dabney; married Thomas Waller.

2. Mary Dabney; married Thomas Minor.

3. William Dabney; married Miss --- Quarles.



4. John Dabney; married Anna Harris. (See Chap. 3, Sec. 7.)
5. Anna Dabney; married Henry Terrill.
6. Elizabeth Dabney; married Bernard Brown. (See Part VIII, Chap. 2, and 3.)
7. Susan Dabney; married Thomas Harris. (See Chap. 3, Sec. 9, and Chap. 1, Item 8.)
8. Lucy Dabney; married Thomas McKeynolds.
9. Rebecca Dabney; married Thomas Warren. (or Warner.)
10. Cornelius Dabney; married Jane Harris. (See Chap. 3, Sec. 4)
11. Nancy Dabney; married John Hunter.

Section 3. William Dabney; married Philadelphia Gwathney.

Section 4. Mary Dabney; married Christopher Harris, and after her death, Christopher Harris, married again Agnes McCord. (See Chapter 4.)

Section 5. Elizabeth Dabney; married Daniel Maupin, son of Daniel Maupin and Margaret Via his wife. (See Part V, Chap. 3, Sec. 4, and Chap. 11.)

Section 6. Frances Dabney; married John Maupin, son of Daniel Maupin and Margaret Via his wife. (See Part V, Chap. 3, Sec. 3, and Chap. 4)

Section 7. Ann Dabney; married Mr. ——— Thompson.

Section 8. Miss ——— Dabney; married Matthew Brown.

Section 9. Miss ——— Dabney married William Johnson.

Cornelius Dabney, senior, was ninety years old, and probably older, when he died. He was born 1670-5.

Notes—In 1759, John Dabney, of Hanover, bought in Albemarle County from Joel Terrill and David Lewis, 400 acres of land, and from Joel Terrill, 400 acres more, which included the present Bird wood plantation, and the oldest tavern perhaps in all the sections, called at the time "Terrill's Ordinary." John Dabney soon returned to Hanover, where he died. In 1773, trustees sold his place of 600 acres to James Kerr, and the remainder to Robert Anderson.

In 1764, William Dabney a brother to John Dabney, purchased from Archibald Woods 400 acres on Mechum's River, above the present depot of that name. He sold his place in 1768, to William Shelton.

In 1803, William S. Dabney came to the County and bought from William C. Nicholas, nearly 900 acres on the head waters of Ballingers and Green Creeks, now in the possession of Edward Coles. He died in 1813. His wife was Sarah Watson, of Green Spring, Louisa County. Their children:

1. Maria Dabney; married Colonel Samuel Carr.

2. James Dabney.

3. William S. Dabney, succeeded his father to the farm. He was very efficient, and successful in private business, as well as in public concerns. He was appointed Magistrate in 1835. In 1856, his plans for improvements to the Court House were formulated and accepted. He married Susan Gordon, and died in 1865. He had two sons:

1. William C. Dabney, was a leading professor of the Medical Faculty in the University of Virginia.

2. Walter Dabney, was the leading professor of the Law Faculty, in the University of Virginia.



## CHAPTER 16.

## JOHN HARRIS.

1765-1810.

(Named in Sec. 1, Art. 4, Chap. 4.)

**Article 1.**—John Harris a son of the old Kentucky pioneer Christopher Harris and Agnes McCord, his second wife, was also a pioneer, Kentuckian coming from Albemarle County, Va. in the Harris immigration, named in Chapter 2.



MARGARET MAUPIN  
Wife of John Harris

Having married in the state of Virginia, Margaret Maupin, born 1767, died 1858, a daughter of John Maupin and Frances Dabney his wife, named in Section 4, Chapter 15. (See also, Part V, Chap. 4, Sec. 13.) John Harris was one of the executors of the will of his father described in Chapter 4. He was often commissioned by the Court to take depositions and to render other service. In 1802 he and John Kincaid met on Silver Creek at Squire Boone's mill seat and took the deposition of Squire Boone. He represented Madison County in the Kentucky Legislature in 1799. He and his wife were members of the Viney Fork Baptist Church. He was a signer of the Albemarle Declaration of Independence April 21, 1779.

About the year 1809, he in company with his son Overton, went in a Flat Boat down the Ohio River to the Mississippi and down the latter to New Orleans, on a business trip. On their return towards home, John Harris died very suddenly and his flesh and bones were buried in the Mississippi swamps, with nothing to mark the place of his interment, and his grave has never since been found. His son, Overton, with a sad heart came on back home, and related the terrible news to his mother and the rest of the family, which was indeed shocking and sorrowful news. His wife was left a grief stricken widow. However, a kind providence had left her with a number of excellent sons and daughters to minister to her wants and comfort, and protect her, and by whom she was tenderly and kindly cared for her remaining days. She lived something like fifty years after this occurrence, and died at the ripe age of upwards of ninety years, staying with her children, but most of the time at her son Christopher's where she had a house built purposely for her, in the yard near the main house called Grand-ma's house, and which she always occupied when not away at some one of her children's home.

After her husband's death, her son James, had gone into the Black Hawk War and in Canada was captured by the Indians by whom he was held in captivity for two years. She and her son Christopher were the administrators and wound up the estate of her deceased husband, to the entire satisfaction of all concerned. Will Woods, John Brown, Thomas Collins and John Moberley were the appraisers of the estate. She brought with her from Virginia an old fashioned



gracefully formed tea kettle, now in the possession of the writer, which he received from his Aunt Sarah Oldham, a granddaughter of Margaret Maupin Harris, which is very ancient.

The obituary notice of Mrs. Margaret Harris published in the town paper, after her death, reads as follows:

"Obituary"

"Died on the fifth inst. at the residence of her son-in-law, Colonel James Miller, in Lincoln County, Ky. Mrs. Margaret Harris, aged 88 years, 9 months and 24 days. The deceased was born in Albemarle County, Va. on the first day of Feb. 1767, and was the widow of John Harris, one of the Judges of the Madison Circuit Court, (Court of Quarter Sessions) under the old Constitution of Kentucky to whom she was married in 1785, and whom she accompanied to Kentucky in the fall of 1795. In 1800, she became a member of the old Regular Baptist Church at Viney Fork, in Madison County, Ky. under ministration of the Rev. Christopher Harris, by whom she was baptized, and remained a most exemplary and consistent member of that church in full faith and fellowship until the day of her death. She was a woman of extraordinary good sense and energy of character, and of unswerving devotion in the discharge of every duty, which she owed to religion, to humanity, and to her family, friends, and neighbors, by whom she was universally beloved and respected, and indeed by all who knew her. It is the lot of few to live to so great an age; so uniformly in the enjoyment of all their faculties so that during her long widow-hood she was equal to all the cares and responsibilities of her situation. She was an object of love and veneration to her numerous descendants, of whom she left six living children and three or four great, great, grandchildren.

May those who survive her learn from her example not only to live the life of a christian, but to die the death of one. The Savior said of young children "of such is the Kingdom of Heaven" but when one has lived almost a century as blameless as "one of those little ones" and at last meets death willingly and composed and in the full hope of Heaven, surely to such it will be said "well done thou good and faithful servant, enter into the joys of thy Lord, thy dwelling is the secret place of the Most High, abide under the shadow of the Almighty forever." Her remains were interred on the 7th inst. on the farm of her son, Major William Harris of this County.

John Harris settled on the head waters of Hickory Lick in Madison County, Ky., as early as 1790, as appears from the Court records.

To the said John Harris and Margaret Maupin his wife, were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Robert Harris; married Jael Ellison, the subject of Chapter 17.

Section 2. Christopher Harris; married Sally Wallace, the subject of Chapter 28.

Section 3. Overton Harris; married Mary Rice Woods, the subject of Chapter 37.

Section 4. James Harris; married Mourning Bennett, the subject of Chapter 38.

Section 5. John Harris, born Dec. 30, 1795, went to Missouri, where he died.

Section 6. William Harris; married Malinda Duncan, the subject of Chapter 39.





Section 7. Elizabeth Harris: married Anderson Woods, the subject of Chapter 40.

Section 8. Frances M. Harris: married James Miller, the subject of Chapter 41.

Section 9. Susan Harris: married Dr. William L. Duncan, the subject of Chapter 42.

## CHAPTER 15.

### ROBERT HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 1, Chap. 16.)

**Article 1.**—Robert Harris, a son of John Harris and Margaret Maupin, his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va. about day break Oct. 27, 1786, and in the immigration movement named in Chapter 2, came with his parents to Madison County, Ky. at the time a mere lad.

He married Jael Ellison April 23, 1812, she was a daughter of Joseph Ellison and Mary Kavanaugh, his wife. (See Part VII, Chap. 7, Sec. 2.)

The will of the said Joseph Ellison bears date Dec. 4, 1814, which was witnessed by Christopher Harris and Harvey Beatty, wherein "After my debts being paid." He gave to his wife Mary Ellison all his personal property, and his negroes Barney, Ritter, Hanibal, Selah, Stephen, Asia and Mariah, to dispose of according to her own will and he gave unto Nicholas Hocker and his wife, Nancy about 60 acres of land on Muddy Creek, also ten acres on said creek, and he gave unto Robert Harris, and his wife Jael, all his remaining tract of land, except one third including Mansion house for his wife Mary, as long as she shall live, then after her death to Robert Harris, and he appointed Robert Harris, Nicholas Hocker,

ROBERT HARRIS

and Thomas Balby, executors.



Mary Ellison was a daughter of Charles Kavanaugh, Senior, a Methodist preacher, and a full sister to the William Kavanaugh who married Hannah Woods, and Jael Kavanaugh, who married Peter Woods, a Baptist preacher, and Philemon Kavanaugh, whose widow, Elizabeth Woods, after his death married Thomas Shelton, also a Baptist preacher, and who was killed by the Indians on the Wilderness road between Virginia and Kentucky, and Sarah Ann Kavanaugh, who married James Moore.

Robert Harris represented Madison County in the Kentucky Legislature in 1826-8. To the said Robert Harris and Jael Ellison, his wife, were born the children named in the coming sections, to-wit:

Section 1. John McCord Harris, the subject of Chapter 18.

Section 2. Mary Ann Elizabeth Harris, the subject of Chapter 19.

Section 3. Robert Rodes Harris, the subject of Chapter 20.

Section 4. Margaret Frances Harris, the subject of Chapter 21.

Section 5. Joseph Ellison Harris, the subject of Chapter 22.

Section 6. Malinda Miller Harris, the subject of Chapter 23.

Section 7. Jael Kavanaugh Harris, the subject of Chapter 24.

Section 8. Pauline Rodes Harris, was born Nov. 17, 1826, she and her sister Sallie, who have ever remained single, own and live at their father's old homestead and they have not lived elsewhere since their father's death. Cousin Pauline is 79 years of age, but her mind is bright as a new dollar, and she enjoys the company of friends. She occasionally goes to town to see her niece, and transact necessary business.

Section 9. James Overton Harris, the subject of Chapter 25.

Section 10. Nancy Hocker Harris was born April 28, 1831, she died at the old homestead, which she and her two sisters Pauline and Sally, then owned and where they were living. She was an exceedingly bright, clever woman, and her friends missed her when she departed.

Section 11. Susan Miller Harris, the subject of Chapter 26.

Section 12. Sarah Wallace Harris, the youngest daughter was born Dec. 26, 1835, and the same can be said of her as of her sister Pauline, who live together at the old homestead which is theirs.

Section 13. William Christopher Harris, the subject of Chapter 27.



JAEI ELLISON  
Wife of Robert Harris



## CHAPTER 18.

DR. JOHN McCORD HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 1, Chap. 17.)

**Article 1.**—John McCord Harris, a son of Robert Harris and Jael Ellison his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. March 4, 1813.



DR. JOHN McCORD HARRIS

ELLEN ANDERSON  
Wife of Dr. John McCord Harris

He was a noted physician of Richmond, where he made his home, and had a large practice over the entire County, and out of it, and accumulated a comfortable fortune. He married Miss Ellen Anderson, she survived him. The fruits of this union are named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Robert Harris, a very promising, bright and popular young man, when he was shot down on the streets of Richmond and instantly killed by William Willis, who had married his only sister.

Section 2. Nannette Harris; married William Willis, afterwards the slayer of her brother, from whom she later separated, and became the wife of Mr. Garrison, who practices law in Louisville.

## CHAPTER 19.

MARY ANN ELIZABETH HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 2, Chap. 17.)

**Article 1.**—Mary Ann Elizabeth Harris, a daughter of Robert Harris and Jael Ellison his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. Sept. 4, 1814.

She married Dr. James Cooper, Aug. 10, 1837, and emigrated to Missouri. The fruits of this union were the children named in the coming section:



Section 1. Ann Elizabeth Cooper; married Robert Coyler.

Section 2. Eberly Bascom Cooper; married Ellen Lowen, issue of this union:

1. Nannette Jael Cooper; married William March.

## CHAPTER 20.

### ROBERT RODES HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 3, Chap. 17.)

**Article 1.**—Robert Rodes Harris, a son of Robert Harris and Jael Ellison his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. Nov. 17, 1816.

By profession he was a lawyer, and in 1844, represented Madison County, in the Kentucky Legislature. He married ——— Turner, to them were born:

Section 1. Robert Rodes Harris.

## CHAPTER 21.

### MARGARET FRANCES HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 4, Chap. 17.)

**Article 1.**—Margaret Frances Harris, a daughter of Robert Harris and Jael Ellison his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. May 27, 1819.

She married Dec. 6, 1838, Simeon Hume. (See Part I, Chap. 9)

Simeon Hume's brothers and sisters were: Sarah Ann Hume, William Hume, Garland Hume, Thomas Hume, Jane Hume, Nancy Hume, Betsy Hume, Eliza Hume, Mary Hume, their mother was named Sarah Ann.

To them were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. William Allen Hume, went to Missouri; married Lydia Turner.

Section 2. Sallie Ann Hume; married Samuel Worthley whom she survived. To them were born:

1. Maud Worthley; married Mr. ———.

Sally Ann Worthley, afterwards married Hardin Jones, and they live in Missouri.

Section 3. Robert Harris Hume; married Miss ——— Stumbo, he was a confederate soldier. His home is Trenton, Mo.





Section 1. Jael Frances Hume; married John Presley Oldham, (See Part VI, Sec. 3, Sec. 10.) issue:

1. Margaret Oldham; died.
2. Mary Oldham; married Meridith Hayden.
3. Sally Oldham.

## CHAPTER 22.

### DR. JOSEPH ELLISON HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 5, Chap. 17.)

**Article 1.**—Joseph Ellison Harris, a son of Robert Harris, and Jael Ellison his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. Jan. 13, 1821. He was educated in medicine and was a practicing physician.

He emigrated to Missouri, and married Jennie McDonald. His wife died and afterwards he married Mrs. Eva. Bishop. (See Part V, Chap. 12, Sec. 1-5-1) to them were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Robert M. Harris; married Anna Payne.

Section 2. Mary Ann Harris; married Charles Bowling.

Section 3. Malinda Harris; married Fred Rettish.

Section 4. Ada Harris; married William Muff, issue:

1. Harris Muff.

Section 5. Pearl Harris; married George Walker, no children.

Section 6. May Harris; died single.

## CHAPTER 23.

### MALINDA MILLER HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 6, Chap. 17.)

**Article 1.**—Malinda Miller Harris, a daughter of Robert Harris and Jael Ellison his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. Sept. 20, 1822.

Her home for a number of years has been in the state of Missouri, (Trenton.) She is at this time (1905) on a visit in Madison County, Ky., to her sisters and other relatives, and is 83 years old past, but her mind is bright and clear, and she is a good encyclopedia of useful knowledge, and correct information as to the names and history of the family. She was united in marriage to Anderson Yates, Aug. 2, 1849, and they lived in Madison County, Ky. till late



in life, and some of their daughters had married and gone to Missouri, whence they went, and out there Mr. Yates died, and Missouri has remained her home ever since. To them were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Malinda Yates; married Robert Ballew. They emigrated to Missouri, now living near Still Water, Payne County, Oklahoma.

Section 2. Nannie Yates; married Walter Ballard. Their home is in Richmond, Kentucky.

Section 3. Sally Yates, her home is in Trenton, Missouri, she is a teacher, principal in a High School.

Section 4. Pattie Yates; married Edwin Howe Perry, and their home is in Missouri. She is now in ill health. Mr. Perry is an attorney at law, and appointed by the U. S. Government to do some sort of legal service in Cuba, and is at present located in the city of Havana, Cuba, No. 1 Tacon Street.

## CHAPTER 24.

JAEI KAVANAUGH HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 7, Chap. 17.)

**Article 1.**—Jael Kavanaugh Harris, a daughter of Robert Harris and Jael Ellison his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. Sept. 30, 1824.

She married Martin B. Garvin, Oct. 17, 1841, and lived a time in said County, and migrated to Missouri. The fruits of this union were the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Malinda Garvin; married Pem Winn, late husband of her deceased sister Mary Ann Garvin.

Section 2. Mary Ann Garvin; married Pem Winn, and died, and Winn afterwards married her sister Malinda Garvin of section 1.

Section 3. Pauline Garvin; married Samuel Peery.

Section 4. William Overton Garvin; married Vada Riggs.

Section 5. Jael Woods Garvin; married Dr. ——— Whitley.

Section 6. John Harris Garvin; married ——— Woltz.

## CHAPTER 25.

JAMES OVERTON HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 9, Chap. 17.)

**Article 1.**—James Overton Harris, a son of Robert Harris and Jael Ellison his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. April 22, 1829.

He migrated to Missouri and married Abigail Chamberlain, to whom were born:

Section 1. Annie Pauline Harris; married ———.

Section 2. William Harris.

Section 3. John Harris.



## CHAPTER 26.

## SUSANNAH MILLER HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 11, Chap. 17.)

**Article 1.**—Susannah Miller Harris, a daughter of Robert Harris and Jael Ellison his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. June 8, 1833.

She married Benjamin Franklin Crooke of said County, Dec. 22, 1853, and after a while they migrated to Missouri where they lived for a time, and then removed to Madison County, Ky., where they continued to make their home, and where she died, afterwards Mr. Crooke married Minerva Gentry. Mr. Crooke's grand father, John Crooke was the first surveyor of Madison County, Ky., whose son the father of the subject, was the second County Surveyor, and his son the subject, succeeded his father, and has been elected a number of times to the office, and is now an active surveyor, although getting along in years and is an honorable high toned gentleman, and Christian and member of the Methodist Church, and an excellent surveyor. The children born to Susannah Miller Harris and her said husband are named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Robert Harris Crooke, a lawyer of Richmond, Ky., was a formidable candidate on the Democratic ticket for delegate to the Constitutional Convention that framed the present State Constitution, but was defeated by the Honorable Curtis Field Burnam. At the November Election 1905, as the Democratic Nominee was elected County Attorney, of said County of Madison.

Section 2. Joseph Crooke.

Section 3. William Crooke; died when a young man.

Section 4. John Crooke.

Section 5. Nannie Crooke; married Collins Yates. (See Part VI, Chap. 8, Sec. 6-7.)

Section 6. Cassius Crooke; married Martha ———.

Section 7. Margaret Crooke, lives with her father and step mother at their old home.

## CHAPTER 27.

## WILLIAM CHRISTOPHER HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 13, Chap. 17.)

**Article 1.**—William Christopher Harris, a son, and the youngest child of Robert Harris, and Jael Ellison his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. May 28, 1838, where he spent his life, on and adjacent to the homestead of his father.

He married Lyda Francis a daughter of Thomas Francis. The fruits of this union were the children named in the coming section:

Section 1. Overton Woods Harris.

Section 2. Thomas Francis Harris, living with his mother.

Section 3. Robert Rodés Harris, dead.

Section 4. Mary Bohanan Harris, living with her mother.

Section 5. Eliza Christopher Harris, living with her mother.



CHAPTER 28.

JUDGE CHRISTOPHER HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 2, Chap. 16.)

**Article 1.**—Judge Christopher Harris, a son of John Harris and Margaret Maupin, his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va. April 1, 1788.



When a mere urchin he was brought by his parents, in the migration named in Chapter 2, to Madison County, Ky.

On the 20th day of Feb. 1812, he was united in marriage to Sally Wallace a daughter of Michael Wallace, and Jane Bratton his wife, said Sally Wallace was born Sept. 1787, and died Oct. 26, 1836. (See Part IV, Sec. 3, Chap. 7.) To them were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Ann Eliza Harris: married Robert Covington, the subject of Chapter 29.

Section 2. Talitha Harris: married Christopher Irvine Miller, the subject of Chapter 30.

Section 3. James Anderson Harris: married Susan Taylor, the subject of Chapter 31.

JUDGE CHRISTOPHER HARRIS

Section 4. Christopher Harris, the

subject of Chapter 32.

Section 5. John Miller Wallace Harris, the subject of Chapter 33.

Section 6. Polly (Mary) Woods Harris married Elder John M. Park, the subject of Chapter 34.

Section 7. Margaret Frances Harris; married Joseph Warren Moore, the subject of Chapter 35.

Section 8. Sarah Overton Harris: married Thomas M. Oldham, the subject of Chapter 36.

Judge Christopher Harris, the father of said children after the death of his wife, Sally Wallace, to wit: on the 31st, of Oct. 1839, married Elizabeth Berry, 1896-1884, who was born Feb. 5, 1800, but there was no issue of this union, she survived several years after the death of her husband, April 14, 1871, he having passed his 83rd, birthday.

Judge Christopher Harris, was sixty or seventy years ago, a Justice of the Peace of Madison County, and was the first Judge elect, of the Madison County Court under the Constitution of the State, adopted about the year 1850. He was elected as the Democratic Nominee by a large majority at a time when his party was much in the minority, showing his wonderful popularity with the people of his County. He was a man of strong mind and fine judgment, kind heart, strict honesty, plain



ELIZABETH BERRY

Second wife of Judge Christopher Harris





speech, and well known, and had hosts of friends. He was generous and charitable, a good neighbor, and a comfort to the poor and needy. He and his mother were the administrators of his father's estate, and they settled those matters to the entire satisfaction of all the parties interested. He was a great comfort, and pleasure to his mother, during her widowhood and in her declining years.

His second wife, was a good woman, and made a splendid wife, an excellent step-mother and grand step-mother, her step-children and step-grand-children, all loved her as a mother, her life was beautiful. Her father James Berry, was in the battle with the Wyandotte Indians, at Little Mountain, led by Colonel Estill, and was wounded in that battle. He died in 1822. In his will he names his children: Nancy Berry, Anna Turner, Susannah Parrish, Elizabeth Berry, William Berry and James H. Berry, and testators sister Martha Berry.

## CHAPTER 29.

### ANN ELIZA HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 1, Chap. 28.)

**Article 1.**—Ann Eliza Harris, a daughter of Judge Christopher Harris, and Sally Wallace his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., June 18, 1813, and before she was sixteen years of age, to wit:

On the fifth day of March 1829, she was married to Robert Covington. (See Part VII, Chap. 18, Sec. 1) and they lived till years were creeping on them in said County, when they following up their children went to Newton County, Indiana, where they spent the remnant of their days, which was brief. Their children are named in the coming section:



ANN ELIZA HARRIS

Wife of Robert Covington

**Section 1.** Robert Christopher Harris Covington, was born in Madison County, Ky. April 18, 1835, and died March 22, 1863. He married Louisa Thorpe a relative and daughter of Thomas Thorpe and Emma Hume his wife. (See Chap. 3, Sec. 1-7) After his marriage in the year 1862, he enlisted in Chenault's Company, Duke's Brigade, Morgan's command of the Confederate Army, and died in the service of brain fever, at Monticello, Ky. March 22, 1863, where his remains were buried. His wife, Louisa Thorpe, was born Oct. 15, 1841, and died Nov.

28, 1892, living nearly 29 years a widow, to them were born:

1. Thomas Thorpe Covington, a merchant, at one time Mayor



of Richmond, now a councilman. He married Kate Spears.

2. Robert Christopher Harris Covington, a merchant of Richmond Ky., married Mary Merrow.

Section 2. John Harris Covington, born in Madison County, Ky., married a relative, Susan Thorpe, a sister to the wife of his brother, named in Sec. 1. (See Chap. 13, Sec. 1-8.) They lived a number of years in Madison County, and emigrated to Indiana and settled near Goodland, in Newton County, where he died leaving his widow, now living in Chicago, and these children:

1. Annie Covington; married Frank Clark, Chicago police force.
2. Harris Covington; married Anna Wallace, live in Chicago.
3. Robert H. Covington; married ————, live in Chicago.
4. Thomas Covington lives in Chicago.
5. Lulu Covington; married Mr. Cady. Live in Chicago.
6. Florence Covington, lives in Chicago.
7. John Covington, lives in Chicago.
8. Willie Covington, lives in Chicago.
9. Susan Elizabeth Covington, lives in Chicago.
10. Son; died in infancy, twin.
11. Son; died in infancy, twin.

Section 3. Mary Frances Covington, was born in Madison County, Ky., she married Dr. John W. Christopher, to whom were born:

1. Laura B. Christopher, born Nov. 5, 1858, died April 15, 1863.
2. Bobbie D. Christopher, born March 18, 1861; died May 16, 1862.
3. Horace Christopher; dead.
4. Florence Christopher; married ————

Section 4. Sarah Elizabeth Covington; died young.

Section 5. Talitha Covington, born in Madison County, Ky. went with her parents to Goodland, Ind., and there married Lewis K. Cole, they went to Chicago where they live. They had one son, Dean Cole, who died in young manhood, and a son Robert Cole, died at two years of age.

## CHAPTER 20.

### TALITHA HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 2, Chap. 28.)

**Article 1.**—Talitha Harris, a daughter of Judge Christopher Harris, and Sallie Wallace his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., March 17, 1815, and died Jan. 2, 1882.

On the 1st day of Sept. 1836, she was married to Christopher Irvine Miller, a son of Daniel Miller and Susannah Woods his wife. She was for a number of years, an esteemed member of the Old Flatwoods Presbyterian Baptist Church, and an excellent woman.

Of her and her husband and their children, a fuller account will be found in Part I, Chapter 13, which is referred to and made a part hereof.



## CHAPTER 31.

## JAMES ANDERSON HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 3, Chap. 28.)

**Article 1.**—James Anderson Harris, a son of Judge Christopher Harris, and Sally Wallace his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. in which County he was married to Susan Taylor a daughter of Samuel B. Taylor and Nancy Chenault, Jan. 1, 1815. (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 9.)

When a young man he was Constable of the County, and had, also, considerable experience as salesman and clerk, in one of the largest general stores of merchandise in Richmond, which proved to be worth much to him in his business in after years.



JAMES ANDERSON HARRIS

Subsequent to his marriage he settled in Lincoln County, and bought and owned a rich farm about two miles from the County seat, Stanford, and westward from the town on the Hanging Fork branch of Dick's River, and was a farmer and cattle raiser and cattle feeder, and handler of good horses, on a rather large scale, and in which he was very successful.

At his home the latch string hung on the outside and friends and relatives were ever welcome. He raised a family of two sons and six daughters, all agreeable and kind to one another and a pleasure to other people.

He died at his home leaving his widow and children in good circumstances. His widow, Aunt Susan Harris now (1906) lives at the old homestead with her only surviving son Samuel Harris. Their children are named in the coming sections.

Section 1. Sally Wallace Harris; married Samuel Baughman, a substantial farmer of Lincoln County. They now live at Stanford. Mr. Baughman is a good business man, and has handled with success and much pleasure to himself, many fine blooded horses, and has been more than once elected sheriff of his County, which office he executed with credit. Sally his wife, for many years had not been in good health, but recently has greatly improved, and is about with her family and friends. To them were born the following children:

1. James Harris Baughman; married Laura Logan Carter, no issue.

2. Kittie Ann Baughman; died when only nine weeks old.

3. Nancy Chenault Baughman; married Walker B. McKinney, issue;



SUSAN TAYLOR

Wife of James Anderson Harris



1. Nancy Catherine McKinney.
4. Katherine Baughman; married William H. Wearren, issue:
  1. Annette James Wearren.
  2. Sallie Harris Wearren.
5. Susan Taylor Baughman; married William N. Craig, issue:
  1. Sallie Mills Craig.
  2. Annie Vanarsdal Craig.
  3. Samuel Baughman Craig.
  4. Elizabeth Warren Craig.
6. John Samuel Baughman; married Lena Bruce, issue:
  1. Eddie Bruce Baughman.
7. Chloe Smith Baughman; married Shelton M. Saufley.

Section 2. Nannie Harris; married George P. Bright of Lincoln County. They lived on a farm near Hubble a number of years, moved to Danville, in Boyle County, where they remained a time, and then removed to Stanford, of which town they are now residents. Nannie Bright has been an invalid for years, but she is a sweet good woman, a beautiful house-keeper, unselfish, kind and generous to every one, and respects the feelings of all, ever ready to minister to the wants of others, and it is a pleasure to be with her, and her husband George P. Bright always receives you with a kind welcome greeting. He enlisted in the cause of the south in the rebellion of 1862, and served faithfully in that struggle for what he considered the right. Their children are here named:

1. Greenberry Bright; married Miss Alice Holmes, his wife has recently departed this life, leaving children:

1. Lottie Chenault Bright.
2. George P. Bright.
3. Alice Edith Bright.

Mr. Bright lives in Phoenix, Arizona, where he married again.

2. Sue Bright; married Churchill Yeager, an industrious kind hearted, energetic man, who has since died, leaving his widow and a very bright intelligent daughter:

1. Nancy Yeager, a bright child and pleasure to her mother.

3. Anna Evans Bright; married Joseph Johnston, Mr. Johnston, was educated in the law, and licensed to practice, but is now a travelling salesman, residing at this time in New Orleans, Louisiana.

Section 3. Reuben Harris, who was a splendid horseman, brave, generous, and kind, and warm attachment to his friends who were many, when mounted on a fine horse, charming as a rider, and knew how to handle and train a horse, wearing the blue ribbon from many exhibitions. He married Eliza Engleman, a sister to the husband of his sisters, Susan and Annie. He died leaving his widow with these children:

1. Lavisa Harris.
2. Samuel Harris.
3. James Harris.

Section 4. Samuel Harris, who has not as yet, taken unto himself a wife, although he has passed the half century mark, but as long as there is life, there is hope. Some nice girl would do well to get him, for he could and would provide for all her wants, real and imaginary and make a good husband. He is a farmer and deals largely in cattle and has been successful in his business, to which he pays close attention. He is a large stock holder and officer in the





Stanford Bank. He lives with his aged mother at his father's old homestead, and his home is like it was in his father's lifetime, as you enter you feel welcome and at home, welcome while you remain and depart with good feeling.

Section 5. Susan Harris, was a most estimable, industrious kind girl and woman, fond of her relatives and friends, and other company, who were ever welcomed at her home, ready at all times to attend the sick and distressed, and when she passed away never to return, her presence was missed. She married George R. Engleman, a jovial good fellow. The writer boarded with them for something like a year, and their attention and kindness to him was more than deserving. Their children are here named.

1. Anna Bronaugh Engleman; married Rowan Saufley, a son of Judge M. C. Saufley.

2. Bessie Taylor Engleman, who unfortunately lost her hearing shortly after her birth, and is deaf and dumb, was educated at the Deaf and Dumb Institution at Danville, and is a beautiful, lovely girl, now grown to womanhood.

3. Eliza (Midget) Engleman, the youngest child, a handsome fine girl, now a grown young lady.

Section 6. Elizabeth (Bettie) Harris, when you go to speak of her, words are wanting to give the proper definition of her character, which is lovely, there being but few women in any sense her superior; she is a domestic adornment. When quite a maiden, she married Mr. Harry Bush, (becoming his second wife) a good man of high standing, a citizen of Lincoln County. Her married life was brief, Mr. Bush only lived a very few years, she is now a widow and makes her home principally with her sister and brother-in-law, Mr. and Mrs. Ephraim Woods. (See Part VI, Chap. 10, Sec. 12-4-a.)

Section 7. Margaret Miller Harris, like all her sisters who all had the best of training, is a good woman, beloved by all who know her. She married Ephraim Woods a substantial farmer of Lincoln County, who trades extensively in live stock, buying and selling, and has made the business a profit to himself; when one leaves their house a feeling possesses him that he was welcome. Their children are here named:

1. Susan Fisher Woods.

2. Bessie Harris Woods; married Sanford Miller Allen, issue:

1. Margaret Woods Allen.

2. Julian Grosjean Allen, Jr.

3. Elizabeth Bush Allen.

3. Annie Belle Woods; married Samuel Jackson Embry, issue:

1. Pearl Burnside Embry.

2. Robert Woods Embry.

4. Robert Benton Woods, Jr.

5. James Harris Woods; married Sophia Timothy McCormack, issue:

1. Mary Louise Woods.

6. Sallie Taylor Woods.

7. Ephraim P. Woods, Jr., lived only about seven months and a half.

Section 8. Annie Montgomery Harris, kind hearted, devoid of selfishness, and good, ready at all times to nurse and care for the sick and comfort the distressed. She has lived a widow with three little daughters to raise and educate which work she has performed



well, and her daughters are now young accomplished ladies. Her husband was Frank Engleman, a brother to the husband of her sister Susan and the wife of her brother Reuben, and to them were born:

1. Sue Taylor Engleman.

2. Nancy Engleman.

3. Bessie Kay Engleman, she met with a horrible death, on the 18th day of May 1906, at the point in front of Ephriam D. Woods residence where the dirt road crosses the L. & N. Railroad, in Lincoln County, Ky. when a fast train ran into her buggy and killed her instantly, fearfully mangling her body, the same place where her mother and cousin, Sue Woods, were badly hurt a few years since.

## CHAPTER 32.

### CHRISTOPHER HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 4, Chap. 28.)

**Article 1.**—Christopher Harris, a son of Judge Christopher Harris and Sally Wallace his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. April 20, 1849, was never married.

He was the very essence of courage, though kind and a true friend to those of whom he was a friend, a perfect stranger to fear he knew no fear, except the fear of God. Was a strong muscular man, and greatly admired for many excellent qualities, as a man. He left Madison County and went to Lincoln or Garrard. One day, the 16th of July 1860, in a thicket in Garrard County his body was found, but the living principle which once occupied it was gone, stripped of his money and other valuables. The cause thereof was never known. He might have died of heart disease of which it is said he was afflicted, or he might have been murdered and robbed. His death is likely to remain a mystery in time to all save the omniscient and omnipotent God.



## CHAPTER 33.

## JOHN MILLER WALLACE HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 5, Chap. 28.)

**Article 1.**—John Miller Wallace Harris, a son of Judge Christopher Harris and Sally Wallace, his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., May 30, 1821. He was never married.



JOHN MILLER WALLACE  
HARRIS

When the Civil War came on and the North and South were arrayed one against the other, in a great struggle for States rights embracing the question of negro slavery, he embraced the cause of the South, and enlisted in the confederate army. However it was not his fate to live to see the downfall of the cause he had espoused. On Monday, the 8th day of Sept. 1862, in the ranks of two companies of Confederates, under the command of Captain Jesse, on the way from Tennessee to central Kentucky, as they topped the Pine Mountain the most lofty of the Kentucky Ranges, came in contact with an ambuscade of a greatly superior force of Federals, who poured into Captain Jesse's men, hot heavy and vivid discharges from their guns, completely routing them, killing several of the men on the spot, in which engagement, John Miller Wallace Harris received a deadly wound, from which he lingered about one week and expired. His remains were buried near the spot where he breathed his last, and have never been removed by any of the family.

Here let it be noticed that in the battle of Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30 1862, occurring something like nine days in advance of the one at Pine Mountain, General John Miller, a relative of this subject and a brother to the husband of his sister, Talitha, and for whom the subject was in part named, while trying to rally a disordered column of Federal soldiers, received his death wound, and lived only about a week, the General on the one side, and the subject on the other of the great questions of which the country was at war. (See Part I, Chapter 7.)

Here let it be noticed that in the battle of Richmond, Ky., Aug. 30 1862, occurring something like nine days in advance of the one at Pine Mountain, General John Miller, a relative of this subject and a brother to the husband of his sister, Talitha, and for whom the subject was in part named, while trying to rally a disordered column of Federal soldiers, received his death wound, and lived only about a week, the General on the one side, and the subject on the other of the great questions of which the country was at war. (See Part I, Chapter 7.)

## CHAPTER 34.

## POLLY (MARY) WOODS HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 6, Chap. 28.)

**Article 1.**—Polly (Mary) Woods Harris, a daughter of Judge Christopher Harris and Sally Wallace his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., Sept. 25, 1823.

She was quiet in her disposition, kind and well beloved by her kin, without exception, her friends and her neighbors loved her,



she died just a few years since, at the age of about 80 years, Aug. 1, 1901. On the 15th day of Jan. 1852, she became the second wife of Elder John M. Park, an old Baptist preacher, of high standing in that religious society. To them were born the children named in the coming sections: (See Part VI, Chap. 31, Sec. 1.)

Section 1. Margaret Susan Park, who married William Francis Elkin, a son of Robert M. Elkin and Malinda Edmonson his wife, no issue of this union. She survived her husband but a few years, and was a great sufferer a long time before her death May 1, 1901, though of a cheerful bright and happy disposition.

Section 2. Christopher Harris Park, named for his maternal grand-father; married Ella Broaddus a daughter of H. Clay Broaddus and Bettie Bush, his wife, and now (1906) the proprietor of a Hotel in Irvine, Ky. To them were born:

1. John Clay Park.
2. Christopher Harris Park.
3. Pleasant Broaddus Park.

Section 3. A son not named, died in a few days after birth. (See Part VII, Sec. 1-2-2.)

## CHAPTER 35.

### MARGARET FRANCES HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 7, Chap. 28.)

Article 1.—Margaret Frances Harris, a daughter of Judge Christopher Harris and Sally Wallace his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. April 8, 1826, was married to Joseph Warren Moore, Feb. 9, 1848.



MARGARET FRANCES HARRIS

Wife of Joseph Warren Moore



JOSEPH WARREN MOORE

They lived in Madison County till after their children were born, and then emigrated and settled near Emerson, Marion County,





Mo., where she died Aug. 13, 1900, her husband yet (1905) surviving, an old man. Their children are named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Rueben Moore, went to Missouri with his parents, and there married; since he has died.

Section 2. Christopher Harris Moore, went to Missouri with his parents and there married.

Section 3. Sally Elizabeth Moore, went to Missouri with her parents and there married, and whom her husband survived.

Section 4. Mary Buchanan Moore, went to Missouri with her parents and there married, and are now (1906) residents of that state.

Section 5. Annie Moore, went to Missouri, with her parents, where she now lives.

Section 6. Margaret Moore, went to Missouri with her parents, and she died there.

Section 7. Jenny Moore, went to Missouri with her parents and there married, and yet lives. Some time in 1870, this whole family left Madison County, Ky., and went to Missouri.

## CHAPTER 36.

### SARAH OVERTON HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 8, Chap. 28.)

**Article 1.**—Sarah Overton Harris a daughter and youngest child of Judge Christopher Harris and Sally Wallace, his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky. July 10, 1828.

On the 14th day of Aug. 1843, she married Thomas Moberley Oldham a son of Caleb Oldham, and Abigail Moberley his wife. (See Part VII, Sec. 32.) She died, her husband surviving, living at the old original grand-father, John Harris homestead on the head of Hickory Lock, branch of Muddy Creek, and where their son Joe and his wife now live (with his father, since deceased.) Aunt Sarah was an excellent woman, she never forgot her relatives and friends, and always made it a point to visit them, and wanted them to visit her, and she was indeed fond of them, and had lots of friends, she was ever ready and would go at any time of night or day to the bed of the sick, and to those in distress.

We have in our possession, and which we highly prize, an old fashioned, gracefully formed, copper tea-kettle, which she gave us, that belonged to her grand-mother, Margaret Maupin Harris, and who brought it from Virginia with her in the migration named in Chapter 2, and the Lord only knows its age. To them were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Sallie Elizabeth Oldham, born in Madison County, Kentucky; married David G. Martin, Jan. 9, 1892, in the 40th year of her age. David Gentry Martin was a son of David Gentry Martin, and Samiramus Brassfield his wife. (See Chap. 5, Sec. 4, and Part VI, Chap. 31, Sec. 1.) Her husband survived her and



afterwards married Temperance Chambers Oldham, a daughter of Othniel R. Oldham and Sydonia Noland his wife. (See Part VI, Chap. 17, Sec. 6.) Mr. Martin owns a 600 acre farm near Boone in Rockcastle County, Ky., located on Boone's trace, the pioneer and in which he lives. No living issue of either marriage.

Section 2. Joseph Christopher Oldham, born in Madison County, Ky., married Mattie Williams, a daughter of W. Thomas B. Williams, late a leading citizen, farmer, banker, financier and capitalist of Irvine, Estill County, Ky. They own and occupy, the old homestead of their great grand-father, John Harris, on Hickory Lick, branch of Muddy Creek in Madison County, Ky. Joseph C. Oldham deals extensively in cattle and hogs.

## CHAPTER 31.

### JUDGE OVERTON HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 16, Sec. 3.)

**Article 1.**—Judge Overton Harris, a son of John Harris and Margaret Maupin his wife, was born Nov. 24, 1789, in Madison County, Kentucky.

He it was who accompanied his father in a Flat Boat, down the Kentucky, Ohio and Mississippi Rivers, to New Orleans, in 1810, on the occasion of his father's death, as related in Chapter 16. He married in Garrard County, Ky., Mary Rice Woods, a daughter of James Woods and Mary Garland his wife, Dec. 1, 1811. She was born Sept. 24, 1795. (See Part II, Chap. 20, Sec. 10.) In the fall of 1817 they emigrated and settled in Boone County, Mo. Mr. Harris died in 1844, and Mrs. Harris died Aug. 31, 1876.



MARY RICE WOODS  
Wife of Judge Overton Harris

Mr. Harris was the first sheriff of Boone County in 1821, which office he held till appointed assessor and collector by the Governor in 1822. He was Major of the 3rd division, mounted militia in the Black Hawk war, and was in the war of 1812; County Judge of Boone County a number of years. He possessed a strong mind, was very religious, of a cheerful nature and had the confidence of the people. Their children:

Section 1. John Woods Harris, born Aug. 31, 1816, in Madison County, Ky., married Ann Mary McClure. Their children:

1. Martha Maupin Harris; married General William Jackson Hendricks, lawyer of New York. Their children:

1. Annie Hendricks; married Robert Burns Wilson; poet and artist, Frankfort, Ky. Their children:

1. Annie Elizabeth Wilson.

2. Sophia Kemper Hendricks; married Dr. Frederic Smith Pickens, Cleveland, Ohio



3. Jane Carlyle Hendricks.
4. John Harris Hendricks.
5. Jacqueline Hendricks.
2. Frances Bond Harris; died when a child.
3. Jane Woods Harris; married John Johnson Rogers, she is now a widow living in Lexington, Ky. Their children:
  1. Martha Hendricks Rogers.
  2. Mary Evelyn Rogers; died when an infant.
  3. Virgil Johnson Rogers.
4. Virgil McClure Harris, of the merchantile Fruit Co., St. Louis, Mo., married Isabel McKinley, of St. Louis, no issue.
5. John Woods Harris, banker and capitalist; married Susan Oldham, daughter of Rev. William Abner Oldham, and Talitha Evans, his wife. (See Part VI, Chap. 14, Sec. 2.) Their children:
  1. John Woods Harris, Junior.
  2. Mary Harris.

Section 2. James Harris, born May 17, 1818; married Sabra Jackson. Their children:

1. Miss ——— Harris; married H. C. Pierce; died in Columbia, Missouri.
2. Sallie Harris; married Mr. ——— Bradley, East 9th, Street, Fulton, Mo.
3. John S. Harris, banker, Ashland, Missouri.
4. Overton Harris, merchant, Denison, Texas.
5. Wade J. Harris, merchant, Fulton, Mo.
6. Julia Harris; married Mr. Johnston, East 9th, Street, Fulton, Missouri.
7. Miss Harris; married Samuel Baker; dead.
8. Miss Harris; married John Trimble, McCredie, Mo.
9. David H. Harris, lawyer, Fulton, Mo.
10. Louise Harris; married Mr. Holland, St. Louis, Mo.
11. Miss Harris; married Stockton Dorry, Columbia, Mo.
12. W. B. Harris, farmer and stockman, McCredie, Mo.
13. James H. Harris, farmer and stockman, McCredie, Mo.

Section 3. Martha Ryland Harris, born Jan. 15, 1821; married John Mills Maupin. (See Part V, Chap. 11, Sec. 2.) She died leaving one son:

1. John Overton Maupin, living near Columbia, Mo.

Section 4. William Anderson Harris, born March 25, 1823; married Elizabeth Robnett. Their children:

1. James Harris; died young.
2. Pleasant Robnett Harris, Schell City, Vernon County, Mo.
3. Mary Catherine Bingham; dead.

Section 5. Sarah Elizabeth Harris, born July 22, 1824; married George Hunt; both dead, issue:

1. A child; died in infancy.

Section 6. Mary Frances Harris, born Nov. 10, 1827, in Boone County, Mo., married her cousin Thomas Berry Harris, son of Tyre Harris and Sallie Garland his wife, the marriage ceremony was solemnized by Elder Noah Flood, minister of the missionary Baptist Church, July 12, 1852, at the residence of her father in Boone County, Mo. (See Chap. 19, Sec. 7.) Their children:

1. Martha Overton Harris, of Fulton, Missouri.
2. Sallie Tyre Harris; married Judge A. M. Washall, 1495 Myrtle Street El Paso, Texas. Their children:



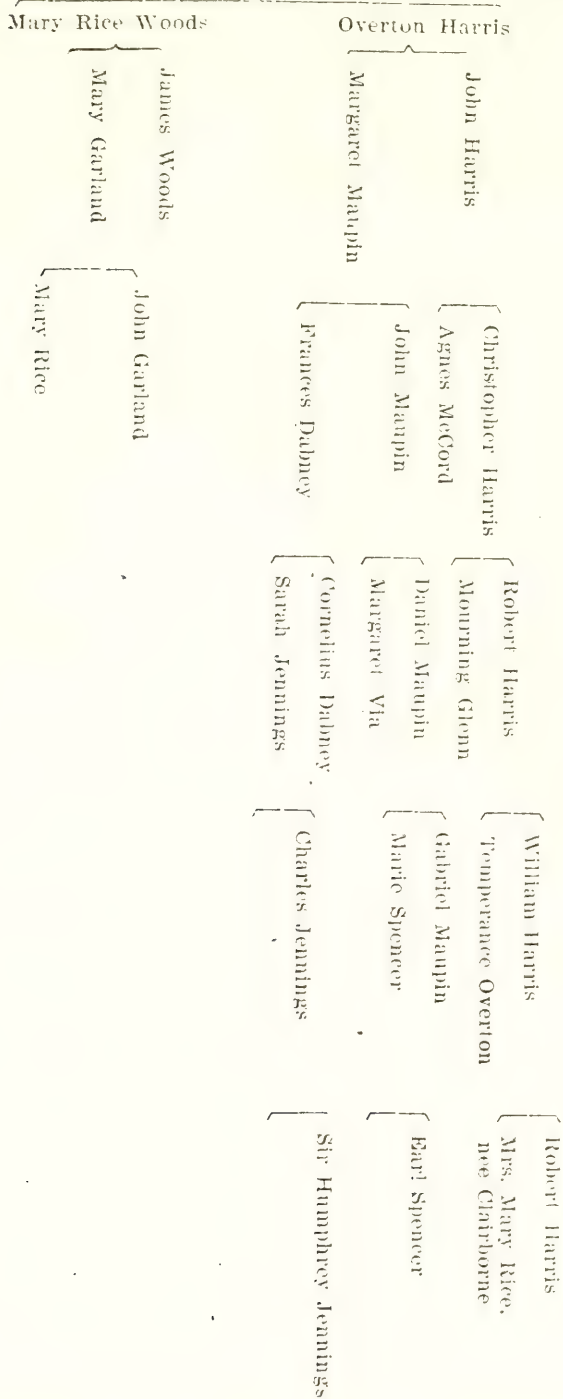
1. Henry Vaughn Wathall, lawyer, El Paso, Texas
2. William Maupin Wathall: deceased.
3. Mary Miller Wathall.
4. Sallie Tom Wathall.
3. Susan Harris, of Fulton, Missouri.
4. William Christopher Harris, president of the Calloway Bank, Fulton, Mo.
5. Mary Elizabeth Harris: married Dr. J. A. Vansant, of Mt. Sterling, Ky. Their children.
  1. Thomas Harris Vansant.
  2. James Albert Vansant, Junior.
  3. Mary Frances Vansant.
6. Overton Thomas Harris, wholesale dry goods merchant, of Rile-Stix, St. Louis, Mo.
7. Tyre Crawford Harris, of wholesale Polk Hat Co., St. Louis, Mo.
8. Isabel Harris, 815 Court street, Fulton, Mo.
- Section 7. Overton Michael Harris, Judge; married Amanda Wood. Their children:
  1. Clifton Woods Harris.
  2. James Harris, Kansas City, Mo.
  3. William Overton Harris, Sedalia, Missouri.
  4. Lilly F. Harris, Sedalia, Mo.
  5. Beulah Harris: married E. C. Yancey, Sedalia, Mo.
  6. Mary Harris, Sedalia, Mo.
  7. J. Brown Harris, attorney at law, Dallas, Texas.
  8. Emmet Harris, Dallas, Texas.
  9. Nellie Harris, Sedalia, Mo.





Mary Frances Harris, wife of Thos. Berry Harris.

Table of Genealogy





## CHAPTER 38.

## JAMES HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 16, Sec. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Jame Harris, a son of John Harris and Margaret Maupin his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., May 7, 1794, was a soldier in the Black Hawk war, against the Indians, and was captured in Canada by the Indians, and made run the gauntlet, while some of his fellow prisoners were slain; the Indians greatly admired him for his sagacity and bravery, and adopted him into their tribe, in which relation he was held by them, for something like two years, and from the Indians through the French, he was finally ransomed by his people, the ransom price being a red blanket. He served in the war of 1812.

He married Mourning Bennett, a daughter of John Bennett and Isabella Harris his wife, and they made their home in Boone County, Mo., the said Isabella, was a daughter of Christopher Harris, and his second wife, Agnes McCord. (See Chap. 47, and Chap. 4, Sec. 9.) The children of James Harris and Mourning Bennett, his wife:

Section 1. John Harris: married ——— children:

1. Anna Harris: married Mr. Morrison, Denver, Colorado.
2. Mark Harris: married first, Miss McBain, secondly, Miss McKine.
3. Georgia Harris: married Dr. ——— Head.
4. Ed Harris: married ———.

Section 2. Robert Harris.

Section 3. James Harris.

Section 4. Anderson Woods Harris, born near Columbia, Mo., died in 1901. He married Gabriella Nelson, of South Carolina. Their children:

1. James Harris: married Julia Woods; both dead.
2. Minerva Harris: married J. F. Johnson, a farmer, of Harris, Missouri.



OVERTON HARRIS

SUSAN JONES  
Wife of Overton Harris.



3. Jerusha Harris: married T. N. Wood, a farmer of Harris, Missouri.

4. Ann Taylor Harris: married J. H. Harryman, a farmer of Harris Mo.

5. Overton Harris, the model farmer, and owner of Model Herefords, of Harris Sullivan County, Mo., who was awarded the Premier Championship honor as the most successful exhibitor at the Universal Exposition of Hereford cattle, at St. Louis, Mo., presented to him Friday afternoon Sept. 23, 1904, at three o'clock in the Live Stock Forum. The award was determined by the largest aggregate amount awarded to animals exhibited on certain special sections by any one exhibitor of said breed, at the Universal Exposition \$4,555 was his aggregate award. Overton Harris with his Herefords led all breeders at the World's Fair, capturing thousands of dollars in prizes. He married, first Miss Susan Jones; she died in 1903. Their children:

1. Clifford Burdette Harris, now (1906) twenty years of age, an eminently prominent young man, of the Harris Banking Company, of Harris, Mo. He married Miss Clara Moore, a daughter of A. B. Moore, of Bowling Green, Ky.

2. Alma Estille Harris: married O. H. Moberley, who is engaged in the General Merchandise business in Pontiac, Livingston, County, Ill.

3. Clara Blanche Harris: married A. T. Leach, secretary and treasurer of the Kenfield Publishing Company, Chicago, Ill.

4. Elizabeth Amber Harris, now attending the Loring School in Chicago, Ill.

5. Anderson Woods Harris, attending the Culver Military Academy, in Culver, Ind.

6. Augustus Overton Harris, attending the Culver Military Academy, in Culver, Ind.

Section 5. Woodson Harris.

Section 6. Margaret Harris.

Section 7. Mourning Harris.

Section 8. Sarah Harris.

Section 9. Nancy E. Harris.

Section 10. Warren Harris.

Section 11. ——— Harris.

Section 12. ——— Harris.

Section 13. ——— Harris.



## CHAPTER 39.

## MAJOR WILLIAM HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 16, Sec. 6.)

**Article 1.**—Major William Harris, a son of John Harris and Margaret Maupin his wife, was born on Muddy Creek, in Madison County, Ky., May 16, 1805; died October 25, 1872.

He represented Madison County in the Kentucky Legislature, in 1851-3; was Common School Commissioner of said County, for twenty years. He took great interest in County affairs, and worked for the welfare and betterment of the public. He was a wealthy farmer, enterprising, progressive, and a public spirited man. He married Malinda Duncan, a daughter of John Duncan, and Lucy White his wife, she was born in 1808, and died in 1873. They had only one child a son:

Section 1. Hon. John Duncan Harris, born Dec. 29, 1829, three miles south of Richmond, Ky. He graduated from Bethany College, Va., in 1847; read law under Judge William C. Goodloe, but never practiced, preferring the occupation of a farmer. Sept. 20, 1849, he married Nancy White, a daughter of Valentine M. White, and Jane Gentry his wife. (See



Major WILLIAM HARRIS.

MALINDA DUNCAN,  
Wife of Major William Harris.

Chap. 45.) He owned about 2500 acres of well improved blue grass land, including his father's old homestead, and that of his wife's father. He was many years the President of the Madison Female Institute, a school of learning for girls. He was elected to the State Senate in 1885, made an active energetic member. He was defeated in his candidacy for Governor of the State in 1887. He died in 1905, his wife having preceded him to the grave. Their children:

1. William Valentine White Harris, born in 1858; died in 1864.

2. Pattie Harris; married Samuel H. Stone, now residents of Louisville, Ky. Mr. Stone held the office of Auditor of Public Accounts, of Kentucky and a competent official. To them were born: (See Chap. 3, Sec. 7, B-4-b, 1.)

1. Nannie Rodes Stone, born Dec. 15, 1873; died Aug. 8, 1874.

2. William Harris Stone, born April 19, 1875; died June 4, 1901.

3. James Clifton Stone.

4. John Harris Stone, born July 10, 1886; died Sept. 18, 1900.





## 5. Samuel Hanson Stone, Jr.

3. John Duncan Harris, 1865-1883, a bright and promising young man who died at the age of seventeen.

4. Mary Harris: married Cassius M. Clay, a wealthy farmer of Bourbon County, and who represented Bourbon County in the House of Representatives of the Kentucky Legislature, in 1871-5. To them were born:

1. Cassius M. Clay, Jr.
2. John Harris Clay.

Section 5. William V. Harris, 1854-1864.



Hon. JOHN D. HARRIS.



NANCY J. WHITE,  
Wife of Hon. John D. Harris.



# CHAPTER 40.

## ELIZABETH HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 7, Chap. 16.)

**Article 1.**—Elizabeth Harris, a daughter of John Harris, and Margaret Maupin, his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., Sept. 30, 1791.



ELIZABETH HARRIS.  
Wife of Anderson Woods.

She married May 4, 1809, Anderson Woods, a son of James Woods and Mary Garland his wife, of Paint Lick, Garrard County, Ky. (See Chap. 20, Sec. 6, Part II.) They were members of the Viney Fork Baptist Church, and were granted letters of dismission when they moved to Boone County, Mo., in 1823. He was a pioneer Baptist preacher of Boone County. The fruits of this marriage were the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. James Woods; married Martha Stone. (See Chap. 7, Sec. 4, and Part II, Chap. 20, Sec. 6.)

Section 2. Margaret Woods; married Clifton Maupin. (See Part V, Chap. 11, Sec. 2.) She lives in Centralia, Mo.

Section 3. Polly Garland Woods; married Caleb Stone, to whom were born these children:

1. Carlisle Stone; died in Mississippi in 1879, a femme sole.

2. James Stone; married Mamie Worthington, residents of Mississippi.

3. Thomas M. Stone; died in Mississippi in 1879, was never married.

Bettie Garland Stone; married William Worthington, residents of Greenville, Miss.

5. William A. Stone; married Mrs. Anita Martin, residents of Rosedale, Miss.

6. Caleb Stone, resident of St. Louis, Mo.

7. Cyrus Turner Stone, resident of Richmond, Ky.

8. Samuel Stone; died in infancy.

Section 4. Susannah Woods; married Ashby Snell. (See Part II, Chapter 20, Section 6.)

Section 5. Rice Woods; married Eliza C. Wilson. (See Part II, Chapter 20, Section 6.)

Section 6. Harris Woods; married Eliza Curry. (See Part II, Chapter 20, Section 6.)

Section 7. William Garland Woods. (See Part II, Chapter 20, Section 6.)

Section 8. Martha Woods; married Willis Snell. (See Part II, Chapter 20, Section 6.)

Section 9. Talith Woods; married first, Martin Bordine, secondly, W. H. Dukane. (See Part II, Chapter 20, Section 6.)

Section 10. Eliza Woods; married W. F. Buckner, Paris, Mo. (See Part II, Chapter 20, Section 6.)

Section 11. Matilda Woods; married D. O. Bean. (See Part II, Chapter 20, Section 6.)



## CHAPTER 41.

## FRANCES HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 8, Chap. 16.)

**Article 1.**—Frances Harris, a daughter of John Harris and Margaret Maupin, his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., March 26, 1802, married in said County, July 24, 1823, James Miller a son of Daniel Miller, and Susannah Woods his wife.

A fuller account will be found in Part I, Chapter 8, to which the reader is referred.

## CHAPTER 42.

## SUSAN HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 9, Chap. 16.)

**Article 1.**—Susan Harris, a daughter of John Harris and Margaret Maupin his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., May 10, 1808.

She married Dr. William H. Duncan, and made their home in Missouri. To whom were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Margaret F. Duncan; married T. T. Allen.

Section 2. Sarah E. Duncan; died young.

Section 3. Sarah C. Duncan; died young.

Section 4. John W. Duncan; died young.

Section 5. James S. Duncan.

Section 6. Martha W. Duncan; married G. W. Trimble.

Section 7. William O. Duncan; married first, Simpson, second, Beattie.

Section 8. Ann Eliza Duncan; died young.

Section 9. John Harris Duncan, a popular and prominent physician, of St. Louis, Mo., and to whom the writer is much indebted for a great deal of the data of Harris genealogy, and to whom He married S. Belle Dulaney.



SUSAN HARRIS.

Wife of Dr. William H. Duncan.

his thanks are tendered.



## CHAPTER 43.

## BENJAMIN HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 2, Art. 4, Chap. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Benjamin Harris, a son of the old Kentucky pioneer, Christopher Harris and Agnes McCord his second wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and came to Madison County, Ky., in the migratory movement, named in Chap. 2.

His first wife was Miss Frances Jones. (See Note at foot of Chap. 45.) He married his second wife in Madison County, Ky., June 4, 1792. Nancy Burgin, she survived him, and on Aug. 8, 1797, the said Nancy Harris, married Nathaniel Tevis. He was Captain of Virginia State Militia in the Revolution. John and Hartleg Sappington were appraisers of his estate. He was a signer of the Albemarle Declaration of Independence, April 21, 1778. To Benjamin Harris, and Nancy Burgin his wife, the children named in the coming sections were born:

Section 1. Polly Harris; married Thomas Richardson, Dec. 15, 1816, to whom were born:

1. Elliot Richardson; married Susan Peyton.
2. James Richardson; married — Simpson. He represented Lincoln County in the Kentucky Legislature, in 1853-5.
3. Aaron Burr Richardson, enlisted in Captain James Stone's Company, in the Mexican War, and died in the service in 1845.
4. Thomas Jefferson Richardson, enlisted in Captain James Stones Company in the Mexican War, and died in the service in 1845.
5. Robert Richardson; married Lavinia Moberley, Feb. 1, 1849.
6. Samuel H. Richardson; married Elizabeth Park, Feb. 10, 1845.
7. Benjamin (Bud) Richardson; married Margaret Peyton. He was killed by the Federal soldiers. His widow married Benjamin Price. Mr. Price died, and she married Galen J. White, and she died, Mr. White surviving.
8. Sallie Ann Richardson; married A. J. Arvine, Sept. 6, 1849, issue of marriage:
  1. John Arvine.
9. Mary Richardson; married John Christopher Arvine, Dec. 23, 1852. Children:
  1. John Arvine; married Ida —.
  2. Nannie Arvine; married Mr. Shane.
  3. Shelby Arvine.
  4. Christopher Arvine.
  5. Bettie Arvine; married Mr. Brown. They live in Missouri.
  6. Bettie Arvine.
  7. Richard Arvine.
10. Melina Richardson; married Nathan Arvine, Dec. 21, 1857. Children:
  1. Thomas D. Arvine; died unmarried.
  2. Sallie Arvine; married Durrett White, Mr. White enlisted in the Confederate Army, in Captain Thomas R. Collins Company F, 7th, (afterwards the 11th) Kentucky Cavalry, General John H. Morgan's command, and was captured on the Ohio raid and imprisoned in Camp Douglas. Mr. White some time





after the war emigrated with his family to Missouri, and died in that State.

3. Mary Etta (Duck) Arvine; married William F. White. They moved to Lexington, Ky., and Mr. White there engaged in the livery business in partnership with J. Tevis Wilkerson, and died in that city.

Section 2. Tyre Harris.

Nancy Burgin the second wife of Benjamin Harris, was a daughter of Isaac Burgin and Mary his wife, who died in 1794, he had other children, but Nancy is the only one of them called by name in his will.

## CHAPTER 11.

### WILLIAM HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 3, Art. 4, Chap. 4.)

**Article 1.**—William Harris, a son of the old Kentucky pioneer, Christopher Harris and Agnes McCord his second wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and came to Madison County, Ky., in the migratory movement named in Chapter 2.

He was a private in the Virginia State Militia in the Revolutionary war. He married in Madison County, Ky., Feb. 4, 1790, Anna Oldham a daughter of the old pioneer, Jesse Oldham, Sr., and Elizabeth Simpson, his wife. (See Part VI, Chap. 3, Sec. 5.) He owned and lived on land on the Hickory Lick Branch of Muddy Creek, until 1817, on the 6th of Sept. 1817, he conveyed this land to Colonel John Speed Smith, and moved to another part of the County, in a more northerly part, and on the 10th of March, 1818, made another deed of conveyance to Colonel Smith. We have been unable to satisfactorily name and trace all his children, but the following are some of them:

Section 1. Jesse Harris; married Jemima Fowler, Aug. 4, 1813, and he lived and died in Madison County, Ky. Their children were:

1. Richard Fowler Harris, he was a blacksmith by occupation. He married Nancy Berkley. He also traded considerably in live stock, buying in Kentucky, and selling in the southern market. Their children:

1. Eliza Catherine Harris; married firstly, Pleasant Berry, secondly, William C. Ogg, and thirdly, Ira N. Scudler. No issue of the last two marriages. Children of the first marriage:

1. Everett M. Berry; married Ann Shillings.

2. Mollie Berry; died unmarried.

3. Ira Berry; married Mary Shearer.

2. Dr. John William Harris; married firstly, Eliza Green, and secondly, Mrs. Sarah Shearer, nee Green, sister to his first wife. Children of the first marriage:

1. Nannie Harris; married James Noland.

2. Mary Harris; married Rainey Green.



3. Lou Ann Harris; married Milton Reynold. Children:
  1. Lee Reynold.
  2. Harris Reynold.
  3. Jesse Reynold.
  4. Claudus Reynold.
  5. Otis Reynold.
  6. Grace Reynold.
  7. Andra Reynold.
  8. O-sear Reynold.
4. Jesse Berkley Harris; married Bettie Powell. He is a professional school teacher, and was at one time professor of the Caldwell High School in Richmond, Ky., and did much to build up that institution. His home is in said city. Their children:
  1. Lela Jane Harris, a school mistress; a teacher in Caldwell High School.
  2. John B. Harris; married Miss Burrus; works in printing office in Washington City.
  3. Bessie Harris, a school mistress. Held position in Caldwell High School.
2. Colonel William Harris, born, lived and died in Madison County, Ky., a bachelor.
3. Nancy Harris; married Samuel Best, Aug. 15, 1846. Children:
  1. Mary Best; married John Burnam.
  2. Ann Eliza Best; married B. F. (Doc) Vaughn.
4. Eliza Harris; married Stephen B. Eubank, March 12, 1835. Children:
  1. Nancy Catherine Eubank; married Irvine Benton.
  2. Richard Claibourne Eubank; died single.

Section 2. Agnes M. Harris; married Milton Oldham. (See Part V, Chap. 4, Sec. 8.)

Section 3. Richard M. Harris; married Louisa Oldham. (See Part V, Chap. 4, Sec. 10.)

See note at the foot of Chapter 45.

## CHAPTER 45.

### BARNABAS HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 4, Art. 4, Chap. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Barnabas Harris, a son of the old Kentucky pioneer, Christopher Harris, and Agnes McCord, his second wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and came to Madison County, Ky., in the migratory movement named in Chapter 2.

He married in Madison County, Ky., 17--1803, to Elizabeth Oldham, a daughter of Ready Money Richard Oldham, and Ursley Williams his wife. His wife, Elizabeth survived him, and afterwards she married Mr. Clark. (See Part VI, Chap. 4, Sec. 1.)

Note: The names of all the children of Benjamin Harris and his



first wife, Miss ——— Jones, to whom he was married in Virginia, the subject of Chapter 13. Samuel Harris and his wife, Nancy Wilkerson, who were probably married in Virginia, the subject of Chapter 4, Sec. 6. William Harris and his wife, Anna Oldham, who were married in Madison County, Ky., Feb. 4, 1790, the subject of Chapter 44. Barnabas Harris and his wife, Elizabeth Oldham, who were married in Madison County, Ky., in 1803, the subject of Chapter 45, being unknown to the writer, the following list is presented, that persons who know may recognize some of the children of the above named couples, viz:

Permillia Harris, married Robert McCord, Dec. 31, 1795.  
 Samuel Harris—Sarah, Province, Sept. 2, 1795.  
 Thomas Harris—Rachael Barnes, Dec. 7, 1796.  
 Thursa Harris—Allen Holland, May 8, 1796.  
 Foster Harris—Sallie Manning, Oct. 19, 1797.  
 Anna Harris—Jacob Leburn, Feb. 28, 1799.  
 Lucy Harris—William Wilkerson, Feb. 26, 1801.  
 Nancy Harris—William Woods, Sept. 25, 1802.  
 William Ediot Harris—Mary Manning, March 17, 1802.  
 David Harris—Nancy Cooksey, May 30, 1805.  
 Samuel Harris—Elizabeth Kennedy, April 3, 1807.  
 David Harris—Nancy Maxwell, Nov. 1, 1811.  
 Sallie Harris—Joseph Davis, July 20, 1812.  
 Elizabeth Harris—James Rynot, Feb. 28, 1811.  
 Elizabeth Harris—Ariah Davis, Nov. 29, 1813.  
 Western Harris—Elizabeth Dulaney, Feb. 2, 1815.  
 Lavinia Harris—Henry King, Nov. 11, 1815.  
 Robert Harris—Elizabeth Lancaster, July 3, 1815.  
 William Harris—Anna Smith, Dec. 5, 1816.  
 Milly Harris—Samuel Sale, Nov. 21, 1820.  
 Elizabeth Harris—Richmond Stagner, June 21, 1821.  
 Nancy Harris—Thomas Reid, April 19, 1821.  
 Launder Harris—Howard Clanker, Dec. 5, 1821.  
 Margaret Harris—Thomas Wright, Jan. 1, 1824.  
 Pauline Harris—Jeremiah Lancaster, March 15, 1825.  
 John Harris—Sallie Vaughn, Oct. 15, 1828.  
 Sherod Harris—Theodocia Brumback, Oct. 22, 1829.  
 John C. Harris—Sallie Floyd, Nov. 11, 1830.  
 Mary Harris—William Wheeler, Feb. 4, 1836.



## CHAPTER 46.

## JANE HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 7, Art. 4, Chap. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Jane Harris, a daughter of the old Kentucky pioneer, Christopher Harris, and Agnes McCord his second wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and was there married, April 1, 1784, to Richard Gentry, 1763-1793, and they in the migratory movement named in Chapter 2, came to Madison County, Kentucky, in 1786, where they settled and spent their remaining days.

To them were born the twelve children named in the coming sections: she died in about 1820, and Richard Gentry married Nancy Guthrie, and raised some more children. He was a Captain in the Revolutionary War, enlisted in Albemarle County. Children of Jane Harris and Richard Gentry:

Section 1. Reuben Eastus Gentry, born June 6, 1785; died in 1839. He married Elizabeth White, a daughter of Joel White of Madison County, Ky., and moved to Missouri in 1809; she died in 1818. They were the ancestors of the prominent family of Gentry, of Pettus County, Missouri. Their children:

1. Richard Gentry; married Alzira Miller. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 2) and secondly, Mrs. Jael Woods Hocker Gentry, widow of his brother. (See Section 2.)

2. Joel W. Gentry, born March 15, 1815; married Jael Woods Hocker, June 19, 1848, and died Oct. 4, 1851. (See Part VII, Chap. 7, Section 1.) His widow married her brother-in-law, Richard Gentry. (See Sec. 1, and Part VII, Chap. 7, Sec. 1.)

3. Reuben E. Gentry.

4. Major William Gentry; married ————. The parents of Jane Redd Gentry Shelton, of 4467 Lindell Boulevard, St. Louis, Missouri.

5. Jane Harris Gentry.

Section 2. David Gentry, born April 11, 1787; married Susanah Maupin of Madison County, Ky., July 28, 1804, and moved to Missouri, they raised a large family, mostly girls. (See Part V, Chap. 12, Sec. 4.)

Section 3. General Richard Gentry, born Aug. 25, 1788; married Ann Hawkins of Madison County, Ky., daughter of Nicholas Hawkins, and moved to Missouri in 1816. He was a Major General of Missouri troops, in the Black Hawk Indian War, and in 1837, accepted a commission from the Secretary of war as Colonel of Volunteers for the Seminole Indian war, and took his regiment of Missourians to Florida. On Christmas Day he was killed in battle at Ochochobee Lake. His children were:

1. Ann Eliza Gentry; married John Boyart.

2. Richard Harrison Gentry; married Mary Wyatt, the parents of Richard Gentry, Esq., a very prominent man of Kansas City, Missouri.

3. Oliver Perry Gentry; married Eliza Bowers.

4. Jane Gentry; married John Hudnan.

5. Dorothy Ann Gentry; married Henry Crumbough.





6. Mary Gentry; married first, Robert Clark, second, Boyle Gordon.

7. Thomas Burton Gentry; married Mary Todd.

8. Nicholas Hawkins Gentry; unmarried, a southern patriot, killed in Civil War.

Section 4. Christy Gentry, born Oct. 14, 1789; married Lucy Christy, of Clark County, Ky. He moved to Missouri, and became a very prominent missionary Baptist minister and raised a large family in Marion County, Mo.

Section 5. James Gentry, born June 1, 1792; married Ann Campbell of Madison County, Ky. He died in Galena, Ill., and his family moved to California in 1849.

Section 6. Joseph McCord Gentry, born March 21, 1794; died in infancy.

Section 7. Nancy Gentry, born Oct. 3, 1795; married Jeremiah Bush of Clark County, Ky., she was a woman of rare intelligence, and strength of character and raised a large family. Some of her children were:

1. Judge James Bush.
2. Ambrose Bush.
3. Richard Bush.
4. Volentine Bush.

Several live in Missouri and Texas.

Section 8. Joshua Gentry, born June 6, 1797; married Miss Henry of Missouri and settled in Marion County, Mo., where he raised a large family. He was a very prominent man, built the Hannibal and St. Joseph Railroad, of which he was President in 1864, when he died.

Section 9. Joseph Gentry, born Aug. 29, 1799; married Elizabeth Tribble, lived in Madison, and afterwards in Lincoln County, Ky. His children were:

1. Jane Gentry.
2. Peter Tribble Gentry.
3. Mary Frances Gentry.
4. Nancy Boone Gentry.
5. Joseph Gentry.
6. Richard Gentry.
7. Alexander Gentry.
8. Maria Gentry.
9. Overton Harris Gentry.
10. William Harrison Gentry.

Section 10. Overton Gentry, born June 10, 1802; married Lucinda Reed of Madison County, Ky. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 3.) He lived in Lincoln County, Ky. They raised seven sons and four daughters:

Section 11. Rhodes Gentry, born Aug. 5, 1804; married Ollie Moore and moved to Rolls County, Mo., where he died. His descendants are mostly in Oregon and California.

Section 12. Jane Gentry, born March 28, 1806; married firstly, Volentine White, secondly, James Blythe, Oct. 15, 1834. Children of the first marriage:

1. William Henry White; married Margaret Faulkner. (See Part VII, Chap. 5, Sec. 5.)
2. Richard J. White; married Lucy Taylor.



3. Durrett White, murdered by Federal soldiers during the Civil War.

4. Nancy Jane White; married John D. Harris. (See Chap. 39.)  
Children of the second marriage:

5. Lucy Blythe; married Captain William E. Simms, of Paris, Kentucky.

6. Dovy Blythe; married Joseph C. Anderson; she is a widow, living in Lexington, Ky. Has a son, James Blythe Anderson.

7. Melissa Blythe; died unmarried.

**Note: The Gentry Family of Albemarle County, Va.**

Nicholas Gentry first wife, Mary ——— and second wife Jean ——— died in 1779, leaving eleven children, viz:

1. Moses Gentry, bought land in 1778, from Samuel Gay, on the old Lynchburg Road, north of Garland's store. He was a ruling elder in the Cove Church. He died in 1810. He married ——— Their children were:

1. Claiborne Gentry; married Jane Maxwell, daughter of Bazazel Maxwell.

2. Nicholas Gentry; married Mary Maxwell, daughter of Bazazel Maxwell.

3. Frances Gentry; married Thomas Fitzpatrick.

4. Joanna Gentry; married Joseph Walters.

2. David Gentry; married first ——— and secondly, Mary Eustace, daughter of Reuben Eustace. He and his brother, Martin, were owners of land on Doyle's River, prior to 1778, which they afterwards sold to Benajah Brown. Some of his children:

1. Winifred Gentry; married William Martin, son of James Martin and Sarah Harris, his wife. (See Part III, Chap. 5.)

2. Richard Gentry; married Jane Harris, daughter of Christopher Harris and Agnes McCord, his wife. (See Part III, Chap. 46.)

3. George Gentry, who died in 1818, was a son of this David Gentry, or his brother, Martin Gentry, and his home was not far from Free Union. His wife's name was Elizabeth. Their children were:

1. James Gentry, who was a private in the state militia in the Revolutionary service.

2. George Gentry, was a private in the state militia in the Revolutionary service.

3. William Gentry.

4. Frances Gentry; married Nathaniel Tate.

5. Austin Gentry, emigrated to Madison County, Ky.

6. Aaron Gentry, emigrated to Knox County, Tenn.

7. Christopher Gentry; married Sarah ——— and died in 1822. Their children were:

1. Martha Gentry; married Joel Maupin.

2. Mary Gentry; married Henry Via.

3. Frances Gentry; married Thomas Gibson.

4. Elizabeth Gentry; married James Dunn.

5. Paschal Gentry.

6. Henry Gentry.

7. Dicey Gentry; married Garrett White.

8. Martha Gentry; married John Walton.

9. Elizabeth Gentry; married Edward Ballard, son of John Ballard and Elizabeth Thompson his wife. They emigrated to Madison County, Ky. (See Part V, Chap. 13.)

10. Nancy Gentry; married Edward Walton.



3. Nicholas Gentry, son of Nicholas and Mary Gentry; married  
 ——— His son:

1. Addison Gentry; married Lucy Leake, a sister to Shelton F. Leake.

4. Mary Gentry; married Mr. Hinson.

5. Robert Gentry, believed to be the same Robert Gentry who bought in 1776, from Martha, widow of Samuel Arnold, a place on the head-waters of Ivy Creek, which he and his wife Judith sold in 1776, to John Woodson.

Philip Joyner, whose daughter was the wife of one Robert Gentry, who once owned the land the university stands on, devised the land to his two grand-sons, Charles and Jesse Gentry, one of whom sold in 1775, and the other in 1783. It seems that these two grand-sons emigrated to North Carolina. Whether Robert, son of Nicholas Gentry, was the son-in-law of Philip Joyner is not known.

6. Benajah Gentry, lived on Biscuit Run, where he commenced to purchase land in 1764. In 1817, he transferred his property to his son, Robert Gentry, but he did not die till 1830. He married  
 ——— His children were:

1. Martha Gentry; married Elijah Dawson, son of Rev. Martin Dawson who emigrated to Calloway County, Mo.

2. Elizabeth Gentry; married William Goodman.

3. Robert Gentry; married Mary Wingfield, daughter of Francis Wingfield, and were the parents of:

1. Albert Gentry.

7. Nathan Gentry.

8. Martin Gentry, born Sept. 4, 1747, died April 23, 1827; married January 23, 1766, Mary Timberlake, daughter of Philip Timberlake, and Mary his wife, who was born Aug. 12, 1784, and died Nov. 19 1827. Some of their children were:

1. Bettie Gentry, born Dec. 27, 1766; married Daniel Maupin son of Daniel Maupin and Elizabeth Dabney his wife. She died in Madison County, Ky., June 19, 1894. (See Part V, Chap. 12.)

2. Josiah Gentry, born June 6, 1768; married Miss Nancy Mullins. They emigrated to Madison County, Ky., where he died near the town of Richmond. (See Part VIII, Chap. 14.)

3. Bartlett Gentry, born March 16, 1779.

4. Patsey Gentry, born May 22, 1772.

5. Nancy Gentry, born July 15, 1783.

There probably were other children.

9. Elizabeth Gentry; married Mr. Haggard.

10. Jane Gentry; married Mr. Timberlake.

11. Ann Gentry; married Mr. Jenkins.



## CHAPTER 47.

## ISABEL HARRIS.

(Named in Sec. 9, Art. 4, Chap. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Isabel Harris a daughter of the old Kentucky pioneer, Christopher Harris and Agnes Mc'ord his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and was in the migratory movement named in Chapter 2, and was married in Madison County, Ky., Oct. 2, 1794, to John Bennett. (See Part VI, Chap. 2, Note.)

Said John Bennett and his brother-in-law, Overton Harris were executors of the will of his wife's sister Margaret Harris. To them were born the children named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Samuel Bennett; married Elizabeth Chenault, Dec. 11, 1834. (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 9). He was a prosperous farmer of Madison County, Ky. To them were born these children:

1. William Bennett, a farmer and popular and prosperous man, who resided and recently died in Madison County. He married Annie Neale, a daughter of Col. William L. Neale.

2. John Bennett, was a lawyer of Richmond and had a large practice; conscientious and true to his clients, popular with the people. Represented Madison County in the State Senate in the years 18——, having been elected on the Republican ticket, when the Democratic party was in the majority, and had control of State affairs, but Bennett was ever faithful to his constituents, and admired by those politically opposed to him. He died a bachelor.

3. James Bennett, a substantial citizen and farmer of Madison County, residing now (1905) in Richmond. He married Sally L. Clay, a daughter of General Cassius Marcellus Clay, Kentucky Statesman.

4. Dr. David Bennett, a prominent physician of Lexington, Ky.

5. Sue A. Bennett; died a femme sole.

6. Belle Harris Bennett, very religious woman, and church worker.

7. Walter Bennett, a popular and influential citizen of Richmond, Ky., banker and financier. He married Mary Burnam, a daughter of Hon. Curtis F. Burnam and Sarah Rollins his wife (See Chap. 3, Sec. 7, B-2-8-7.)

8. Samuel Bennett, the youngest child was at one time a dry good merchant of Richmond. He married Mary Warfield, they now live in Lexington, Ky.

Section 2. James Bennett; married Mrs. Eliza Rollins. (See Chap. 3, Sec. 7, B-2-C.)

Section 3. Benjamin Bennett; died young.

Section 4. Mourning Bennett; married James Harris. (See Chap. 38.)





## CHAPTER 48.

## OVERTON HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 4, Sec. 10.)

**Article 1.**—Overton Harris, a son and youngest child of the old Kentucky pioneer, Christopher Harris and Agnes McCord his second wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., and in the migratory movement named in Chapter 2, he came to Madison County, Ky.

He chose and won for a wife, Nancy Oldham, a daughter of Ready Money Richard Oldham, and Ursley Williams his first wife. (See Part VI, Chap. 4, Sec. 3.) He died in 1827, leaving his last will and testament, probated Nov. 6, 1827. After his death his widow, Nancy Oldham Harris, married Anderson Chenault, Senior. (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 9.) Aug. 3, 1837. Children of Overton Harris and Nancy Oldham his wife:

Section 1. Franklin Harris, a physician, died without issue, was a soldier in the Mexican War.

Section 2. Solon Harris, he and his brother, Lucien, were twins. He married Sallie Ann Miller, daughter of Robert Miller and Sallie Estill his wife. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 1) July 25, 1837. Their children:

1. Emmet Harris; married Nannette Anderson. She is a widow now, living in Lexington, Ky.
2. Carlisle Harris; married Will Craig of Stanford, Ky.
3. Edna Harris; married George Phelps. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Section 4.)

Section 3. Lucien Harris, he and his brother, Solon, were twins. He married Sallie F. Bush, Dec. 8, 1832

Section 4. Sidney Harris, was twice married, firstly to Mrs. Elizabeth Brookin, and secondly to Mrs. Mary Jane Miller, nee Addison, widow of Samuel Miller. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 2.) This second marriage occured April 4, 1844. Children of the first marriage:

1. Overton Harris; married Rowenna Lacoste.

Children of the second wife:

2. Sidney Harris; married Mary Mallard.

3. Joe Addison Harris; married Rosa Douglas. They live in Kimbell County, Texas, Post Office, Beulah.

4. J. Franklin Harris; married Emma Caulfield and secondly, Minnie Armstrong. Child of first marriage:

1. Emma Caulfield Harris.

Children of the second marriage:

2. Mary Harris.

3. J. Franklin Harris, Jr.

J. Franklin Harris has lived in Sutton County, Texas, for the last thirty years, and was at the Kentucky and Madison County Home Coming in June 1906.

5. Talitha Harris; married firstly James B. Letcher, and secondly William Arbuckle. Issue of the first marriage:

1. William R. Letcher, member of the Richmond bar; married Annie Pearson of Montgomery, Alabama, now live in Richmond, Kentucky.

Children of the second marriage:

2. Milford Filmore Arbuckle.



3. Matthew Arbuckle.
4. Harriet Arbuckle.
5. Charles Arbuckle.
6. Robert Arbuckle.

Section 5. Christopher C. Harris; married Frances J. Adkins, July 26, 1853, rather late in life they moved to Missouri. Their children:

1. Ravenna Atkins Harris; married firstly Sallie Jones, and secondly Mrs. Margaret Anderson nee McGuire, there has been no issue of the second marriage. The children of the first marriage were:

1. Nancy J. Harris; married Lee Baker, they live in Lexington, Kentucky.
2. George C. Harris.
3. William M. Harris.

Ravenna A. Harris, lived in the west for a time, but returned and is now a citizen of Madison County, Ky.

2. Nannie Harris; married Theodore K. Lisle. They live in Butler, Bates County, Missouri. Their children:

1. Ida Lisle; dead.
2. Harris Lisle; unmarried.
3. Frankie Lisle.
4. Richard Lisle.

3. Overton Harris; married Emma Etzler, They live in Lawton, Oklahoma. Their children:

1. Frankie Harris.
2. Lizzie Harris.
3. Ruth Harris.

4. John B. Harris; married Ella Clark. They live in Lawton, Oklahoma. Their children:

1. Francisco Harris.
2. Clark Harris.
3. Caroline Harris.

5. Malboy Harris; married George W. Clardy. They live in Kansas City, Mo. Their children:

1. Christopher Harris, and four others names unknown to writer.

6. Lizzie Karr Harris; married Joseph Clark. They live in Kansas City, Mo. Their children names are not furnished.

Section 6. Overton Harris, Junior, died unmarried. One Overton Harris, married Nannie Fielding Feb. 3, 1842.

Section 7. Elizabeth Harris; married Joseph Tevis. Their children:

1. Nancy Tevis; married William E. Wilkerson, Dec. 23, 1845. Their children:

1. Joseph Tevis Wilkerson; married Ellen Russel.
2. William B. Wilkerson; married first Lula Pigg, and secondly Mattie Pigg.
3. Elizabeth Wilkerson; married Benson Cobb.
4. James Wilkerson; married Ethel Mann.
5. Mary Wilkerson; married Charles Tipton.
6. Christopher Harris Wilkerson; married Mrs. Jennie Mulhollen.
7. Dudley Tribble Wilkerson.
8. Lucy Wilkerson; married A. L. Darnaby, of Lexington, Ky.

2. James Tevis, was a confederate soldier in Captain Thomas B. Collins, Company, F., 7th, afterwards the 11th, Kentucky



Cavalry, Colonel D. Waller Chenault, under the command of General John H. Morgan, and was on the noted raid into the states of Indiana and Ohio. In 1874, he was elected clerk of the Madison County Court, which office he held two terms, of four years each. Afterwards he was elected Judge of the Richmond Police Court. He has been dead several years. Their children:

1. Sallie Tevis; dead.
2. Russell Tevis; dead.
3. William Wilkerson Tevis.

4. David Russel Tevis; married Elizabeth Lewis Smith. He was lately Mayor of the City of Richmond, since moved to Seattle, Washington.

5. Hugh Russel Tevis.
6. Daisey Tevis; dead.
7. Joseph H. Tevis.
8. Anna Hogue Tevis.

Two children died in infancy unmarried.

3. ——— Tevis; died.

Section 8. Talitha Harris; married Waller Chenault, Oct. 30, 1833. (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 9.) Their children:

1. William O. Chenault, was twice married, first to Caledonia Miller, daughter of Samuel Miller and Mary Ann Addison his wife. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 2) and secondly, Lucy Glibert. Children of the first marriage:

1. Callie Chenault; married D. B. Shackelford. (See Part I, Chap. 11, Sec. 2, and Chap. 14, Sec. 2.)

2. Lizzie Chenault; married Daniel Harber. Their children:

1. Nicholas Harber.
2. Overton Harber.

3. Mattie Chenault; married Clarence E. Woods. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 2, and Part II, Chap. 13, Sec. 3.) Had one daughter:

1. Mary Woods.

4. Mary Chenault; married James M. Smith. Their children:

1. Kate Smith; married Julian Proctor Van Winkle.
2. Martie Smith; married Isaac Newton Combs.
3. Preston Smith.
4. William Smith.
5. Harvey C. Smith.

2. Elizabeth Chenault; married Joseph Brinker.

3. Captain Joseph Chenault, fell in the battle of Horse Shoe Bend in 1863, whilst in the service of the Confederate Army.

4. Susannah Chenault; married William (Wagoner) Miller, son of Samuel Miller and Mary Ann Addison his wife. (See Part I, Chap. 14, Sec. 2.)

5. Carlisle Chenault; married Thomas D. Chenault. (See Part 5, Chap. 13, Sec. 9.) Their children:

1. Lila Chenault; married Nelson Gay.
2. John B. Chenault; married first Lena Jennings, and secondly Miss ———.
3. Ann Chenault; married Mr. ——— McCown.
4. Thomas D. Chenault, Jr., married Laura Walker, daughter of J. Stone Walker.
5. Carlisle Chenault.
6. Eleanor Chenault.

6. Christopher D. Chenault, was twice married, first to Florence Dillingham, daughter of Henry B. Dillingham and Margaret Yates



his wife, and secondly, to Sallie D. Humphreys. Children of the first marriage:

1. Margaret Chenault; married James Crutcher.
2. Florence Chenault.
3. Joseph Chenault; married Bessie Spears.
4. Miss Kit Chenault; married Harrison Simrall of Lexington, Kentucky.
7. Dr. Waller Chenault; married Sallie Webb of New Castle, Ky., had one son:
  1. Waller Chenault, a resident of Madison County, Ky., unmarried.
8. Nancy Chenault; married Dr. George W. Evans, he served in the Federal Army. She died and afterwards Dr. Evans married Mary Spencer Smith. (See Part 2, Chap. 11, Sec. 5.) Children of Nancy Chenault and Dr. G. W. Evans:
  1. George W. Evans; married Minna Crutcher.
  2. Leslie Evans; married Laura Lyn. (See Section 9.)
  3. Joe Evans, expert handling steam scraper in work on Panama Canal.
  4. Mary Evans; married Thomas Pickles, editor "Kentucky Register," published in Richmond, Ky.
  5. Overton Evans.
  6. William Evans, twin.
  7. ——— Evans, twin; dead.
  9. Overton Harris Chenault; married Lila McCann. He is a wealthy farmer and stockman of Fayette County, Ky. Handles blooded horses.
10. Laura Chenault; married P. H. Eastin, issue:
  1. David Eastern.
11. Ella Chenault; married William D. Watts. Their children:
  1. Aline Watts.
  2. Lillian Watts; married Mr. ——— Smith of Lexington, Ky.
  3. Ethel Watts; married Dr. Harry Blanton, of Richmond, Ky.
12. David Chenault; married Bettie Bronston.

Section 9. Caroline Harris; married Michael L. Stoner, May 4, 1843. His grand-father Michael Stoner, was one of the bold and daring spirits in the very earliest pioneer days of Kentucky. In 1767, he was on Cumberland River, at the mouth of Stone River, below the mouth of the Rockcastle, with Harrod on a hunting expedition, where they met a party from South Carolina, composed of Isaac Lindsey and four other hardy adventurers. In 1774, in company with Daniel Boone, he made the extraordinary trip from Virginia to the Falls of the Ohio, by order of Governor Dunmore, to conduct a party of surveyors into the settlements. In 1776, he built a cabin on Stoner Fork of Licking River, now called Stoner Creek.

He and Simon Kenton, were in Fayette County together in the latter part of the year 1775. Stoner having come with Boone to Kentucky in 1774, met with Kenton at the Blue Lick, in 1775, and Kenton left his camp and accompanied Stoner to the interior settlements, where Kenton spent the winter of 1775-6. Michael Stoner was a scout and Indian spy, and hunter for the Boonsborough Fort.

He raised corn in what is Bourbon County, in 1776, on the place where Samuel Clay lived for many years. (Collins) The old adventurous pioneer, Michael Stoner married Miss Franky Tribble, daughter of the pioneer preacher, Andrew Tribble and they had a son:

1. George Washington Stoner, who married Nancy Tribble, daughter of Peter Tribble (son of Andrew) and Mary Boone his wife, the latter a daughter of George Boone, a brother to Daniel Boone. Of their children were:





1. Michael L. Stoner; married Caroline Harris, as aforesaid.  
 2. Minerva T. Stoner; married first John Grubbs, a son of Jesse Grubbs and Nancy Oldham his wife, (See Part VI, Chap. 36, Sec. 3) and a grand-son of Higgason Grubbs another noted old Kentucky pioneer. She survived her husband, and married the second time General Richard Williams of Montgomery County, Ky., a brother to the late General John S. (Cerro Gordo) Williams. She now lives at Mt. Sterling, Ky. (Since this writing she has died.) Children of Caroline Harris and Michael Stoner:

1. Nannie Harris Stoner; married J. S. Crawford.
2. George Overton Stoner; married Zilpa Rose.
3. Talitha Chenault Stoner; married G. L. Whitney.
4. Peter Tribble Stoner; married Mary Donelson.
5. Maria Stoner; married J. R. Lyn. She is now a widow living with her son-in-law, Leslie P. Evans, two miles east of Richmond, Ky. Their children:

1. Laura Lyn; married Leslie Evans. (See Sec. 8.) Their children:

1. Nannie Evans.
2. Leslie Peter Evans.
6. William Little Stoner; married Annie Sutherland.
7. Lillie Stoner; married William Hunt.
8. William H. Stoner.
9. David Stoner; married Luetta Donalson.

Section 10. Nancy Harris; died while attending school at Georgetown, Ky.

Note:—The Reverend Andrew Tribble was born March 22, 1741, and was married in 1768, to Sally Burrass. She was born Sept. 30, 1753. The former died Dec. 30, 1822, and the latter Dec. 15, 1830. Their children were born in the following order:

1. Frances T. Tribble, born Sept. 3, 1769; married Michael Stoner, he was born Sept. 30, 1753, and he died Sept. 3, 1814. (A)
2. Samuel Tribble, born Dec. 30, 1771.
3. Peter Tribble, born Oct. 8, 1773, married Oct. 8, 1793, Polly Boone, she died Sept. 14, 1831. (B)
4. Thomas Tribble, born June 13, 1776.
5. Nancy Tribble, born Nov. 6, 1778; married April 3, 1794, David Chenault. (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 9.)
6. Sally B. Tribble, born Feb. 9, 1781; married March 7, 1799, David Crews. (See Part V, Chap. 12, Sec. 1-2.) She died Feb. 2, 1810, and David Crews married again.
7. Silas Tribble, born June 3, 1783; married Oct. 30, 1809, Jerusha White. He died Nov. 18, 1842.
8. Andrew Tribble, born Dec. 2, 1785; married June 24, 1810, Lucy Boone.
9. Mary Tribble, born March 29, 1788; married Dec. 23, 1806, to Joseph Stephenson. Their son:
1. James M. Stephenson; died Sept. 28, 1809.

10. John Tribble (General), born Aug. 15, 1790; married first Sept. 18, 1834, Martha A. White, (daughter of Galen White and Mildred his wife. Galen White died Nov. 4, 1833, and Mildred his wife, died May 17, 1819, of their children, Henry White, died Oct. 13, 1813, Franky White died Nov. 1812, James White, died Dec. 20, 1827, Jefferson White, died June 10, 1829.) Martha A. the wife of General John Tribble, died June 26, 1850, at four o'clock, P. M., and May 6, 1852, Gen. Tribble, married Sally Coffey, the latter died 10-15 A. M., Jan. 3, 1865. General Tribble



and his first wife Martha A. White, were the parents of Rev. Andrew Jefferson Tribble, a Baptist minister who lives near Richmond, Madison County, Ky. The late John Tribble, and the Hon. Durrett W. Tribble who at one time represented Madison County in the Kentucky Legislature, and others.

11. Patsey Tribble, born March 7, 1794; married Oct. 5, 1812, Jacob White.

12. Dudley Tribble, born May 1, 1797; married Jan. 21, 1819, Matilda H. Tevis, and were the parents of the late James P. Tribble. Dudley Tribble now a citizen of Richmond, Ky. Robert G. Tribble, who removed to Missouri and others.

(A) Leonard G. Stoner, son of Michael Stoner; died May 20, 1812.

(B) Samuel Tribble; died May 3, 1831.

William Tribble; died 1831.

Peter Tribble; died Oct. 21, 1836.

Sally Simpson; died Aug. 4, 1824.

(A) Sally Ann Stoner; died April 23, 1831.

## CHAPTER 49.

### OVERTON HARRIS.

(Named in Chap. 2, Sec. 3.)

**Article 1.**—Overton Harris, (data furnished by Hon. Willis Overton Harris, a son of William Harris and Temperance Overton his wife, and a younger brother of Major Robert Harris of Albemarle; married Anne Nelson, and of the issue of the marriage was a son.

**Section 1.** Nelson Harris; married Mary Prior, and they lived at Buck Hill, in Louisa County, Va., and among their children was a son:

1. Hilary Harris; married Phoebe Ann Hobson, and they made their home in Powhatan County, Va. The children born to them were:

1. Maria Harris, now living unmarried.

2. Joseph Hobson Harris, killed in Tenn., in 1858.

3. John Nelson Harris.

4. Lavinia Harris; married Daniel Hatcher.

5. Christiana Harris, now living unmarried.

6. Hilary V. Harris, was a Captain in the Confederate States Army, and was killed at Sailors Creek in 1865.

7. Sarah Octavia Harris; died unmarried.

8. Abner Harris; married Flora Harris, daughter of Nathan W. Harris, of Frederickshall, Va.

9. Willis Overton Harris; married Caroline Adams, daughter of Benjamin Adams of Louisville, Ky. W. O. Adams saw service in the Civil War as member of the Corps of Cadets of the Virginia Military Institute. Since 1868, he has practiced law in Louisville, Ky., and served an unexpired term on the Circuit Court bench, from 1887 to 1888. He was the special judge who rendered the decision in the Clark Circuit Court in the proceedings against the Hon. William Morgan Beckner, by which that talented and distinguished lawyer was suspended from the practice for two years, which judgment was reversed by the Court of Appeals of Kentucky.



# PART IV.

## CHAPTER 1.

1. GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE WALLACE FAMILY.
2. EARLY MARRIAGES IN MADISON COUNTY, KENTUCKY,  
OF THE WALLACE NAME GLEANED FROM THE FIRST  
MARRIAGE REGISTER OF THE COUNTY COURT.
3. ITEMS  
CONNECTING THE WALLACE NAME WITH EVENTS.



# Article 1.—Genealogical Table.

Wm. Harris Miller  
married  
Katherine Oldham  
See Table to Part VI.

Christopher Irvine Miller  
See Table to Part I.

Talliba Harris .....  
See Table to Part III.

Christopher Harris  
See Table to Part III.

Sallie Wallace .....

Michael Wallace .....  
Emigrant from Virginia  
to Kentucky.  
C  
Jane Bratton

Andrew Wallace .....  
Emigrant from Ireland  
to America.  
B

Margaret Woods  
See Table to Part II.

Prior Wallace,  
Died in Ireland.  
A

Elizabeth Woods.  
See Table to Part II.  
Left a widow, emigrant  
from Ireland to Ameri-  
ca; daughter of John  
Woods and Elizabeth  
Worship, his wife.

## "A"

1. William, in Hannah Woods, Chap. 2.
2. Susannah, in William Woods, Part II, Chap. 3. (Chap. 2, Sec. 2).
3. Samuel, in Esther Baker, Chap. 5.
4. Andrew, in Margaret Woods, 7<sup>th</sup> Chap. 6.
5. Adam, Chap. 14.
6. Peter, Jr., in Martha Woods, Chap. 15.

## "B"

1. Michael, in Jane Bratton, "C" Chap. 7.
2. Samuel, in Ann J. Anderson, Chap. 6, Sec. 2.
3. Elizabeth, in Capt. William Bristow, Chap. 18.
4. Sarah, in Alexander Henderson, Chap. 19.

## "C"

5. Hannah, in Joseph Wallace, Chap. 6, Sec. 5.
6. Mary, in Thomas Collins, Chap. 20.
7. Margaret, in William Ramsey, Chap. 21.
8. Jean, in Mr. Wilson, Chap. 6, Sec. 8.
9. John, Chap. 6, Sec. 9.
1. Ellen, in L. John P. Barber, 2. Robert Cox, Chap. 7, Sec. 1.
2. Jane, in L. Nicholas Kavanaugh, 2. Mr. Canole, Chap. 7, Sec. 2.
3. Sallie, in Christopher Harris, Chap. 7, Sec. 3, Part 3, Chap. 28.
1. Polly, in Archibald Woods, Chap. 7, Sec. 4, Part II, Chap. 7, Sec. 3.
2. Anne B., in Thomas C. Mounin, Chap. 7, Sec. 5, Chap. 29, Sec. 5, Part V, Chap. 11, Sec. 2.
6. Andrew, in Jane Redd, Chap. 8.
7. Percy, in William Jarman, Chap. 13.





**Article 2.—Early Marriages in Madison County, Ky., gleaned from the first Marriage Register of County Court.**

Wallace, Hannah—Okley, Abner, April 7, 1805.  
 Wallace, Mary—Warnasley, Wm., Jan. 27, 1807.  
 Wallace, John—Walker, Elizabeth, May 1, 1809.  
 Wallace, Eleanor—Ballard, John, Dec. 26, 1809.  
 Wallace, Andrew—Reid, Jane, Oct. 5, 1813.  
 Wallace, Polly—Woods, Archibald, Oct. 4, 1814.  
 Wallace, John—Wallace, Isabella, Dec. 9, 1815.  
 Wallace, Elizabeth, E.—James O. Boatman, Aug. 27, 1837.  
 Wallace, Martha, Frances—Robert W. Langley, Feb. 19, 1846.  
 Wallace, Rachael, Ann—Wm. F. Bates, Oct. 16, 1851.  
 Wallace, Sarah—Wm. Johnson, Nov. 30, 1854.  
 Wallace, Isabella—Wallace, John, Dec. 9, 1815.  
 Wallace, Jane—Kavanaugh, Nicholas, Jan. 12, 1817.  
 Wallace, Elizabeth—Yates, John, Aug. 26, 1819.  
 Wallace, Fatsy—Kerfoot James, Dec. 4, 1822.  
 Wallace, Ella, (Ballard)—Cov, Robert, Jan. 31, 1826.  
 Wallace, Nancy—Cergacy, Rev., Jefferson, Oct. 29, 1833.  
 Wallace, Sarah, M.—Irvine W. Anderson, Oct. 26, 1843.  
 Wallace, Ann M.—Brown Lee Yates, Feb. 19, 1846.  
 Wallace, Margaret, Jane—James Baldock, Oct. 19, 1852.  
 Wallace, Bettie S.—William A. Anderson, Nov. 8, 1856.  
 Wallace, Allen—Ann S. Dinwiddie, May 12, 1835.

**Items Connecting the Wallace Name with Events from History and Court Records.**

Section 1. John S. Wallace, was one of three settlers in Losantiville (now Cincinnati) when in the fall of 1789, seventy soldiers stationed at Fort Washington, at said place for the defense of the settlers, were about to abandon their post for want of supplies, who went down in canoes from six to ten miles into what are now Kenton and Boone Counties in Kentucky, secured their canoes in the mouth of a small branch, and by their faithfulness killed buffalo, deer and bear enough to provide the soldiers for six weeks, until supplies came from Pittsburg. (C)

Section 2. Caleb Wallace, was one of the three first Judges of the Kentucky Court of Appeals. Also one of the many subscribers to the proposals for establishing a society to be called "The Kentucky Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge," Dec. 1, 1787. (C)

Section 3. William Wallace. The first Court of Quarter Sessions of Logan County was held in 1861. The first Circuit Court thereof in 1803, by Nineva Edwards, Judge, and two associate Justices. The next Judge was William Wallace. (C)

Section 4. A Mr. Wallace, a scotchman, in 1791-2, was successor to a scotchman named McQuilly, who taught the first school in Mayslick in Mason County, Kentucky in 1789-90. (C)

Section 5. The names who served in the Kentucky Legislature:

In the Senate—

Caleb B. Wallace, from the County of Boyle, 1850-1.

In the House of Representatives—

William Wallace, from the County of Crittenden, 1848.

Samuel Wallace, from the County of Woodford, 1835.

Salem Wallace, from the County of Madison, 1845.



John Wallace, from the County of Boone, 1836, 1838-1842, and 1842-6 (C)

Section 6. William A. Wallace, born in 1827. He was a member of the Pennsylvania Senate in 1862-7, and represented that state in the U. S. Senate as a Democrat in 1875-1881. (A-c)

Section 7. William H. L. Wallace, 1821-1862. Served during the Mexican War. He commanded a brigade at Fort Donelson, and at Shiloh in the Civil War, was mortally wounded at Shiloh after a gallant stand against the enemy. (A-c)

Section 8. John W. Wallace, was the reporter of cases in the U. S. Supreme Court 1863-1875. (23 volumes) A-c)

Section 9. Llew Wallace, born in 1827, was a lawyer of Indiana, politician, soldier and man of letters. He volunteered in the Civil War, and commanded a division at the battle of Fort Donelson, and was made Major-General of Volunteers. Previous to the battle of Shiloh his division was stationed at Crump's Landing, near the main Army and could not reach the field for the first days fighting, but took part in same the second day. He commanded the defense of Cincinnati in anticipation of General E. Kirby Smith's attack in July 1864; in the battle of the Monocacy Wallace though defeated by General Early gained time to save the Capital. He was Governor of Utah in 1878-1881. Minister to Turkey in 1881-5. He wrote the "Life of President Harrison," and the novels, "A Fair God," "Ben Hur," and the "Prince of India." (A-c)

Section 10. Alfred Russel Wallace, an English Naturalist, born at Usk Monmouthshire, Jan. 8, 1822. He was employed for several years in the architectural office of his brother, and then devoted himself to natural history. In 1848, he accompanied Mr. H. W. Bates in a scientific expedition to Brazil, where after a protracted sojourn in Para, he explored the primeval forests of the Amazon and Rio Negro, returning to England in 1852. His valuable collections especially rich in the departments of Ornithology and botany, were in great part destroyed by shipwreck. In 1853, he published "Travels of the Amazon and Rio Negro," and "Palm Trees of the Amazon and their Uses," and in 1854 undertook a journey to the East Indies, where for a period of nearly eight years he explored the greater part of the islands constituting the Malay Archipelago, and portions of Paupa. While pursuing his researches relative to the fauna and flora of these regions, Mr. Wallace, unaware of Darwin's previous labors, in the same direction, attempted the solution of the problem of the origin of species, and arrived at almost the same general conclusions which were simultaneously reached by that naturalist. His paper "On the tendency of varieties to depart indefinitely from the original Type," transmitted through Sir Charles Lyell to the Linnocan Society, was read before that body on July 1, 1858, coincidently with the reading of Mr. Darwin's paper, "On the tendency of species to form varieties, and on the perpetuation of species and varieties by means of natural selection." Though recognizing the efficacy of Natural selection in producing most of the changes attributed to its action, by Mr. Darwin he denies its competence to effect without the joint agency of some higher cause, the transition to man from the Anthropoid Apes. In 1862, Mr. Wallace returned to England, where for several years he was mainly engaged in the classification of his collection which embraced upwards of 100,000 entomological specimens, and more than 8,000 birds. The result of his Eastern explorations were partially embodied in "The Malay Arch-



ipelago, the Land of the Orang-Utan, and the Bird of Paradise," (1869). Mr. Wallace has of late been prominently associated with the believers in the so-called spiritualistic phenomena, to the examination of which he has devoted special attention. His observations were published in a series of essays in the "Fortnightly Review" for 1874 reprinted as "Miracles and Modern Spiritualism." (1875). In 1868, he received the royal medal from the Royal Society, and in 1870 the gold medal from the Geographical Society of Paris. In 1870, he published "Contributions to the Theory of Natural Selections." His elaborate work, "On the Geographical Distribution of Animals," appeared in 1876, in English, French and German. (A-c)

Section 11. Horace Binney Wallace, an American Author, born in Philadelphia Feb. 26, 1817; died in Paris Dec. 16, 1852. He graduated at Princeton College and studied law, but never practiced. In connection with Judge Hare he edited and annotated "American Leading Cases," "Smith's Leading Cases" and "White and Tudor's Leading Cases in Equity," which have passed through numerous editions. He published anonymously "Stanley, or the Recollections of a Man of the World," a novel, (Philadelphia 1838) and after his death were published "Art and Scenery in Europe, with Other Papers," and "Literary Criticisms" and other papers. (1856.) (A-c)

Section 12. Sir William Wallace, a Scottish patriot, born about 1270, executed at Smithfield Aug. 23, 1305. He was of Anglo-Norman descent, the younger son of Sir Malcolm Wallace, knight of Ellerslie. While at the high school in Dundee, in an altercation he stabbed the son of the English Governor of Dundee Castle and fled. For sometime he was an outlaw, in the fastnesses of the Southern Highlands, and his accomplishments, personal prowess, and bravery drew around him a considerable number of followers, including several men of note. After the insurrection broke out in 1297, he attacked the English Justiciary holding Court at Seone, took many prisoners, and killed many more. At the same time Sir William Douglas, and others of his adherents surprised and compelled the surrender of the English garrisons in the castles of Durisdeer and Sanguhar. Edward I. sent into Scotland an army of 40,000 men with a small cavalry troop, under Sir Henry Percy and Sir Robert Clifford. The Scottish force had assembled at Lochmaben, and on the approach of the English a night attack was made by Wallace, who was forced to fall back toward Irvine in Ayrshire. Dissensions arose among the Chiefs in the Scottish army and a treaty was agreed upon. Wallace and Murray of Bothwell, alone of the leaders protested and retired into the Northern Counties where they speedily recruited a powerful force, and surprised and captured the English garrisons at Aberdeen, Dunnoltar, Forfar, and Montrose. Wallace had begun the siege of Dundee, when he heard of the advance of a powerful English army toward the River Forth, in the direction of Stirling. He at once abandoned the siege and recruiting as he went reached Stirling with 40,000 foot, and 180 horse. The English 50,000 foot and 1,000 horse, were under the command of the earl of Surrey. Several titled deserters from the Scottish army, who were with Surrey, were deputed to persuade Wallace to capitulate, a free pardon being offered unconditionally in the name of the English King. The terms were rejected and a large portion of Surrey's force crossed the river, and fought the great battle of Cambus Kenneth, or Stirlingbridge, Sept. 10, 1297. From their advantageous position Wallace's men drove them back, and pursued them to the border town of Berwick. King Edward's forces were almost completely cut to pieces and Wallace by general consent, in the absence of the lawful Monarch (John



then in the tower of London) was declared guardian of the Kingdom of Scotland. A severe famine following suggested the invasion of the Northern Counties of England. Wallace laid waste the country, from the borders to New Castle and returned with his spoils to attempt an organization of Scotland.

Meanwhile Edward had raised an army of 80,000 infantry and 7,000 horse, a portion of this force, landed by sea, on the North East coast and suffered a partial reverse, but the main body advanced Northward from the border and on July 22, 1289, came up with the Scottish forces near Falkirk, where a decisive engagement was fought, in which the army of Wallace was defeated with a loss according to various historians of 15,000. For several years after this Wallace carried on a guerilla warfare, and he also went to Paris, to secure French intervention. In Feb. 1304, he was declared an outlaw. Large rewards were offered by Edward for his arrest, and he was ultimately betrayed by Sir John Moutierh. The day after his arrival in London, the form of a trial was gone through in Westminster Hall, the prisoner in derision of his pretensions to the throne of Scotland being decorated with a crown of laurel. He was condemned to death, and the same day dragged at the tail of a horse to West Smithfield and then hung, drawn and quartered. His hand was set upon London bridge and his limbs were exposed at New Castle, Berwick, Perth and Sterling. (A-c)

Section 13. William Vincent Wallace, an Irish composer in Waterford in 1815, died at the Chateau de Bayen Haute, Garonne, France, Oct. 12, 1865. He received his earliest musical instruction from his father, a military band master, and at the age of 15 could play on every instrument of the orchestra and had written numerous compositions for military bands, as a performer on the piano, forte and violin, he showed great excellence. At the age of 18, on account of failing health he went to New South Wales, and was long engaged in agricultural pursuits. He gave his first concert at Sydney with great success, and thenceforth travelled extensively over the Southern Hemisphere deriving large emoluments in the Spanish American cities from his performances on the violin and piano forte. After a professional tour in the United States he returned in 1845, to England, where his first opera "Montana" was produced with great success. He then produced in rapid succession "Matilda of Hungary" "The Maid of Zurich," "Gulnare" and "Olga," several of which were performed in Germany, and elsewhere in Continental Europe. In 1849, he was commissioned to write an opera for the grand opera of Paris, but had scarcely begun the work when he became blind. For the purpose of recovering his eyesight, he made a voyage to Rio de Janeiro, whence he in 1850 came to the United States. Several years later he returned to England where in 1854, his "Lurline" and in 1861, his "Amberwick," were brought out. In 1862, he produced "Loves Triumph" and in 1863, "The Desert Flower." (A-c)

From Madison County Kentucky Court Orders:

Section 14. Michael Wallace. March 7, 1797. On the motion of Michael Wallace, his ear mark, towit: A crop and over keel, and under keel in the left ear, was ordered to be recorded.

November 5, 1799. Hands allotted to work under Michael Wallace, as surveyor of the state road. His own hands, William Kerr, Cornelius Maupin, John Reids hands, James Coulter's hands, William Kavanagh, James Coulter, Jr., Captain William Briscoe's hands.





## In Culpeper County, Virginia.

From Notes by Dr. Slaughter. (See 15 to 31.)

Section 15. Michael Wallace, born 1738; married Mary Kelton Glassell, daughter of Andrew Glassell and Elizabeth Taylor his wife. Andrew was a son of Robert Glassell and Mary Kelton, and Robert was a son of John Glassell of Runkan, Scotland, and Mary Coalter his wife.

Section 16. Dr. Michael Wallace, was born in Scotland, in 1755, and in his youth was apprenticed at Glascow, to Dr. Gustavus Brown of Port Tobacco, Maryland, to learn medicine, the indenture of apprenticeship, is now in the possession of one of his descendants in Kentucky. This shows the way doctors were made in those days. Dr. Michael Wallace presented an account to the vestry for 800 pounds of tobacco, for successfully treating Eliza Maddox. He is an ancestor of the Winston families now living in Culpeper, and the Wallace families of Fredericksburg and Stafford County, Va. Their children were:

1. Ellen Wallace; married Mr. Somerville.
2. Gustavus Wallace.
3. H. Nelson Wallace.
4. Elizabeth Wallace; married Mr. — — Wallace.
5. Louisa Wallace; married Mr. — — Goodwin.
6. James Wallace.
7. Marianna Wallace; married Mr. — — Conway.

Section 17. Dr. James B. Wallace; married Sarah Ann Clayton.

Section 18. G. M. Wallace, of Stafford County, Va., married Dora Green, daughter of George Green and Bertie Ashby his wife.

Section 19. Mary Wallace; married William A. Winston, and had:

1. Walker Winston; died unmarried.
2. Martha Winston; married Dr. Payne, issue:
  1. William Henry Payne.
3. Mary Winston; married Daniel F. Slaughter, issue:
  1. Mary Slaughter.
  2. Ellen Slaughter.
  3. Caroline Slaughter.
  4. John Slaughter.
  5. Daniel Slaughter.
4. James Winston, went to California.
5. Wallace Winston.
6. Isaac Winston.
7. Caroline Winston; married John S. Hamilton, issue:
  1. Hugh Hamilton.
  2. Mary Hamilton.
8. Arthur Winston.
9. Lucien Winston.

Section 20. Mary Wallace, of Augusta, Ga., married John St. Pierre Gibson, issue:

1. Dr. Edwin Lacey Gibson; married Mary Miller of Raleigh, North Carolina.
2. Elizabeth Pendleton Gibson.

Section 21. A. Henderson Wallace, enlisted Oct. 1864, in Company C, 30th Virginia Infantry, Corse's Brigade, Pickens's Division of the Confederate Army.



Section 22. Thomas Wallace's will bears date June 1814, probated Sept. 21, 1818. He owned land in Madison County, Ky., and in Ohio. His children named:

1. James Wallace.
2. Caroline Wallace, and others.

He had a brother John Wallace, and a nephew, G. B. Wallace.

Section 23. Mr. — Wallace: married Martha Hill, daughter of Russel Hill and Peggy Baptist his wife.

Section 24. Elizabeth Wallace, of King George County: married Philip P. Nalle, warden of St. Paul's Church, and a son of Martin Nalle and Nellie M. Barbour his wife.

Section 25. Prof. Clarence B. Wallace of Nashville, Tenn., married Mary B. Barbour, daughter of John S. Barbour and Elizabeth Byrne his wife, of Pittsburg.

Section 26. Cecilia Wallace and Mary Ann Wallace, were members of the Presbyterian Church of Culpeper, which in 1837, comprised the Counties of Culpeper, Madison, Orange, Spottsylvania and Rappahannock, which church was organized in 1813.

Section 27. Malinda Wallace: married Thomas Marshall in 1806.

Section 28. Susannah Wallace: married James B. Rice, in 1800.

Section 29. William Wallace: married Mildred Walker, in 1791.

Section 30. William Wallace: married Eliza Yates, in 1806.

Section 31. Oliver Wallace: married Anna Wright, in 1795.

Section 32. Malcolm Wallace, son of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods, was in the army under General Morgan at Boston, and died there in the service in 1775. (See Chap. 15, Sec. 1.) (N M W)

Section 33. Samuel Wallace, son of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods, was an officer in the Revolutionary Army, and commanded at Fort George, on the Virginia frontier, during the French and Indian War. (See Chap. 15, Sec. 2.) (N M W)

Section 34. James Wallace, son of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods, was an Ensign in the third Virginia Regiment of the Revolution, and died of small-pox in Philadelphia in 1776. (N M W) (See Chapter 15, Section 3.)

Section 35. Captain Adam Wallace of Rockbridge County, Va., son of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods, was Captain of a company of the tenth Virginia Regiment, and was with Buford at the terrible massacre on the Waxhaw, in South Carolina, May 29, 1780. After killing many of the enemy with his espartoon (a kind of pike), he died bravely fighting. Another brother, Captain Hugh Wallace in the regular army, died in Philadelphia of small-pox. See Chap. 15, Section 4. (N M W and Augusta County annals by Waddell.)

Section 36. Andrew Wallace, son of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods, was Captain of a company of the 8th Virginia Regiment, and was killed at Guilford Court House, South Carolina, in 1781. (See Chap. 15, Sec. 5.) (N M W)

Section 37. "Big Foot" (William) Wallace, was born in Rockbridge County, Va., in 1816, the County in which the widow Elizabeth Woods Wallace and her sons, had settled some eighty years previous as related in the next Chapter, and Big Foot Wallace was a descendant of Peter Wallace, Senior and his widow Elizabeth. This subject emigrated to Texas in about 1835, and played such a promi-



nent part in the affairs of Texas, and in the encounters with the predatory bands of Indians and Mexicans, that his name was made famous. He was a comrade in arms of Captain David McFadden, a veteran of three wars, and still an active farmer, and stock raiser of McLennon County, Texas, where he settled in 1851, two miles beyond the danger line, being what was called the out side settler, and was constantly on the alert, with his rifle against the plundering blood-thirsty comanches, and who still rides his broncho, and looks personally after his farms and ranches.

Big Foot Wallace was of the band of Texans who chased General Woll, at the head of a Mexican Army across the Rio Grande, into Mexico, as related in Part VI, Chapter 13a, Section 1, and was one of the prisoners of Mier, captured the day after Christmas Day 1842, and placed in the Lottery of Death, and the brave Texan who exclaimed "Another Alamo" and said "Don't talk to me of Mexican magnanimity: it means fill us with beans one day, and bullets the next." And who in 1844 led the last remnant of the nearly starved and naked prisoners of Mier back across the Rio Grande, and upon reaching the Lone Star got down on their knees and kissed her soil, they had helped to buy with blood and tears. He died at his ranch in Freco County, south of San Antonio, Texas, in 1904, and was buried in the state cemetery at Austin. (See Chap. 3, Sec. 4-8-3.)

Section 38. List of towns, lakes, etc., named for Wallace, found on map:

New York--	Wallace.
Pennsylvania--	Wallace. Wallace Junction. Wallaceton. Wallaceville.
North Carolina--	Wallace.
Georgia--	Wallace. Wallaceville.
Kentucky--	Wallace Station. Wallaceton.
Ohio--	Wallace Mills.
Michigan--	Wallace. Wallaceville.
Missouri--	Wallace.
Arkansas--	Wallaceburg.
Texas--	Wallis Station. Wallaceville.
North Dakota--	Wallace.
California--	Wallace.
Oregon--	Wallace.
Virginia--	Wallace. Wallace's Mills. Wallace Switch. Wallaceton.
West Virginia--	Wallace.
South Carolina--	Wallaceville.
Alabama--	Wallace.
Mississippi--	Wallace.
Louisiana--	Wallace Lake. Wallace.
Indiana--	Wallace.
Illinois--	Wallace.
Wisconsin--	Wallace.
Minnesota--	Wallace R-32. Wallace T-15.



Kansas—	Wallace County.
	Wallace.
Nebraska—	Wallace.
Idaho—	Wallace.
Washington —	Wallace.

## CHAPTER 2.

## THE WALLACE FAMILY.

**Article 1.**—This family is of Anglo-Norman-Scotch-Irish blood, and by many of the name, believed that their lineage runs back to Sir Malcolm Wallace, Knight of Ellerslie, of the thirteenth century, father of the noble Highlander, Sir William Wallace, Scottish Chieftain, patriot and martyr.

The family in all its branches, and generations have been noted for courage, gallantry and patriotism, many have sacrificed their lives for their country. A braver, and more gallant soldier than a Wallace, never enlisted in an army.

The father of our family, Peter Wallace, a Scottish Highlander, born in about 1680, who spent the latter part of his life in North Ireland, and died there a short time before the closing of the first quarter of the Eighteenth Century, married Elizabeth Woods, a daughter of John Woods and Elizabeth Worsop his wife. The said John Woods was the son of an English Trooper, who came to Ireland, and was in the army of invasion of Oliver Cromwell, 1649. A fuller history of John Woods and Elizabeth Worsop his wife is given in Part II. Chapters 2 and 3. Of the issues of the marriage of Peter Wallace and Elizabeth Woods, (two was born and married in Ireland) was at least six children. After the death of her husband, Peter Wallace, Elizabeth, then a widow, and her six children, and may be more, with her brothers, Michael Woods, James Woods, William Woods and Andrew Woods, in about the closing days of the first quarter of the Eighteenth Century, bid adieu to the country of their nativity, and their clans, and emigrated, sailing across the mighty Atlantic, to a port in the New World, America, touching first the Colony of Pennsylvania, where Elizabeth rested for several years. Her sons William, Andrew, etc., and her brother Michael Woods, having moved into the valley of Virginia and settled in Goochland, now Albemarle and Rockbridge Counties, on each side of the Blue Ridge Mountains; she in a few years followed, went to Rockbridge County, and selected a home just across the Blue Ridge mountains from the home of her brother. Three of her sons and one of her daughters had married their first cousins, children of their Uncle Michael Woods, and Mary Campbell his wife, of whom more will be told in the Chapters following. Her children who came over with her from Ireland were:

Section 1. William Wallace; married Hannah Woods. (See Part II, Chap. 4, Sec. 4.) The subject of Chapter 3.

Section 2. Susannah Wallace; married William Woods. (See Part II, Chap. 4, Sec. 2, and Part II, Chap. 6.)





Section 3. Samuel Wallace; married Esther Baker. The subject of Chapter 5.

Section 4. Andrew Wallace; married Margaret Woods. (See Part 2, Chap. 4, Sec. 6.) The subject of Chapter 6.

Section 5. Adam Wallace. The subject of Chapter 14.

Section 6. Peter Wallace, Junior; married Martha Woods. (See Part II, Chap. 4, Sec. 9.) The subject of Chapter 15.

## CHAPTER 3.

### WILLIAM WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 2, Sec. 1.)

**Article 1.**—William Wallace, a son of Peter Wallace, senior, the Scottish Highlander, who died in Ireland and Elizabeth Woods the widow emigrant from Ireland, to America, was born in Ireland, and was also an emigrant from Ireland; married Hannah Woods, a daughter of his uncle Michael Woods and Mary Campbell his wife. (See Part II, Chap. 4.)

As early as March 29, 1747, he was one of the inhabitants of Ivy Creek and Mountain Plains congregations, who joined with Rockfish in signing a call to Rev. Samuel Black, to serve them as pastor. He with his brothers, and father-in-law, moved from Pennsylvania to Virginia and settled not far apart, in Albemarle just East, and Rockbridge, just West of the Blue Ridge Mountains, and near the foot, and the Gap in the Ridge, then named Woods Gap, at a later date called Jarman's Gap, near the present Greenwood station. Their children were:

Section 1. Michael Wallace, married Ann Allen. The subject of Chapter 4.

Section 2. John Wallace; married \_\_\_\_\_ and in 1789 sold his lands in Virginia, and moved to Washington County, that state and subsequently emigrated to Kentucky.

Section 3. Jane Wallace; married Robert Poage, son of Robert Poage, Senior, and Elizabeth his wife. Robert Poage, Senior, appeared in Orange Court May 22, 1740, to prove his importation with the view of taking up public lands. He, his wife Elizabeth, and nine children came from Ireland to Philadelphia, and thence to the colony of Virginia at his own expense. He settled three miles north of Staunton, on a plantation he purchased from William Beverley, as the land was in Beverley's manor, 772 acres originally. He acquired other lands directly from the Government in the County of Orange, on the west side of the Blue Ridge. His will dated Oct. 20, 1773, was probated March 6, 1774. His son John and William Lewis were executors. He had sons, John, Thomas, Robert, George and William, and daughters, Martha Woods, Elizabeth Crawford, Margaret Robertson, Mary and Sarah, one of the two latter was



the first wife of Major Robert Breckenridge, who died leaving two sons, Robert and Alexander Breckenridge, who became prominent citizens of Kentucky.

James Poage, son of said John Poage, married his cousin Mary Woods, daughter of Martha Poage Woods above mentioned.

Section 4. William Wallace; married Mary Pilson, and lived at the old homestead of his father, near Greenwood, where he died in 1809. Their children were:

1. William Wallace, was connected with the Merchantile business of John Pilson, until his death in 1812, unmarried.

2. Richard Wallace, continued his brother William's business, and died in 1832, unmarried.

3. Hannah Wallace; married John Lobban.

4. Samuel Wallace.

One Samuel Wallace emigrated to Madison County, Ky., and was in Madison County, Ky., in 1801, and in that year was a witness to the taking of depositions of John Cochran, and John Bezaleel and David Maxwell. Samuel Wallace of Madison County, Ky., married Ann J. Anderson. His will bears date Feb. 27, 1840, probated Jan. 3, 1842. He states in his will that he had brothers, Michael and John, the latter was dead. The following were devisees of his will, viz:

"Elizabeth Duff."

"Mary A. Anderson, sister to his wife."

"Allen Anderson, brother, to his wife."

"Elizabeth A. Moran, sister, to his wife."

"Michael Wallace, his brother."

"John Wallace, his brother, deceased."

5. Mary Wallace.

6. Elizabeth Wallace.

7. John Wallace.

8. Michael Wallace, lived at the old homestead; married Lavinia Lobban, and was a ruling Elder in the Mountain Plains Presbyterian Church, until his death in 1845. Their children were:

1. Samuel Wallace, emigrated to Texas, and was perhaps in the Fannin Massacre at Goliad, as William Wallace who died two years ago in Texas, known as Big Foot Wallace, had a brother whose life was taken in that awful war.

2. Mary Wallace.

3. William Wallace, born in 1816, emigrated to Texas, and the same person known in Texas as Big Foot Wallace. (See Chap. 1, Sec. 37.) A sketch of whose life dictated by Captain David McFadden, a veteran of three wars, and a personal friend, chum, and comrade of Wallace, now living at Waco, Texas, is here given, to wit:

#### "Sketch of the Life of William Wallace."

"I became acquainted with Big Foot Wallace in 1849. I think his real name was William, but am not certain as to that. He was from Virginia to Texas, in the year about 1835. He had a brother and cousin who were in Fannin's massacre at Goliad\* and he came to Texas to avenge their death. He spent his life on the frontiers of Texas, killing indians whenever he had a chance. Did not like domestic life, preferred camp life. He called his riddle (which I have seen many times) "Sweet Lips." I think he was the best scout and indian fighter, I was ever with, understanding their mode of fighting best. He was one of the Mader prisoners of Mexico, while in prison he drew a white beard.



Mexican's shot their prisoners in those days, except those drawing white beans. Every tenth bean was white (black) and every one who drew a white one was spared. He being one of the lucky ones. He served through the Mexican War, belonging to Ben McCulloch's Company and Jack Hay's Regiment of Texas Rangers. I understand he was a descendant of the Wallaces of Scotland. He was about six feet, two inches tall, weighed about 200 lbs., raw bone, and a powerful man. My first association with him was at Austin, Texas, our Capital where he was camped under a big Live Oak Tree. He was fond of hunting and there being plenty of game he kept himself in ammunition in this way, and was always ready to go for the Indians. While in camp at Austin, he fell in love with a girl, he made up his mind the next time he called on her, he would propose to her, but he was called out, and before he got back he took fever and all his hair came out, so he decided not to go back until his hair grew out again, as he was a hard looking customer any way. He went up on the Colorado river to a cave in which he had stayed often, this cave being on an indian trail. Then he greased his head with bear's oil, thinking that would grow hair, but it failed to do the work, and while he was in this cave, they made up a scout in Austin and he went with them upon the Llano river about 150 miles above Austin, Texas. They wanted him with them because he was a good scout and Indian trapper. When they reached the Llano river the indians began to shoot up smokes, which could be seen for miles around, these smokes were signals used by the indians as their knowledge of the enemy being in the country. So Wallace and his men struck camps for the night. Wallace told the Captain of the scout that he wanted to get up the following morning about two hours before day, prospecting and looking for signs of indians, as he knew there were plenty of them in the surroundings. The Llano river is a tributary of the Colorado river, which is surrounded by a very rough and mountainous country and exceedingly deep gulches. On the morning he was awakened and started for a trail and while he was rounding the bend in one of these gulches which made a very short and narrow bend, he found himself face to face with a very large indian, being too close to each other to use their fire arms, and also, being somewhat surprised, they each stood eyeing the other for a minute and then they made a dash at each other and clinched. Wallace stated that he could throw his enemy very easily, but on account of the indian being naked and greased with bear's oil, which made him so very slick that he could not hold him on the ground. After throwing him several times repeatedly and finding that he was not accomplishing much, he decided he must try some other means of conquering his enemy, or else he would never peruse the smiling countenance of his lovely maiden in Austin, Texas, again; after clinching once more his breath coming short, he made a desperate effort to throw the indian as hard as possible, and in this he succeeded, throwing him very hard with his head upon a rock, which rendered him unconscious, this affording Wallace an opportunity to get his knife, he did so, and stabbed the indian a death blow, but the indian revived for a little, and stood throwing himself upon Wallace once more, he drew his knife, but being too weak by this time, he fell dead with the knife in hand which planted its point in the earth.

Wallace stated that he buried him to the best of his abil-



ity with chunks and rocks, and then returned to camp with a report of his mornings adventures. The scouting party remained in this camp for about one week, but accomplished very little, as the indians had discovered them and fled. Wallace said afterwards that on account of his hair being so slow in growing out that he lost the pride of his heart, as some other man had captured her during his absence. He afterwards was captured by the indians who were very much afraid of him, and at their Chief's command he was tied to a stake to be burned alive. The indians then began to bring their wood and fuel, piling it around him when an old indian squaw interferred by begging for his life, pleading with the chief not to kill him, but turn him over to her. She succeeded in her pleadings and Wallace remained with her and chummed with one of her sons who was near his own age for about six months, but all the time he was watching his chances of escape, so finding an opportunity he left them and returned to his own Texas settlements.

Wallace died in Pecos County, Texas, south west of San Antonio, Texas, on his ranch last February two years ago, 1904, having reached the age of eighty years and never was married, but lived the lonesome life of a bachelor. Wallace was a fearless, but kind hearted man, spending the earliest and best days of his life on the frontiers of Texas, protecting the many helpless settlers therein.

I have given you the history of Wallace to the best of my remembrance from first acquaintance with him, but I am sorry to say that most of the dates I have forgotten. The other parties you refer to I have either forgotten, or else was never associated with them. I forgot to state that on one of his scouting trips with a company he killed a very large indian who had an enormous foot, hence his name Big Foot Wallace.

Yours Truly,

January 11, 1907.

D. McFadden.

Captain McFadden, the veteran of three wars, was a comrade, associate, and chum of Wallace, and he himself had had many thrilling experiences on the Texas frontiers, and had many engagements with the Comanches and Mexicans, and was no mean scout. He is now resting at his home in McLennon County, enjoying the comforts of home, peace and happiness, the reward of the services of such men as himself and Wallace.

Additional sketch, furnished by Mrs. Rebecca J. Fisher, President of the William B. Travis Chapter, Daughters of the Republic of Texas, Austin, Texas, Capital "State Librarian."

#### "William A. "Big Foot" Wallace."

William A. Wallace was born in Lexington, Rockbridge County, Va., in the year 1816. He went to Texas in 1836, a few months after the battle of San Jacinto, for the purpose, he says, of taking pay out of the Mexicans for the murder of his brother, and his cousin, Major Wallace, both of whom fell at "Fannin's Massacre." He landed first at Galveston, from Galveston, Wallace went to La Grange, then a frontier village, where he resided until the spring of 1839, when he moved to Austin, just before the seat of Government was established at that place. He remained at Austin until the spring of 1840, when finding that the country was settling up around him too fast to suit his notions, he went over to San Antonio, where he resided until he entered the service. He was in the battle of





Salado, in the fall of 1842. In the fall of 1842, he volunteered in the "Mier Expedition." After his return from Mexico, he joined Colonel Jack Hays's Ranging Company, and was with it in many of those desperate encounters with the Comanches and other Indians, in which Hays, Walker, McCulloch and Chevalier gained their reputation as successful indian fighters. When the Mexican War broke out in 1846, Wallace joined Colonel Hay's regiment of mounted volunteers, and was with it at the storming of Monterey, where he says he took full toll out of the Mexicans for killing his brother and cousin at Goliad in 1836.

After the Mexican War ended, he had command of a ranging company for some time, and did good service in protecting the frontiers of the state from the incursions of the savages. Subsequently he had charge of the mail from San Antonio to El Paso, and though often waylaid and attacked by indians, he always brought it through in safety. He is now (1870) living upon his little ranch, thirty miles west of San Antonio.

Sketch of Wallace's life in "The Adventures of Big Foot Wallace, The Texas Ranger and Hunter, by John C. Daval."

Wallace paid a visit to his old stamping ground, Austin, in 1889.

For a longer sketch see "Early settlers and Indian Fighters of South west Texas." By A. J. Sowell" pp. 53-88.

4. Martha Wallace; married Peter Le Neve.

5. Michael Woods Wallace.

6. Lavinia Wallace; married Dr. A. Hamilton Rogers.

7. J. Harvey Wallace.

8. Sarah Wallace; married Thomas L. Courtney.

9. John R. Wallace; married Elizabeth Smith, daughter of Joe Smith. Their children were:

1. Jessé Wallace.

2. Samuel Wallace.

3. William H. Wallace; died in 1854.

4. Mary Wallace; married William Smith.

5. John Pitson Wallace.

10. Charles Wallace.

Section 5. Sarah Wallace; married "Beaver Creek," William Woods. (See Part II, Chap. 12.)

Section 6. Hannah Wallace.

One Hannah Wallace, married Abner Oakley April 7, 1805, in Madison County, Ky., probably the subject.

Section 7. Josiah Wallace; married Hannah or Susan Wallace. In 1796 he sold his plantation in Albemarle County, Va., to Edward Broadus, and emigrated to Kentucky.

\*In 1836, James W. Fannin, of Texas, commanded a force at Coleta River against General Urria, who surrendered to the Mexicans. After his surrender 357 of his men, including General Fannin himself were shot to death by the Mexicans. Of the victims were a brother and a cousin of Big Foot Wallace, and he went to Texas just after the news of this event reached him.



## CHAPTER 4.

## MICHAEL WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 3, Sec. 1.)

**Article 1.**—Michael Wallace, a son of William Wallace and Hannah Woods his wife, commanded a military company in the Revolutionary Army.

He married Ann Allen. In the year 1786, he sold out his lands in Virginia and moved to Kentucky, and settled on Paint Lick Creek some twelve to fifteen miles from where the city of Richmond stands, and in 1790, acquired something like four hundred acres of land there, on the waters of said creek, the creek being the line now, between Madison and Garrard Counties, by deeds from Stephen Merrit, Robert Henderson and William Miller. (See Deed Book, A, pages 172 and 241, and B page 140.) Afterwards in 1797, he conveyed 170 acres of said land to his son, William Wallace and 137 acres, to his son, Michael Wallace, Junior, (See Deed Book D, pages 226, and 228), his wife Ann joining in these deeds.

In 1807, his son, John Wallace executed to his father, Michael Wallace, senior, and Michael Wallace, junior, a paper having the purport of a mortgage, on certain property to protect them as his securities on a certain obligation. (See Deed Book, F, page 520.)

Descendents of this Michael Wallace, to this day live on the waters of Paint Lick, and own and occupy some, if not all of the original tracts of said ancestor.

It appears from the Chart of Hon. O. T. Wallace of Point Leavelle, Kentucky, that Michael Wallace and Ann Allen his wife, had nine children, towit:

Section 1. William Wallace; married Sally Shannon, and had these children, viz:

1. Salem Wallace; (1795-1868) married Elizabeth Shannon, (1800-1823) and he married secondly, Eliza Jane Turpin (1813-19--), children of the first marriage:

1. Sarah Martha Wallace; 1822- — married Irvine W. Anderson, Oct. 26, 1842.

2. Nancy Jane Wallace, 1834-5.

3. William Wallace, 1836; married Mary Susan Higgins.

4. Elizabeth Shannon Wallace, 1838; married William Allen Anderson, Nov. 8, 1856

5. Ann Wallace, 1840; married Joseph S. Robinson.

6. Mary Frances Wallace, 1842; married James B. Francis.

7. Oliver Terrill Wallace, 1845, surveyor, and author of Wallace's Chart; married Nancy Emily Shearer, (See Part V, Chap. 13, Sec. 9,) children:

1. William A. Wallace, 1871.

2. Ann C. Wallace, 1873.

3. Elvira Wallace, 1875.

4. Jennie Wallace, 1877.

5. Oliver T. Wallace, Jr., 1883.

6. Shannon Wallace, 1892.

8. Margaret Wallace, 1847-1886; married John B. Parkes.

9. Salem Wallace, 1850;

10. Henry Lee Wallace, 1855; married Ann C. Higgins.

Salem Wallace, Senior, represented Madison County in the Kentucky Legislature in 1845, and he owned and occupied as a home on Paint Lick Creek, the land or a part of it, that his



father settled on when he came to Madison County, Ky., and same is still in the family.

2. Rankin Wallace, 1797-1848; married Mary Ann Wallace.
3. Shannon Wallace, 1799-1858; married Betsy Reid.
4. Cylon Wallace, 1801-26.
5. Jane Wallace, 1803-7.
6. Betsy Wallace, 1805-54; married Mason Wallace.
7. William Wallace, 1807-46; married Lucy Wallace.
8. Jason Wallace, 1809-65; married Isabella Wallace.
9. Arnon Wallace, 1811-56; married Martha Agnes Roberts.
10. Sarah Ann Wallace, 1816-75; married ----- Griffith.

- Section 2. John Wallace; married ----- Mackey.
- Section 3. Allen Wallace; married Nancy Terrill.
- Section 4. Michael Wallace; married Nancy Shannon.
- Section 5. Josiah Wallace; married Polly Mason.
- Section 6. Polly Wallace; married ----- Giles.
- Section 7. Hannah Wallace; married James Anderson.
- Section 8. Betsy Wallace; married William Shannon.
- Section 9. Sallie Wallace; married William Duff.

## CHAPTER 5.

### SAMUEL WALLACE.

(Named in Sec. 3, Chap. 2.)

**Article 1.**—Samuel Wallace, a son of Peter Wallace, senior, the Scottish Highlander, who died in Ireland, and Elizabeth Woods, the widow emigrant from Ireland to America, his wife, was born in Ireland, and was one of the emigrants to America, as related in Chapter 2.

He moved with his mother from Pennsylvania to Rockbridge County, Va., and there remained a short while. He married Esther Baker of Cab Creek, settlement, in what is now Charlotte County, Va., in 1741, where he made his home till 1782, when he removed to Kentucky, where he died about 1800, past 90 years of age. Four children were born to him and his wife Esther, named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Judge Caleb Wallace, born in 1742, emigrated to Kentucky in 1782. Was a ruling Elder of the Presbyterian Church and a honored and distinguished lawyer. Was one of the three first judges of the Court of Appeals of Kentucky, at its organization in 1792, and was a subscriber to the proposal for establishing a society to be called "The Kentucky Society for Promoting Useful Knowledge" Dec. 1, 1787. He was one of the ablest and most honored Jurists of his times. He married Sarah McDowell. (See Part II, Chap. 5, Sec. 1-8.) He died in 1814. Of his children, was a son:



- 1 Samuel Wallace, who married ——— and had a son:
  1. Caleb Wallace; married ——— and had a son:
    1. Caleb Manor Wallace; married Ann Oldham, the only daughter of David D. Oldham, and Susan Chenault his wife. (See Part VI, Chap. 14, Sec. 1.)

Section 2. Elizabeth Wallace, born 1745; married Colonel Henry Fawling, who died in 1814.

Section 3. Andrew Wallace, born 1748; married Catherine Parkes, emigrated to Kentucky, and died in 1829.

Section 4. Samuel Wallace, in his young man-hood started on a trip to Scotland, and was never heard of by his people afterwards.

## CHAPTER 6.

### ANDREW WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 2, Sec. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Andrew Wallace, a son of Peter Wallace, senior, the Scottish Highlander, who died in Ireland, and Elizabeth Woods, his wife, an emigrant to America; was born in Ireland, and was himself an emigrant to America.

About the year 1748, or a little before, he married Margaret Woods, daughter of his Uncle Michael Woods and Mary Campbell of the Scottish Clan, from Argylshire, Scotland, his wife. (See Part 2, Chap. 4.) In 1748, Michael Woods conveyed to Andrew Wallace 400 acres of land, 200 acres of which was in the way of dowry with his daughter, evidently for the purpose of making his recently married daughter and her husband a home. Andrew Wallace was surveyor to open the road from D. S. to Mechum river ford in Albemarle, and his brothers-in-law, Archibald Woods and Michael Woods Jr., assisted the surveyor in clearing it.

Andrew Wallace with his brothers and Uncle Michael Woods moved from Pennsylvania to the valley of Virginia, and Andrew settled in what is now Albemarle County, at the present Ivy Creek Depot, on part of the Charles Hudson entry, where he lived till his death in 1785, and was a member of the Ivy Creek congregation of Presbyterians, the inhabitants of which on March 29, 1747, joined with Mountain Plains and Rockfish, and signed a call of the Rev. Samuel Black to the pastorate of said churches. His wife preceded him to the grave several years. Their children were:

Section 1. Michael Wallace, born in 1752, in Albemarle County, Va., where he married Jane Bratton. He emigrated to Madison County, Ky., as early as 1790, of whom further details are given in Chapter 7.

Section 2. Samuel Wallace. (See Chap. 3, Section 4-1.)

Section 3. Elizabeth Wallace; married Captain William Briscoe. The subject of Chapter 18.

Section 4. Sarah Wallace; married Alexander Henderson. The subject of Chapter 19.





Section 5. Hannah Wallace; married Michael Woods. (See Part II, Chapter 6, Sec. 2.)

Notes:—One Hannah Wallace; married Josiah Wallace, and one Hannah Wallace; married Abner Oakley April 7, 1805.

Section 6. Mary Wallace; married Thomas Collins in Virginia, they emigrated to Madison County, Ky., about 1790. The subject of Chapter 20.

Section 7. Margaret Wallace; married William Ramsey. They remained in Albemarle County, Va., where Mr. Ramsey died in 1825. The subject of Chapter 21.

Section 8. Jean Wallace; married Mr. ——— Wilson.

Section 9. John Wallace.

Notes:

"A" James Wallace, owned land in Fayette County, Ky., which was divided among his heirs, Dec. 10, 1813, viz:

1. Thomas R. Wallace.
2. James Wallace.
3. Alexander Wallace.
4. William Wallace.

"B" John Wallace of Fayette County, Ky. His will bears date June 2, 1813, probated April term 1814, wife Jane. Children:

1. John Wallace.
2. James F. Wallace.
3. Abraham Hill Wallace.
4. Andrew S. Wallace.
5. Jane Wallace.
6. Margaret Wallace.
7. Martha Wallace.

"C" William Wallace, of Fayette County, Ky. Report of allotment of his portion of the slaves of his father, Cornelius Wallace, dated June 23, 1821, approved July 1821.

"D" John Wallace, of Fayette County, Ky. Will bears date July 4, 1849, probated July 16, 1870, wife Lucy, children:

1. Margaret Wallace, wife of Mr. Patton. She was dead when the will was probated.
2. Susan Wallace, wife of Mr. ——— Burnside. She was dead when the will was probated.

3. Lucy Ann Wallace, wife of Mr. ——— McClellon.
4. John B. Wallace.

1. Emily Jane Wallace, grand-daughter of testator.



## CHAPTER 1.

## MICHAEL WALLACE.

(Named in Chapter 6, Sec. 1.)

**Article 1.**—Michael Wallace, a son of Andrew Wallace and Margaret Woods his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., in 1752, and died Aug. 2, 1809, as hereafter proven.

He married Jane Bratton in Virginia and about or prior to 1790, emigrated from Albemarle to Madison County, Kentucky, and settled on the head waters of a prong of Otter Creek, where the City of Richmond was built. On the 2nd of July, 1793, he acquired for 1090 pounds current money, 300 acres of land from Colonel John Miller, (the founder of Richmond) and his wife Jenny, on the waters of Otter Creek, adjoining David Trotter's land, and Hoy's pre-emption, (The Dillingham addition to the city of Richmond, now covering a portion of said land,) and upon which land, Michael Wallace and his wife, Jane Bratton lived and died and upon which their remains were buried, just back of the old Edmund L. Shackelford house, some 100 or more yards from the Irvine pike. The stones marking their graves still remain, although the stone to his wife's grave is broken, and they show, that Michael Wallace died Aug. 2, 1809, in the 57th year of his age, proof that he was born in 1752. The date of his birth was about four years subsequent to the date of the deed to his father and mother from Michael Woods to 400 acres of land in Albemarle County, Va., mentioned in Chapter 6.

(Rev. Neander M. Woods, in his Woods- McAfee memorial, to which we are much indebted for valuable data: supposes that this Michael Wallace went from Virginia to Pennsylvania and was the father of Andrew, of Carlisle, ancestor of General Llew Wallace, author, man of letters and soldier, but gives no account of his wife, which supposition is error, because this Michael Wallace came and settled in Madison County, Ky., as above stated.)

The stone shows that Jane Wallace his wife died Feb. 12, 1836, in the 75th year of her age, proving her birth in 1761. She survived her husband 27 years. Michael Wallace was at an early day appointed and acted as surveyor of the state or Great Road, in Madison County, Ky., and was allotted the hands on his own lands, and the lands of William Kerr, Cornelius Maupin, John Reid, James Coulter, William Kavanaugh, James Coulter, Jr., and Captain William Briscoe. (See Chap. 1, Sec. 14.) James Coulter's will, probated in 1806, was witnessed by James Bratton. Coulter and his wife were buried in the same grave yard that Wallace and his wife were buried in. John Bratton, married Susannah Burton, Jan. 7, 1810. When Michael Wallace died, administration on his estate was granted to his widow, Jane Wallace, Jan. 1, 1810. His home at Richmond, was twelve to fifteen miles from the home of his double-first cousin Michael Wallace, (son of William Wallace and Hannah Woods), who married Ann Allen, on Paint Lick Creek, as stated in Chapter 4. Michael Wallace, the subject, was one of the signers of the Albemarle Declaration of Independence April 21, 1779. The children of Michael Wallace and Jane Bratton his wife were:

Section 1. Ella Wallace; married John P. Ballard, Dec. 26, 1809, her husband died, and on the 31st of Jan. 1826, she married Robert Cox. Her home was on the State Road in Madison County, Ky.,



ten miles south of Richmond, at Bobtown. The children of her first marriage were:

1. Michael Wallace Ballard; married Elizabeth Hockersmith, March 12, 1835, and went West.

2. John Powers Ballard; married Jane Wallace Jarman, his cousin, May 7, 1835, (See Chap. 13, Sec. 5,) and went West.

No issue of second marriage to Robert Cox. Ella Cox died, and Robert Cox married again.

Section 2. Jane Wallace; married Nicholas Kavanaugh, son of William Kavanaugh and Hannah Woods his wife, Jan. 12, 1817. (See Part VII, Chap. 12.) Kavanaugh died, and she married the second time Canole. Their home was made in Missouri, in Lone Jack.

Section 3. Sallie Wallace, born September — 1787; married Christopher Harris, Feb. 20, 1812, she died Oct. 26, 1836. (See Part 3, Chap. 28.)

Section 4. Polly Wallace; married her cousin, Archibald Woods, Oct. 4, 1814. He was a son of Adam Woods and Ann Kavanaugh his wife. (See Part 2, Chap. 7, Sec. 3.)

Section 5. Annie R. Wallace, was a beautiful and noble woman. she married Thomas C. Maupin, son of John Maupin and Nancy Collins his wife, Sept. 2, 1819, and they emigrated from Madison County, Ky., to Missouri. (See Chap. 20 Sec. 3.) Further history of this couple is given in Part V, Chap. 11, Sec. 2.

Section 6. Andrew Wallace; married Jane Reid in Madison County, Ky., Oct. 5, 1813. A fuller account of them is given in Chapter 8.

Section 7. Peggy Wallace; married William Jarman. A further history will be found in Chapter 13.

## CHAPTER 8.

### ANDREW WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 7, Sec. 6.)

**Article 1—**Andrew Wallace, a son of Michael Wallace and Jane Bratton his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., July 5, 1792.

He married Oct. 5, 1813, Jane Reid a daughter of Jonathan Reid and Anna Woods his wife. She was born Dec. 9, 1794. (See Part II, Chap. 48, Sec. 4.) He lived at or near Richmond, Madison County, Ky., a number of years, and about 1836, he moved with his family to Irvine in Estill County, Ky., where he died, Oct. 10, 1842, and his wife, April 14, 1863. The children born to them were:

Section 1. James Wallace, born Aug. 24, 1814; died July 1, 1816.



Section 2. Susan Ann Wallace, born March 17, 1816; married Napoleon Bonaparte Busby, and died at her home in Irvine, Ky., Nov. 10, 1886. Further account given in Chapter 9.

Section 3. Mitchell Wallace, born Oct. 19, 1817; died July 1, 1818.

Section 4. Archibald Wallace, born July 23, 1819; died Dec. 4, 1833.

Section 5. John M. Wallace, born March 7, 1822; married Elizabeth Jane McKinney. The subject of Chapter 10.

Section 6. Jane E. Wallace, born Nov. 17, 1824; died April 19, 1826.

Section 7. Mary E. Wallace, born Aug. 18, 1826; died Aug. 1, 1835.

Section 8. William Reid Wallace, born Dec. 13, 1828; married Mourning Thorpe. The subject of Chapter 11.

Section 9. Thomas K. Wallace, born Aug. 20, 1830; married Margaret Bryson. The subject of Chapter 16.

Section 10. Sarah Harris Wallace, born Aug. 16, 1834; married Edward B. Conroy. The subject of Chapter 17.

Section 11. Andrew Wallace, born Sept. 17, 1836; married Clara Ellen Tracey, May 9, 1861. The subject of Chapter 12.

## CHAPTER 9.

### SUSAN ANN WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 8, Sec. 2.)

**Article 1.**—Susan Ann Wallace, a daughter of Andrew Wallace and Jane Reid his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., at Richmond, and went with her parents to Irvine, Estill County, Ky., and there married Napoleon Bonaparte Busby, and established a home at Irvine, where she died leaving these children:

Section 1. James Busby, was at one time a successful young merchant of Irvine. He married Miss —— Cockrill, and moved to Richmond and engaged in the business of a grocer, and restaurateur and failed and removed to Irvine where he died, leaving a son:

1. Eugene Busby.

Section 2. Eugene Busby, was associated with his brother in business. He married Mattie Salter, and died without living issue.





## CHAPTER 10.

JOHN M. WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 9, Sec. 5.)

**Article 1.**—John M. Wallace, a son of Andrew Wallace and Jane Reid his wife, was born March 7, 1822, at Richmond in Madison County, Kentucky.

He went with his parents to Irvine, Estill County, Ky., and there was married to Elizabeth Jane McKinney, who was born Feb. 6, 1827, on Hardwicks Creek, on which creek they lived for a number of years and then moved to Irvine, Ky., where Mr. Wallace died Dec. 2, 1893, an esteemed and highly respected citizen. His widow is now living in Irvine. Their children, viz:

Section 1. Thomas Eldora Wallace, a daughter, born Feb. 13, 1856; died Aug. 13, 1856.

Section 2. David Andrew Wallace, born July 11, 1857; married Lena White, daughter of Hon. Bamford White, an honored citizen and lawyer and politician of Irvine, Ky. Mr. Wallace is a leading merchant of Irvine, and popular with the people of his town and county.

Section 3. Silas Elbridge Wallace, born July 10, 1859. He lives at Irvine, Ky., and a dealer in live stock, and a bachelor.

Section 4. Jennie Elizabeth Wallace, born Oct. 22, 1861; married Maxwell Gaddis Whiteman, May 29, 1883. Their home is in Irvine, Ky. Their children are:

1. Villa E. Whiteman.
2. Miller Franklin Whiteman.
3. Lou Lilly Whiteman.
4. Sallie Conroy Whiteman.
5. Gaddis Whiteman.
6. Edna Whiteman.
7. John Wesley Whiteman.
8. Emuriel Whiteman.
9. (unnamed) Whiteman.

Section 5. John A. Wallace, born Aug. 23, 1780. Salesman in the store of his brother David Andrew Wallace, unmarried.

Section 6. Lou Annie Wallace, born Oct. 29, 1867, unmarried and lives with her mother in Irvine, Ky.

## CHAPTER 11.

WILLIAM REID WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 9, Sec. 8.)

**Article 1.**—William Reid Wallace, son of Andrew Wallace and Jane Reid his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., and went to Irvine, Estill County, Ky., with his parents.

He returned to Madison County, Ky., to select his wife, and married Mourning Thorpe, daughter of Thomas Thorpe and Emma Hume his wife. (See Part III, Chap. 13, Sec. 4.) Mr. Wallace was born Dec. 13, 1828. After his marriage he located and kept his own house in the village of Eubiston, Madison County, Ky., and while



living there on the 18th day of June 1861, he was murdered in cold blood and unprovoked, by one Burgess, on account of his political convictions, being a southern sympathiser. The great Civil War had commenced, and justice was loosely dealt out by the courts of the land, and Wallace's slayer went free, without punishment, but for a quarter of a century was afraid to remain near, where he committed the murder, and stayed away, but he had Wallace's blood on him, whose spirit haunted him the balance of his days, and he had no peace of mind for his outrageous and heinous crime. Mr. Wallace's widow is still living. Their children, viz:

Section 1. Emma Wallace: married Irvine M. Scrivner. (See Part VI, Chap. 31, Sec. 1.) Their children:

1. William Joe Scrivner.
2. Harris Scrivner.
3. Mary Scrivner.
4. Florence Scrivner.
5. Louise Scrivner.
6. Jonah Scrivner.
7. Sarah Elizabeth Scrivner.

Section 2. Mary Willie Wallace, a posthumous child, born Oct. 14, 1861; died Sept. 10, 1878.

## CHAPTER 12.

### ANDREW WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 8, Sec. 11.)

**Article 1.**—Andrew Wallace, a son of Andrew Wallace, and Jane Reid his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., Sept. 17, 1836.

He went to Irvine, Estill County, Ky., where he married Clara Ellen Tracey, who was born Feb. 28, 1844, daughter of Augustine Tracey and Sallie Curry, his wife, and they made their home in Irvine. Mr. Wallace was a mechanic, and did the work of a carpenter, and kept a shop, where he did work, and also conducted farming and wagoning. When the Civil War broke out he enlisted in the Federal Army. After the war he was elected Jailer of Estill County, which office he held from 1866 to 1870. He died at his home, Sept. 29, 1903, his widow now lives in Irvine. The children born to them, viz:

Section 1. Edward Brooks Wallace born Oct. 19, 1862. He is a splendid mechanic, now living in the city of Cincinnati, Ohio. He married first, Maud Maupin, daughter of Calum Maupin and Mary Turner Park his wife, Dec. 23, 1886. (See Part 5, Chap. 6, Sec. 3,) she died Nov. 23, 1897, and on the 15th of Dec. 1901, he married Maria Dourel. The children of the first marriage.



ANDREW WALLACE.





CLARA ELLEN TRACEY.

Wife of Andrew Wallace.

1. Edgar Wallace.

2. Park Wallace.

Section 2. Coleman Covington Wallace, was born in Irvine, 1864. He located in Richmond, Ky., and conducted successfully for a time a store, and was chairman of the Republican County Committee, and was a strong candidate for sheriff of Madison County, and many claim that he was elected, but counted out by fraud. He is the present Post Master of Richmond, Ky. He married Mary Luxon, daughter of William E. Luxon and Mary Ballard, his wife, issue:

1. William Luxon Wallace.

Section 3. William Andrew Wallace, born Feb. 26, 1866, died Dec. 18, 1867.

Section 4. James Austin Wallace, born Aug. 5, 1867; married Mrs. Hattie B. Clay, May 2, 1901, she died May, 8, 1902, no issue:

James Wallace was clerk of the Estill Circuit Court, two terms, 1893 to 1904, resides at Irvine, Ky., and is a cattle dealer.

Section 5. Henry Gardner Wallace, born Feb. 24, 1869. He left Irvine and settled in Madison County, Ky., where he married Lilly Anderson Nov. 24, 1891

Section 6. Sarah J. Wallace, born June 1, 1872; died Nov. 24, 1888.

Section 7. Andrew Wallace, born Feb. 2, 1873; died July 2, 1873.

Section 8. Charles Wallace, born April 1, 1874; died Aug. 28, 1875.

Section 9. Thomas Quirk Wallace, born Sept. 12, 1875; married Carrie J. Congleton Sept. 16, 1896. Has been Post Master at Irvine, Ky., a number of years and was U. S. Store-keeper-Gauger during Internal Revenue Collector, John W. Yerkes, incumbency, issue of marriage:

1. Ethel Payne Wallace.

2. Lilly Wallace.

3. Thomas Wallace.

Section 10. Kate May Wallace, born May 12, 1878; married Estill Payne, Aug. 16, 1894, issue:

1. Eva Payne.

2. Estill Payne.

Section 11. Tracey Wallace, born Sept. 5, 1879. He is preparing himself for a physician and is teaching school.

Section 12. Albert Rice Wallace, born April 6, 1882; died Dec. 7, 1882.

Section 13. Daniel F. Wallace, born March 4, 1885. Has a position under his brother Coleman in the Richmond, Post Office. He married recently Anna Engle, daughter of Robert Engle.

Section 14. (unmarried) Wallace; died in infancy.

Section 15. (unmarried) Wallace; died in infancy.

Section 16. (unmarried) Wallace; died in infancy.



CHAPTER 13.  
PEGGY WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 7, Sec. 7.)

**Article 1.**—Peggy Wallace, a daughter of Michael Wallace and Jane Bratten his wife; married William Jarman.

They lived and died in Madison County, Ky. Their children and descendants were:

Section 1. William Jarman; married Amanda Clark, Oct. 22, 1825. Their children:

1. William Jarman.
2. James Jarman.
3. Amanda Jarman.
4. Sarah Jarman.
5. Margaret Jane Jarman.
6. Susan Jarman.

Section 2. Michael Wallace Jarman lived the life of a bachelor, and died at his brother Andrew's home in Madison County, Ky.

Section 3. Andrew Wallace Jarman, born Aug. 12, 1827, in Madison County, Ky., married Pamela West, Jan. 15, 1855, she was born May 7, 1823. They made their home in the southern part of the County, near Berea, where they both died. Mrs. Wallace survived her husband, and died June 2, 1902. Their children:

1. Palestine Jarman; married ———— and went to Missouri.
2. James W. Jarman.
3. Sallie Jarman; married William Adams.
4. Kizziah Jarman; married James L. Cornelison.
5. Mary Eliza Jarman; married Ballard Million.

Section 4. Polly P. Jarman; married Greenville Hubbard, in Madison County, Ky., Sept. 29, 1836. They made their home at Speedwell, where they died. Their children:

1. John Hubbard; married Miss ——— Parker, and died in Rockcastle County, Ky.
2. James Hubbard; married first, Julia A. Gentry; she was born May 23, 1857, and died Nov. 23, 1897. Mr. Hubbard married again, Mrs. Mollie Rhodus, nee Harris, daughter of Jack Harris and Kitty Ballard his wife.
3. Michael Hubbard, was born in Madison County, Ky. He went to Illinois; married ———— and died in said state.
4. Margaret Hubbard, was born at Speedwell; married Dock Todd. They live near Speedwell.
5. Mollie Hubbard, was born near Speedwell, has never married. She makes her home principally with her sister Margaret.

Section 5. Jane Wallace Jarman; married John Powers Ballard, May 7, 1835. (See Chap. 7, Sec. 1.) They emigrated to Missouri and died childless.

Section 6. Margaret Ramsey Jarman; (twin to Elizabeth) married first, James Rhodus, second, Richard Cornelison, and third, Wilson Davis, the latter marriage occurring in Madison County, Ky., Nov. 30, 1834. There were no issues of the two last marriages. Issue of the first:

1. William Rhodus, drowned in his youth in Silver Creek.





2. Elizabeth Jane Rhodus; married William B. Johnson, the present Jailor of Madison County, Ky., elected on the democratic ticket. He has ever been a staunch democrat.

3. Agnes Rhodus; married William Reynolds.

4. Samuel Rhodus; thrown from a horse and killed.

5. James Rhodus; married Mollie Harris, daughter of Jack Harris and Kitty Ballard, his wife. Mr. Rhodus died, and his widow married James Hubbard.

Section 7. Elizabeth Houston Jarman; (twin to Margaret) married James Dowden, Jan. 13, 1848, in Madison County, Ky., and they lived and died near Berea, in said County. Their children:

1. Melissa Dowden; married George F. Ames. They went to Springfield, Mo.

2. Margaret Ann Dowden; (called "Judith") married Martin Baker. They occupy the old home on Silver Creek, near Berea.

3. Sarah Elizabeth Dowden, (called "Sweet"); married John Davis. They live on Silver Creek, near Berea, no issue.

4. Michael Dowden; married Amanda Richardson and died. Their children

1. James Dowden.

2. Ernst Dowden.

3. Forest Dowden.

4. Sarah Elizabeth Dowden; clerk in one of the Berea banks.

5. Fannie Dowden.

Section 8. Fannie Jarman; married Richard Cornelison, had two children, both died in infancy.

Section 9. Sallie W. Jarman; married Martin Gentry Cornelison in Madison County, Ky., June 7, 1832. Mr. Cornelison died, and on the 29th of Sept., 1842, she married Henry Bascombe Rhodus. Children of the first marriage:

1. Mary Susan Cornelison; died at nine or ten years of age.

2. Margaret Jane Cornelison; married William Bush.

3. Richard Cornelison; married Sallie Cole.

4. John Cornelison; married Lurindy Terrill.

5. Eorendy Corn lison; married Malou B. Duncan.

6. Doshia P. Cornelison; married Frank Cole.

William Jarman, senior, and Peggy Wallace his wife the 16th of Nov. 1813, conveyed to David Gordon, 22 acres, 3 roods and 13 poles of land adjacent to Richmond that was allotted to the said Peggy, out of the estate of her father, Michael Wallace, deceased, and June 28, 1813, William Jarman sold Robert Rodes two negro slaves, Pompey and Mourning, and April 7, 1835, he conveyed to his brother-in-law, Andrew Wallace an interest in the estate of Michael Wallace, deceased.

## CHAPTER 14.

### ADAM WALLACE.

(Named in Sec. 5, Chap. 2.)

**Article 1.**—Adam Wallace, a son of Peter Wallace, senior, the Scottish Highlander who died in Ireland, and Elizabeth Woods, the widow emigrant from Ireland to America, his wife.

He was born in Ireland, and was himself an emigrant from Ireland, to America, as related in Chapter 2. No further trace of him has been obtained.



## CHAPTER 15.

## PETER WALLACE, JUNIOR.

(Named in Sec. 6, Chap. 2.)

**Article 1.**—Peter Wallace, Junior, a son of Peter Wallace, Senior, the Scottish Highlander who died in Ireland, and Elizabeth Woods the widow emigrant from Ireland to America, his wife, was born in Ireland in 1719, and died in 1784.

He was an emigrant from Ireland to America, as related in Chapter 2. He married Martha Woods, daughter of his uncle Michael Woods, after his death called Michael Woods of Blair Park, and Mary Campbell of the Scottish Clan Campbell, from Argylishire, Scotland, his wife, See Part II, Chap. 4, Sec. 9. The said Maria was born in 1720, and died in 1790. He moved with his mother from Pennsylvania to Rockbridge County, Va. Of the marriage nine children were the fruits, accounts of whom are given in the coming sections:

**Section 1.** Malcom Wallace. He was in the army under General Morgan at Boston, and died there in the service of his country in 1775.

**Section 2.** Samuel Wallace, born in 1745. He married Rebecca Anderson, who died in 1786. He was an officer in the Revolutionary Army, and commanded at Fort Young on the Virginia Frontier, during the French and Indian War.

**Section 3.** James (or Hugh) Wallace was an ensign in the Third Virginia Regiment, and died of smallpox in Philadelphia in 1776.

**Section 4.** Adam Wallace. The captain of a Rockbridge Company in the tenth Virginia, and was killed by Tarleton's Troops, while bravely fighting against fearful odds, at the Waxhaw, South Carolina, May 29, 1780.

His sword, or espartoon, used on that bloody day was in the possession of John A. R. Varner, of Lexington, Va., a descendant of his brother, Samuel, a few years ago. Wallace's company was composed of fifty Rockbridge men. Colonel Buford's Regiment had been detached from the Northern Army and ordered to go to the relief of the beleaguered garrison at Charleston, South Carolina. On their way they learned that General Lincoln had capitulated, and Colonel Buford was ordered to fall back again toward the North. Cornwallis's hearing of Buford's retreat, sent his dashing unscrupulous cavalry officer, Colonel Tarleton, with three hundred picked men in pursuit, and after a forced march of one hundred miles he overtook Buford at Waxhaw, South Carolina. Before Buford and his Virginians could prepare for the attack the British cavalry was upon them from front and rear, and both flanks. The Virginians delivered their fire, but before they could reload Tarleton's cavalry men were on them with their pistols and swords. Out of four hundred men of Buford's command, three hundred were killed or wounded. The wounded were hacked to pieces in the most inhuman manner.

It was in this terrible encounter that Captain Adam Wallace fell. He was a young man of twenty-five years, and stood six feet two inches in his stockings, - the very picture of vigorous manhood.

Colonel Buford seeing his men in confusion, fled early in the fight, but young Wallace disdained to flee, and standing his ground met steel with steel. His trusty sword was wielded with tremendous vigor, and he managed to kill a number of Tarleton's dragoons



before he received the fatal blow which ended his noble young life.

Four brothers of young Andrew, to wit: Malcolm, Samuel, Andrew and James (or Hugh), sons of Peter Wallace, Jr., and Martha Woods, his wife, sacrificed their lives for the independence of their country.

In a speech delivered in the Virginia House of Delegates by late Governor James MacDowell, occurs this sentence concerning the brave young soldier who owned that sword.

"That dark and dismal page in the history of the Revolution, that carnival of cruel and unjustifiable slaughter, stamped with the name of Waxhaw, is illuminated only by the splendid heroism of a soldier from the valley of Virginia, whom I am proud to claim as a kinsman, Captain Adam Wallace, of Rockbridge."

Of all the members of the Wallace-Woods Clans, none had a nobler record, in the great struggle for freedom from the British Yoke, than did Peter Wallace, Junior, and his wife Martha Woods, who gave five brave sons to that sacred cause: Samuel, Malcolm, Andrew, James (or Hugh), and Adam. (Woods-McAfee Memorial, by Rev. N. M. W.)

Section 5. Andrew Wallace, was Captain of a company in the eighth Virginia Regiment, and was killed at Guilford Court House in 1781. It seems that he was never married, and was young when

Section 6. John Wallace. (See Chapter 1, Sec. 1, and Note in Chap. 4) wife Jane.

Section 7. Elizabeth Wallace: married Colonel John Gilmore of Rockbridge County, Va.

Section 8. Janet Wallace.

Section 9. Susannah Wallace.

## CHAPTER 16.

### THOMAS K. WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 8, Sec. 9.)

**Article 1.**—Thomas K. Wallace, a son of Andrew Wallace and Jane Reid his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., Aug. 20, 1831.

He left the County when about five years of age, in 1836, with his parents, and went to Irvine, Estill County, Ky., and when he was about eleven years of age his father died the 10th day of Oct. 1842; he was educated principally in Irvine, going to school in the winter and working in the fall and winter until about twenty-four years of age; in Jan. 1855, hoping to improve his opportunities he emigrated to Missouri and stopped on the Grand Prairie, in the Northern part of Boone County, where he engaged in farming until the Civil War broke out; in 1862, he went with the South and enlisted in the Confederate Army, he remained in the army to the end of the struggle, when he returned to Boone County. Before the war, on the 28th of Feb. 1858, he was married to Margaret Bryson, she was born in Howard County, Mo., the 8th day of June 1823, she was a daughter of Solomon Bryson. Her parents were born and reared in Madison County, Ky. Solomon Bryson's parents died when he was very young.



he fell in battle.

and he was raised an orphan and knew but little of his people. His wife was a Miss Hendren, related to the old Madison County family of that name. Mr. Bryson and his wife left Madison County, Ky., about 1831, and she heard after that but little from her people, and lost trace of her genealogy.

Thomas K. Wallace was trying to make a start in the world, and provide for his wife and little children, and was not at all inclined to join the army, but the circumstances and conditions were such that it seemed impossible for a southern-rights man, (he being one) to remain at home in peace and safety. The radical party had become oppressive, the guerrillas were scouring the country, breaking into and pillaging houses, taking any and every thing they wanted, and many things they didn't want, and mistreating the people opposed to their methods. That did not suit young Wallace, therefore, taking his gun and best horse he joined in with others, who bethought themselves to make the pillagers afraid to leave the station on the Pacific Railroad, near which was Mr. Wallace's home, but the pillagers were soon re-enforced and there remained in the summer of 1862, the only alternative for Wallace to enlist in the southern army. So, in the fall he joined a company that was being made up to go South, this company started out travelling at night to keep from being seen as much as possible, and succeeded in crossing the river, but after the first night the enemy got on their trail, and sent runners to stations ahead, and they had to fight night and day. In an engagement in the evening of the third day, Mr. Wallace was wounded in the right arm, captured and carried to a station and held there as a prisoner about two weeks, when a star was made with the prisoners for Jefferson City. On the way late in the evening when the sun was sinking beneath the Western horizon, and all were weary, and the bushes by the way were thick, the guards riding and the prisoners afoot, Wallace watching and waiting his chance, sprang out into the thicket and made his escape, by concealing himself in a gully and as it was growing dark, the search for him was soon ended, and he winded his way in a south easterly direction for several miles, and finally came to a house, around which he spied until he discovered the absence of men, then he ventured up and revealed his condition and his wants, and luckily they were true southern sympathizers; in a short while horses were made ready and one of the ladies of the house went with him about five miles to the home of a widow lady, whose son piloted Wallace about twenty miles further into the Glascorade Hills, near Rolla, where he found a Confederate Recruiting Officer with whom Mr. Wallace remained until the latter part of the winter, from which point he was piloted to the Missouri Cavalry forces in Arkansas, where Wallace got with his company again.

His arm had not gotten well from the wound, shivered pieces of bone were working out, and whilst he was unable to do certain active service, he was detailed on the courier lines and to taking the wounded and the dying from the fields of battle, which services he faithfully and gallantly rendered.

He was under General Steel when that officer attempted to go through to Shreveport, and was in the battles of Old River Lake, Poison Springs and Saline River. Gen. Steele, however, was driven back; he was with General Price's army on his raid into Missouri, when he went to the river and drove everything before him. He belonged to the fourth, Missouri Cavalry, General Marmaduke's Brigade, division commanded by General John Q. Burbridge, who surrendered at Shreveport.

After the restoration of peace, Mr. Wallace on account of his crippled





pled arm, unable to wield an axe, or do much manual labor, everything looked dark to him, but he found friends who backed him until he could walk alone, and the prospects brightened.

From the years 1855 to 1882, Thomas K. Wallace lived in Boone and Audrairie Counties, Missouri; in the latter year he sold out and went to Bourbon County, Kansas, and lived there for five years, and then went to Oklahoma, built a store house and stocked it with drugs for his son, Napoleon E. Wallace, and Mr. Wallace remained there for a year and a half, until the opening of the "Strip" to where he went and obtained a claim and remained on it six years, and then sold out and moved to Guthrie, Oklahoma, where he is now permanently located, 606, East Mansur Ave., and there hopes to live out the balance of his days, where he has a beautiful home. When he left his farm in Missouri, he thought his days here on earth were few, he yet survives, 75 years old. Their children:

Section 1. James Andrew Wallace, born April 8, 1859; died April 25, 1859.

Section 2. John Nathan Wallace, born Nov. 11, 1869. He married firstly, Nora Keene, of Boone County, Mo., a daughter of Alexander Keene, an early settler and pioneer of Boone County, near Columbia. He married secondly, Ella Henton, who came with her parents from Illinois to Kansas. John Nathan Wallace's home is Guthrie, Oklahoma, and he is the pioneer drug man of the place, his place of business is at the corner of First and Oklahoma Avenues. He went to Guthrie when the Country was first opened, and was far-sighted enough to see a future for Guthrie and immediately embarked in business and has been an active factor in the Commercial Circles of Guthrie ever since.

His store is neatly arranged and equipped, and contains a large and well selected stock of drugs, medicines, chemicals, herbs, patent medicines, extracts, toilet articles, etc. The prescription department is given special attention, and has gained quite a reputation among physicians for skill and care. A first class line of jewelry is also carried in stock, and quoted at the lowest prevailing prices. Everything in the way of diamonds, watches, clocks, cut glass, gold, and silver ware etc., is carried, and from the assortment, one can make a satisfactory selection. Besides being active himself, Mr. Wallace gives employment to a number of competent hands, but he is personally on hand to look after details. The issue of his marriage:

1. Leonard Buford Wallace, born May 5, 1885.

The issue of the second marriage:

2. Evan Oswald Wallace, born Dec. 22, 1891.

Section 3. Thomas P. Wallace, born Aug. 18, 1862; died Oct. 9, 1887.

Section 4. Napoleon E. Wallace, born May 28, 1866. He married Naoma France, a daughter of James France, of Illinois; her parents live now in Guthrie, Oklahoma. Napoleon E. Wallace, and his family live in Apache, Oklahoma, about one hundred and twenty-five miles from Guthrie. They had one child:

1. Iona Mercy Wallace, born Feb. 16, 1899.

Section 5. Sarah Frances Wallace, born Jan. 7, 1869; unmarried and now lives with her parents in Guthrie, Oklahoma.

Section 6. Benjamin A. Wallace, born Jan. 1, 1873; died Jan. 4, 1882.

Section 7. Josephine A. Wallace, born May 2, 1876; died March 24, 1882.



## CHAPTER 17.

## SALLY HARRIS WALLACE.

(Named in Sec. 10, Chap. 8.)

**Article 1.**—Sally Harris Wallace, a daughter of Andrew Wallace and Jane Reid his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., Aug. 16, 1834.



SARAH HARRIS WALLACE.  
Wife of Edward Conroy.

When her father moved to Irvine, Ky., he took this daughter with him, but he died there in 1842, when she was about eight years of age. Much of her time after she grew up, was spent with relatives in Madison County. Late in life she was married to Mr. Edward B. Conroy, one of the most prominent and one of the best financiers and business men of Estill County, one of the Trustees and Treasurer of the town, which position he has held a number of years, and was County Trustee of the Estill County Rail Road bonds, of the Richmond, Nicholasville, Irvine and Beattyville Railroad Company, and is a man of the highest repute, and in good financial condition, quiet and unassuming, and he and his wife are much beloved by the people of their County and especially by the poor people, to whom they have granted many charities. The Lord has given them no children of their body.

## CHAPTER 18.

## ELIZABETH WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 6, Sec. 3.)

**Article 1.**—Elizabeth Wallace, a daughter of Andrew Wallace and Margaret Woods his wife.

She married Captain William Briscoe, who came from Virginia, and settled in Madison County, Ky., on the waters of Otter Creek, near where the town of Richmond was afterwards established, acquiring a homestead adjoining that of his wife's cousin John Reid, whose wife was Mary Woods, a daughter of Colonel John Woods, and Susannah Anderson his wife, of Albemarle County, Va.

He and his brother-in-law, Michael Wallace occupying homes near each other, if not adjoining. He acquired deed to his lands, July 24, 1787 from one Peter Taylor and his wife. On the 24th of July 1802, he and John Reid had an exchange of small pieces of land, when he and his wife Elizabeth made a deed to John Reid to fourteen acres of land and John Reid and Mary his wife made to him a deed to fourteen acres.

Oct. 7, 1794, County Court Order, to-wit: "Ordered that William Briscoe extend his road from the widow Blacks to Otter Creek."



He held the title of Captain. The order in alloting hands to Michael Wallace, surveyor of the State Road, includes Captain Briscoe's hands. He was a Captain in the Revolutionary Army. He died between the 9th day of Dec. 1830, and the 3rd day of Jan. 1831, for his will bearing date Dec. 9, 1830, was probated Jan. 3, 1831, and recorded in the Clerk's office of the Madison County Court; in his will he appointed his son-in-law, Samuel Logan, and his friend William Goodloe, executors. The will is in the following words and figures:

" William Briscoe's Will."

"In the name of God, amen. I, William Briscoe, of the County of Madison and state of Kentucky, being weak in body, but of sound mind and memory make, ordain and constitute this my last will and testament, hereby revoking and rendering null and void all former wills.

First—I resign my soul to God, who gave it, and my body to be buried by my executors in a decent manner, in humble hope of a glorious resurrection. And for the worldly goods with which it has pleased God to bless me, I give and devise them, (after paying all my just debts and burial expenses) in the manner following, viz:

First— I give and bequeath to my daughter, Peggy Logan, one note on Samuel Logan for sixty dollars, due Oct. 4, 1825, and one other note on Samuel Logan for forty-five dollars, due July 27, 1817, and one other note on William Logan, for one hundred dollars, due Oct. 6th, 1828. And whereas, I did in, or about, the month of Sept. 1818, lend unto my son-in-law, Samuel Logan, five hundred dollars, I also give and bequeath the said five hundred dollars to my said daughter, Peggy Logan, and her heirs forever. I also give and bequeath to my said daughter, Peggy Logan, five hundred and ninety-five dollars.

And it is further my will and desire that my son, Parmenus Briscoe, be charged with one hundred and twenty three dollars, and twenty-five cents, which I advanced to little John Briscoe, for him.

And it is further my will and desire that each of my sons, be charged with each and every advance I have made them, and the amount ascertained. And the residue of my estate be so devised among them, as to make each equal. (viz: ) Andrew Briscoe, William Briscoe, Parmenus Briscoe, Philip Briscoe, and John Briscoe.

Also I give and bequeath to my grand-son, Andrew B. Logan, my bed, bed stead and furniture forever.

I do hereby constitute and appoint my son-in-law, Samuel Logan, and my friend, William Goodloe, executors of this my last will and testament. Witness my hand and seal, this 7th day of Oct. 1829.

WILLIAM X. BRISCOE. (Seal)

Done in the presence of:

Thompson Burnam.

Howard Williams.

Will J. Moberley.

"State of Kentucky, Madison County, Oct.

I David Irvine, Clerk of the Court for the County aforesaid, hereby certify that at a County Court held for Madison County, on Monday, the 3rd day of Jan. 1831, this instrument of writing was produced in open Court, and proven to be the last will and testament of William Briscoe, deceased, by the oaths of Thompson Burnam, Howard Williams and William J. Moberley, witnesses thereto, and ordered to be entered of record, and the same has been done accordingly.

Attest: DAVID IRVINE, Clerk."

William Briscoe was one of the signers of the Albemarle Declara-



tion of Independence, April 21 1779, being at that time a resident there. The children:

Section 1. Peggy Briscoe; married Samuel Logan in Madison County, Ky., Oct. 18, 1799. They had a son:

1. Andrew B. Logan, devisee of his grand-father's will.

Section 2. Andrew Briscoe; married in Madison County, Ky., Feb. 25, 1796, Ann Kavanaugh, a daughter of William Kavanaugh, and Hannah Woods his wife. (See Part VII, Chap. 10.)

Section 3. William Briscoe, devisee of his father's will.

Section 4. Parmenus Briscoe, devisee of his father's will. He was the guardian of the children of his brother, Philip Briscoe, who was dead the 6th day of July 1831, the date of a receipt for his wards' share in the estate of their grand-father, Captain William Briscoe, of record in the Madison County Court Clerks office.

The town of Versailles, Woodford County, Ky., was established, June 12, 1792, on the lands of Hezekiah Briscoe and Parmenus Briscoe, was one of the seven trustees to lay off the same into lots and streets, and to dispose of the lots, execute deeds, and adopt rules and regulations etc.

Notes: Mr. Briscoe represented Mercer County in the Kentucky Legislature in 1799.

Jeremiah Briscoe was senator from the same county in 1820.

On the 9th of Nov. 1807, Cornelius Maupin and Ann his wife of Madison County, Ky., executed a deed, conveying to Parmenas Briscoe, land on Pitmans, or Sinking Creek, a branch of Green River.

Section 5. Philip Briscoe; married ——— raised a family of children, and was dead when his father's will was probated. He was a devisee. In 1829, Parmenas Briscoe qualified as guardian for Philip Briscoe's infant children, and as such, on the 6th of July 1831, signed a receipt for their share of the estate of Captain William Briscoe, deceased, their grand-father. The children of Philip Briscoe, viz:

1. Elizabeth Wallace Briscoe.
2. Margaret Briscoe.
3. Emily E. Briscoe.
4. Martha Briscoe.
5. Mary Briscoe.

Section 6. John Briscoe, was an attorney at law. In 1827, he was granted by the Madison County Court, a certificate of honesty, probity and good demeanor. A receipt by him for his portion of the estate of his deceased father Captain William Briscoe, is of record in the clerks office of the Madison County Court.





## CHAPTER 19.

## SARAH WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 6, Sec. 4.)

**Article 1.**—Sarah Wallace, a daughter of Andrew Wallace and Margaret Woods his wife; married in Virginia, Alexander Henderson, and they about the year 1787, emigrated therefrom to Madison County, Ky., and settled and established their home on Paint Lick Creek.

On May 3, 1794, Alexander Henderson and his wife Sarah, (See page 139) executed and acknowledged a deed, conveying to Robert Henderson, certain lands in said county, on said creek.

On the 3rd day of Nov. 1795, John Reid, of Lincoln County, Ky., executed a deed conveying to Alexander Henderson certain lands on Paint Lick Creek. His life and progeny we have traced no further. No doubt his descendants are scattered through Garrard and Madison Counties.

## CHAPTER 20.

## MARY WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 6, Sec. 6.)

**Article 1.**—Mary Wallace, a daughter of Andrew Wallace and Margaret Woods his wife; married Thomas Collins and they settled at an early date, probably prior to 1787 on Muddy Creek in Madison County, Ky., acquiring lands where the late Christopher Irvine Miller lived, and adjacent lands.

They came from Albemarle County, Va.,

He died about 1826, and his son-in-law, John Williams and Richard Moberley qualified as administrators of his estate, and Robert Covington, Stanton Hume and Larkin Hume appraisers.

Thomas Collins was often commissioned by the Court to take depositions and other official work of the Court. For love and affection in 1807, and 1812, he deeded lands on Muddy Creek to his sons, Barbee Collins and Garland Collins, a part of which was afterwards purchased and occupied as a home by Christopher Irvine Miller, who died in 1878, and now owned by Irvine Miller Hume and George L. Hume. Thomas Collins and his wife Polly on March 10, 1818, conveyed to Larkin Hume, two hundred acres of land in the same neighborhood and adjoining the above. The History of Albemarle County, Va., notes Thomas Collins as an emigrant therefrom to Madison County, Ky. And he was a signer of the Albemarle Declaration of Independence April 21, 1779. His children are named in the coming sections:

Section 1. Colonel Barbe Collins; married Mary Woods, a daughter of Archibald Woods and Mourning Shelton his wife, June 25, 1795. His wife died July 23, 1822. (See Part II, Chap. 8, Sec. 4) On the 27th of May 1823, Colonel Barbe Collins, married (a cousin



to his first wife) Hannah Woods, a daughter of Adam Woods and Ann Kavanaugh his wife. (See Part II, Chap. 7, Sec. 7.) His life and progeny we have traced no further. He conveyed his Muddy Creek lands to Caleb Oldham. He had a son by his first wife:

1. William Collins.

Section 2. Garland Collins: married Betsy Moberley, in Madison County, Ky., Nov. 1, 1798. They conveyed their Muddy Creek land to Caleb Oldham. Garland Collins was one of the constitutors of the Viney Fork Baptist Church.

Section 3. Nancy Collins: married Oct. 29, 1795, in Madison County, Ky., John Maupin, a son of Daniel Maupin, senior, and Elizabeth Dabney his wife. (See Part V, Chap. 11, Sec. 2.)

John Maupin and his wife moved to Boone County, Mo. There on the 10th of May 1822 John Maupin and Nancy his wife, acknowledged before Silas Riggs and Tyre Martin, Justices of the Peace of Boone County, Mo., a deed to John Williams an heir of Thomas Collins, which deed is of record in the clerks office of the Madison County Court. (See Part V, Chap. 11, Sec. 2.) The said John Maupin and Nancy Collins his wife, were the parents of Thomas C. Maupin who on the 2nd of Sept. 1819, in Madison County, Ky., married Ann R. Wallace, a daughter of Michael Wallace and Jane Bratton, his wife, (see Chap. 7, Sec. 5), and who moved to Howard County, Mo., and afterwards Boone County, Mo.; there on Nov. 8, 1826, Thomas C. Maupin and Ann R. Wallace, his wife, of Howard County, Mo., constituted David Gordon of Madison County, Ky., their attorney in fact to sell the land Mrs. Maupin inherited from the estate of her father, Michael Wallace, deceased. And on the 1st day of May 1822, the said Thomas C. Maupin and Ann R. his wife, then of Boone County, Mo., made a deed to William Rodes of Madison County, Ky., to the land Gordon was empowered to sell, and John Maupin and his first wife Nancy, were also living in Boone County, Mo. (See Part V, Chap. 11, Sec. 2.)

Section 4. Thomas Collins.

Section 5. Peggy Collins: married Sylvanus Massie, June 13, 1813. They united in deed with John Williams and Elizabeth his wife, to Caleb Oldham. Sylvanus Massie (son of Sylvanus Massie, who died in 1808, and Mary his wife) had a brother, Thomas.

Section 6. Sallie Collins: married William Duncan, Feb. 21, 1805. (See Part VII, Chap. 9.) Sallie Collins was a member of the Baptist Church at Viney Fork.

Section 7. Betsy Collins: married John Williams, Jan. 29, 1793. They joined in deed with Sylvanus Massie and wife, to Caleb Oldham. She, Betsy Collins was a member of the Viney Fork Baptist Church.

Section 8. William Collins, was a member of the Viney Fork Baptist Church.



## CHAPTER 21.

## MARGARET WALLACE.

(Named in Chap. 6, Sec. 7.)

**Article 1.**—Margaret Wallace, a daughter of Andrew Wallace and Margaret Woods his wife; married William Ramsay, who settled in Albemarle County, Va. in 1774. He died in 1825.

William Ramsay was a signer of the Albemarle Declaration of Independence, April 21, 1779. To them these children were born:

Section 1. Andrew Ramsay; married ——— and in 1814, were living on a farm on the Staunton Road. His children:

1. Thomas Ramsay.
2. Higginbotham Ramsay.
4. William Albert Ramsay.
5. Mary J. Ramsay.
6. Andrew Wallace Ramsay.

Section 2. John Ramsay; married Mary Black, a daughter of Samuel Black and Mary his wife. He died in 1815. Issue:

1. William Ramsay.
2. Jane Ramsay; married John G. Lobban.
3. Catherine Ramsay.
4. Joseph T. Ramsay.
5. Mary Ramsay; married James C. Rothwell.
6. Dorcas Ramsay.

Section 3. William Ramsay; died in 1832; married ——— issue:

1. Jane Ramsay; married Jarrett Harris.
2. William S. Ramsay.
3. Margaret Ramsay; married Meredith Martin.
4. Mary Ramsay; married Jeremiah Wayland.

**The Ramsay family of Albemarle.**

Rev. John Ramsay, was the Rector of St. Anne's parish, lived in the southern part of the county; died in 1770.

In 1772, John Ramsay of Augusta, purchased from Archibald Woods, nearly four hundred acres of land on Stockton's Creek, and five years later sold same to Alexander Ramsay, probably his brother.

John Ramsay, married Mary Black, a daughter of Samuel Black and Mary his wife.

In 1774, William Ramsay, supposed to be another brother, bought from Adam Dean in the same vicinity, more than four hundred acres, and ten years later from Alexander Ramsay all that belonged to him.

William Ramsay; married Margaret Wallace, a daughter of Andrew Wallace and Margaret his wife, and a grand-daughter of Michael Woods senior. His home was on the place where James M. Bowen resided. He first built the mill on the place which in early times went by the name of Ramsay's mill. The old dwelling still stands near the head of the mill pond. He died in 1825.



# PART V.

## CHAPTER 1.

1. GENEALOGICAL TABLE OF THE MAUPIN FAMILY. 2. EARLY MARRIAGES IN MADISON COUNTY, KENTUCKY, OF THE MAUPIN NAME GLEANED FROM THE FIRST MARRIAGE REGISTER OF THE COUNTY COURT. 3. ITEMS TOUCHING THE MAUPIN NAME.





Wm. Harris Miller  
married  
Katherine Oldham  
See Table to Part VI.

Christopher Irvine Miller  
See Table to Part I.

Talitha Harris  
Table to Part III.

Christopher Harris.....  
Table to Part III.

John Harris  
Table to Part III.

Part III, Chap. 16.

Margaret Maupin.....

John Maupin .....

"F"

Frances Dabney .....

Cornelius Dabney, Sr.  
Sarah Jennings

Daniel Maupin .....

"E"

Mary Via

upland (elder)  
French Huguenot in Ex-  
see from 1640-1641 and  
sent to America 1691-  
1701; died at Williams-  
burg 1739.  
"D"

Maria Spencer .....

Sallie Wallace  
See Table to Part IV.

Frances Dabney

Cornelius Dabney, Sr.  
French Huguenot refu-  
gee to Wales and emi-  
grant to America.

"C"

Sarah Jennings .....

Cornelius Jennings  
of England.

"B"

Robert Jennings .....

"A"

Sir Humphrey Jennings,  
of England.

# Article 1.—Genealogical Table.

Paul Spencer



**"A"**

1. William Jennings, of Acton Place, London. Part III, Chap. 15.
2. Charles Jennings. "B" Part III, Chap. 15.

**"B"**

1. Sarah Jennings, married Cornelius Dabney, Sr. "C" Part III, Chap. 15.

**"C"**

1. Cornelius, Jr., m Lucy Winston. Part III, Chap. 15, Sec. 1.
2. John, m Anna Harris. Part III, Chap. 15, Sec. 2.
3. William, m Philadelphia Gwatiney. Part III, Chap. 15, Sec. 2.
4. Mary, m Christopher Harris. Part III, Chap. 15, Sec. 4.
5. Elizabeth, m Daniel Maupin. Part III, Chap. 15, Sec. 5.
6. Frances, m John Maupin. Part III, Chap. 15, Sec. 6.
7. Ann, m Mr. Thompson. Part III, Chap. 15, Sec. 7.
8. Miss, m Matthew Brown. Part III, Chap. 15, Sec. 8.
9. Miss, m Wm. Johnson. Part III, Chap. 15, Sec. 9.

**"D"**

1. Daniel Maupin, m Margaret Vin. "E" Chap. 3.
2. Gabriel, m Ann Ballard. Chap. 2.
3. Mary. Chap. 2.

**"E"**

1. Gabriel. Chap. 3, Sec. 1.
2. Thomas. Chap. 3, Sec. 2.
3. John, m Frances Dabney. "F" Chap. 4.
4. Daniel, m Elizabeth Dabney. Chap. 11.
5. William. Chap. 3, Sec. 5.
6. Zacharias, m Elizabeth Jarman. Chap. 3, Sec. 6.
7. Jesse. Chap. 3, Sec. 7.
8. Mary, m Matthew Mullins. Chap. 13.
9. Jean, m Samuel Ren. Chap. 3, Sec. 9.
10. Margaret, m Robert Muller. Chap. 3, Sec. 10. Part I, Chap. 4.

**"F"**

1. Sarah, m Wm. Jarman. Chap. 4, Sec. 1.
2. Daniel, m 1. Hannah Harris; 2. Patsey Gentry; 3. Martha Jarman.
3. Cornelius, m 1. Harris; 2. Tomlin; 3. Paul. Chap. 4, Sec. 3.
4. William, m Jane Jameson. Chap. 4, Sec. 4.
5. Thomas, m 1. Cobb; 2. Maupin. Chap. 4, Sec. 5.
6. John, m Craig. Chap. 4, Sec. 6.
7. Fannie, m Wm. Shelton. Chap. 4, Sec. 7.
8. Gabriel, m Bailey. Chap. 5.
9. Robert, m McGhee. Chap. 4, Sec. 9.
10. Jennings, m Sallie Miller. Chap. 4, Sec. 10.
11. Carr, m Burch. Chap. 4, Sec. 11.
12. Dabney. Chap. 4, Sec. 12.
13. Margaret, m John Harris. Chap. 4, Sec. 13. Part III, Chap. 16.



**Article 2.—Early Marriages in Madison County, Ky., gleaned from the First Marriage Register of the County Court.**

Maupin, Fenny—Lynch, David, Feb. 12, 1793.  
 Maupin, Polly—Golden, William, April 9, 1795.  
 Maupin, Sarah—Steveus, James, Jan. 27, 1799.  
 Maupin, Elizabeth—Watson, David, Jan. 22, 1801.  
 Maupin, Patsey— — Dinwiddie, Jan. 30, 1800.  
 Maupin, John—Collins, Nancy, Oct. 29, 1795.  
 Maupin, Delia—Delaney, William, May 10, 1804.  
 Maupin, Susannah—Gentry, David, July 28, 1804.  
 Maupin, John—Richardson, Elizabeth, April 12, 1804.  
 Maupin, Daniel—McWilliams, Peggy, June 16, 1805.  
 Maupin, Polly—Cornelison, Richard, Sept. 11, 1810.  
 Maupin, Meriah—Goodman, James, Sept. 18, 1810.  
 Maupin, Sally—Delaney, Joseph, Feb. 8, 1812.  
 Maupin, Polly—Nall, Jesse, March 25, 1813.  
 Maupin, Nancy—Bowlin, James, May 24, 1814.  
 Maupin, Margaret, H.—Snodgrass, Joshua, June 30, 1814.  
 Maupin, Debney—Shiffert, Polly, April 17, 1817.  
 Maupin, Leland, D.—Elizabeth J. Moore, June 15, 1837.  
 Maupin, James—Eleanor McBane, Jan. 14, 1839.  
 Maupin, Polly—Joseph Fowler, Aug. 23, 1837.  
 Maupin, Nancy—James Roberts, Aug. 30, 1842.  
 Maupin, George, W.—Susan E. Haley, June 17, 1845.  
 Maupin, James—Banta, Elizabeth, Feb. 24, 1820.  
 Maupin, Thomas C.—Wallace, Ann, Sept. 14, 1819.  
 Maupin, Peachy—Canole, Henry, Jan. 25, 1821.  
 Maupin, Sally C.—Emeline, Abraham, Jan. 19, 1822.  
 Maupin, Wilson, R.—White, Rebecca, Sept. 17, 1823.  
 Maupin, Susannah—Pinkston, Basil, June 21, 1825.  
 Maupin, Polly—Gilbert, Will P., July 19, 1826.  
 Maupin, Frances, D.—Wright, John, R., July 4, 1826.  
 Maupin, Franky—Champ, William, Nov. 13, 1826.  
 Maupin, Talitha—Gates, Jefferson, Jan. 2, 1826.  
 Maupin, Cynthia—Gate, Thos. E., May 16, 1827.  
 Maupin, Washington—Walker, Mary, Aug. 19, 1828.  
 Maupin, Daniel, C.—Walker, Nancy J., Jan. 6, 1831.  
 Maupin, Eliza—Gooch, Chisel, Feb. 18, 1830.  
 Maupin, Overton—Cooper, Susannah, Oct. 6, 1831.  
 Maupin, Cynthia—Cooper, Covington, Oct. 27, 1831.  
 Maupin, Patrick—Moberley, Margaret, Feb. 6, 1834.  
 Maupin, Fountain—Levin, Elizabeth, Jarman, Sept. 9, 1837.  
 Maupin, Sallie Ann—Russei, Smallwood, Feb. 13, 1840.  
 Maupin, Thomas H.—Elizabeth Jane Maupin, April 27, 1843.  
 Maupin, John D.—Mary R. Walton, June 12, 1849.

**Article 3.—Items Touching the Name Maupin.**

**Section 1.—Exhibit of names of the family appearing on the early Madison County Court records:**

1790. Cornelius Maupin and wife Ann, settled on Otter Creek, near where the town of Richmond is.

1790. Daniel Maupin, senior, settled on Muddy Creek, died in 1803, leaving a last will and testament. He survived his wife, Elizabeth Debney.

1790. Daniel Maupin, junior, and wife Betsy, (the latter died in 1804, and on the 16th day of June 1805 he married Peggy McWilliams) settled on Little Muddy Creek, where he acquired lands



also, on Otter Creek, Silver Creek, and in Montgomery County, and died in 1832, leaving a last will and testament.

1790. Daniel Maupin and wife Susannah, owned land on Tates Creek and Paint Lick Creek, and was living on Paint Lick in 1832, when he sold his home to Samuel W. Ross, and moved to Clark County, Ky.

1796. Thomas Maupin and wife Margaret, settled on and owned land and a mill on Silver Creek where he died in 1855, leaving a last will and testament.

1799. Jesse Maupin and wife, Sarah, settled and owned land near Milford or Old Town on Taylor's Fork of Silver Creek, where he died in 1827, leaving a last will and testament.

1804. Billamy Maupin, improved and settled on 400 acres of land on Goose Creek, waters of the Kentucky.

1804. John Maupin, improved and settled on 400 acres of land on Buzzard Branch of Goose Creek, waters of the Kentucky.

1795. Thomas C. Maupin: married Ann Wallace, Sept. 14, 1819.

Mosias Maupin and wife Leah, on Drowning Creek.

1795. John Maupin: married Nancy Collins, Oct. 29, 1795, and owned land on Otter Creek near Richmond, and his wife inherited land of her father, Thomas Collins, on Muddy Creek and in 1822, they were living in Boone County, Mo.

1803. Chapman Maupin of Albemarle County, Va.

1803. Daniel Maupin, saddler, of Albemarle County, Va. (See list of early marriages for others.)

Section 2. In the Madison County Court: 1799, March 2, "On the motion of Cornelius Maupin his ear mark a crop and slit in the right ear and a hole in the left is ordered to be recorded."

Section 3. Aug. 7, 1804.

Order showing that John Maupin is entitled to 400 acres of land on a creek known by the name of Buzzard, a branch of Goose Creek, waters of the Kentucky.

Section 4. May 7, 1804.

Order that Billamy Maupin is entitled to 400 acres of land by virtue of an actual settlement thereon on Collins Fork of Goose Creek.

Section 5. Exhibit of members of the Kentucky Legislature:

In the Senate --

Robert D. Maupin, from the County of Barren, 1827-32.

In the House of Representatives --

Robert D. Maupin, from the County of Barren, 1824-6, 1843.

Washington Maupin, elected from the County of Madison, resigned.

Leland D. Maupin, from the County of Madison, 1849.

Section 6. A highly respected citizen of Charlottesville, Albemarle County, Va., who was raised in that County and well acquainted with the family there, (W. N. Parrott, Esquire, a veteran of the Civil War) writes of them:

"They are mostly Methodists in religion; many of them have held positions of responsibility and trust; they are church going, law abiding, brave, heroic, and patriotic. I know of no name in the County that sent more sons to the confederate army, or who made better soldiers. No man need ever blush with shame for any act done, either on the battle-field, or in camp, by any of them."

"C. B. Maupin, a member of the same company as myself, lost his life in Fickett's celebrated charge at Gettysburg.





"You may justly feel proud of their military record.

"There were three in the Revolutionary Army, Cornelius, Daniel and William.

William Maupin, married a Jameson, their children were:

1. Tilman J. Maupin; married Pyrenia Brown, a daughter of Bernard Brown.

2. Albert Maupin; married Patsy Jarman, a daughter of Dabney Jarman.

3. Logan Maupin; married a Simms, his son, W. L. Maupin is clerk of our Circuit Court, he also, had a son killed in the confederate army, named Isaac, and W. C. Maupin another son of William Maupin, went to Missouri and went from there to Congress.

Jennings Maupin; married Sallie Miller, their children: Tyre, James and Fannie. Fannie, married Colonel Henry Lindsey, left a family. Tyre Maupin at the beginning of the war, was an ardent whig, and had the name of being the best posted man in Virginia on political matters.

Dr. Socrates Maupin, was first professor of chemistry in Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, then at the University of Virginia, died in 1871, from injuries received in a runaway accident in Lynchburg, and was a son of Chapman Maupin, and Chapman Maupin was the third in descent of Gabriel's line; he died in 1861.

"Zacharias Maupin; married Elizabeth Jarman.

Sarah Maupin, daughter of one John Maupin, married William Jarman. He died in 1813.

"Daniel Maupin was married three times, his third wife was a Jameson, their children: Merret, when grown weighed 126, but at his death weighed 360 pounds, he has two children living, namely: Cornelia, married W. B. Ralley of Moorman's River and William Maupin, who lives on his father's old place.

John, saddler, died single. Sarah married Dr. Peary, of Missouri: has a large family.

Captain H. C. Michie of Charlottesville, Va., as Captain of Company H. 56th Regiment, Virginia Infantry, Confederate Army with his company crossed the stone wall on Cemetery Ridge at Gettysburg. He is a manly man of the highest courage, of large means, and influence, an ardent lover of the Confederate soldier, and their true friend, and ever ready to contribute to their needs: feeling justly proud of the record he and his company made, testifies as follows:

Charlottesville, Va., March 28, 1906.

To all whom it may concern:

It was my good fortune to have seven of the Maupin family in my company during the Civil War. Whether in camp, on the march, or in battle, they were always ready for any duty, and no soldier carried his bayonet farther in battle. Two of these gallant fellows, Corporal, David Maupin, and Private, Carson Maupin, were killed at the High Water Mark of the Rebellion, (so called by the Yankees) in the charge of Pickett's division at Gettysburg, and Sergeant, James R. Maupin now of Albemarle County, Va., was wounded and captured at the same battle. Some of these gallant fellows left their blood on nearly every battle ground fought on Virginia and Maryland soil, and one of them rose to the rank of Lieutenant of the company, a company which left thirteen dead at Gettysburg. There were many of the name in other companies of the army of Northern Virginia, and I have never heard that there was a drone among them.

H. C. Michie,

Late Captain Company H. 56th Regiment, Virginia Infantry.



Since the war Captain Michie has been Brigadier-General of Confederate Veterans.

Many of the Maupin family emigrated from Virginia to Kentucky in the first settling of the latter, and located in different parts thereof; many of them settling in Madison County, later on a number of them went from Kentucky to Missouri. It can be truthfully said of this family, generally they are full of life, high spirited, lovers of freedom, and sport, true to their friends, generous to a fault, and whatever their imperfections and faults may be, and their faults do not exceed the faults of other good families, no one, rich or poor, high or low, peaceably inclined ever entered their portals without being received with hospitality, and made easy and welcome. The harch string hangs on the outside at their home. They are not lacking in patriotism, are ever ready to enlist in the cause of their Country. In the Civil War this family furnished its quota of soldiers. A true Maupin will not turn a hungry one from his door without feeding him, and if he is cold and naked he will clothe him.

Section 7. Maupin, name of a town in Kentucky, Clinton County.

Maupin, name of a town in Missouri, Franklin County.

## CHAPTER 2.

### THE MAUPIN FAMILY.

**Article 1.**—The name Maupin, is of French origin, and is pronounced as though it was spelled "Maupan."

The family tradition is that one Gabriel Maupin, a French Huguenot, and a General in the French Army, whose wife was Marie Spencer, daughter of Earl Spencer, an English Nobleman, to avoid persecutions which were being heaped upon the Huguenots, left France near the beginning of the eighteenth century, and went to England. He was probably a resident of France at the time of his marriage, as some claim. However he did not remain in England very long, but soon sailed for America with his wife, and at least two children, Daniel and Gabriel, one of whom was born in France, and the other in England. His emigration from England occurred very early in the century. He settled with his family in Virginia. It has been stated, probably correctly, that he died in Virginia in 1720, after making and publishing his last will and testament, bearing date, P. C. 2, 1719, probated April 29, 1720, and recorded at Williamsburg, leaving sons, Daniel Maupin and Gabriel Maupin, and a daughter, Mary Maupin (and perhaps other children.)

Communication has been had with the Clerk of the Court at Williamsburg, in an effort to secure a copy of the will, resulting in intelligence from the clerk, that the records of the Court were destroyed by fire during the Civil War, which misfortune wiped out much valuable early and interesting history of the family.

Daniel Maupin married Margaret Via, and died in Albemarle County, Va., in 1788, leaving his last will and testament, which is of record at Charlottesville, a copy of which is exhibited in Chapter



3. in connection with the further history of Daniel Maupin, designated as Daniel Maupin, Senior.

Reverend Edgar Woods, in his *History of Albemarle*, published in 1901, states that "Two brothers, Daniel and Gabriel Maupin, came to the County just before the middle of the last century.

Daniel entered more than fifteen hundred acres in the Whitehall neighborhood. He died in 1788. He and his wife, Margaret had seven sons, and three daughters: Thomas, Gabriel, Daniel, John, Margaret, the wife of Robert Miller, William, Zachariah, Jesse, Jane, the wife of Samuel Rea, and Mary the wife of Matthew Mullens.

Reverend Edgar Woods, further says: "Gabriel died in 1794. He seems to have lived in the vicinity of Free Union, and Thomas, Bland, Daniel and Gabriel were the names of his sons," and further says: "The truth is, the families of this stock were generally so numerous, containing hardly ever less than ten, and sometimes thirteen children, and the same names were so often repeated in the different households, that it would be well nigh impossible at this date to make out an accurate statement of their lines of descent. They frequently inter-married among themselves, and with the Harrises, Jarman's, and Via's and their descendants are widely scattered over the West, particularly in Kentucky and Missouri. They seem to have been in their generations an industrious, quiet and home people."

Gabriel Maupin of Free Union, married Ann Ballard, daughter of Thomas Ballard a son of Thomas Ballard, who (the latter) settled on 320 acres of land near the foot of Piney Mountain, as early as 1738. (One Gabriel Maupin died in Albemarle County, Va., in 1791.) Their children:

1. Thomas Maupin; married Annie Spencer, sister to the wife of his brother Daniel. Their children:

1. John Maupin; married Rosa Maupin, daughter of Daniel Maupin.

2. Clifton Maupin; married Betsy Maupin, daughter of Daniel Maupin.

3. Arthur Maupin.

4. Joel Maupin.

2. Bland Maupin, emigrated to Bedford County, Tennessee.

3. Daniel Maupin; married Sallie Spencer, sister to the wife of his brother, Thomas. Their children:

1. Pleasant Maupin; married Lucy Wood.

2. David Maupin; married Jerusha Snow; died in Albemarle, in 1821.

3. Rice Maupin; married Miss Carr.

4. Gabriel Maupin; married Miss Mallory.

5. Thomas Maupin; married Miss Gibson.

6. Nicholas Maupin, emigrated to the West.

7. Susan Maupin; married Daniel Via.

8. Sallie Maupin; married William Via.

9. Rosa Maupin; married John Maupin, a son of Thomas Maupin.

10. Polly Maupin; married Henry Gibson.

11. Betsy Maupin; married Clifton Maupin, son of Thomas Maupin.

12. Patsey Maupin; married Turner Woods.

4. Gabriel Maupin. (One Gabriel Maupin, died in Albemarle County, Va., in 1858.)

5. Ann Maupin; married George Turner, son of Charles Turner, in 1791.



It has often been related in the family that the emigrant, Gabriel Maupin, senior, was a very devout religious man, and that when coming over the sea the ship sprang a leak, and the passengers became alarmed, and thought they would go down and be lost, and Mr. Maupin was called upon to pray. Whereupon he offered up a fervent and effectual prayer to the Most High, and the leak stopped, and when the vessel arrived at the American port, an examination of same was made, when it was discovered that the stoppage of the leak was caused by a large fish in some miraculous and mysterious way becoming tightly wedged in the crack.

The Albemarle family of Maupin have usually been attached to the Methodist church.

Daniel Maupin was an original trustee of Austin's or Bingham's meeting house.

Daniel Maupin, known as "Saddler Daniel," (son of John Maupin and Frances Dabney his wife) and his wife, Hannah Harris, nee Jameson, in 1831, gave the ground for Mount Moriah Meeting House, near Whitehall in Albemarle, which for many years went by the name of Maupin's Meeting House.

The names "Daniel" and "Gabriel" given so often in the families makes it somewhat difficult at this date to trace the lineage correctly. The Daniels for identification bore such prefixes to the name as "Cug," "Rough," "Tough," "Saddler," "Soldier," etc.

After the letters A B C D E F and G following appear the names and brief history of certain ones of the family, all of whom except possibly George W. Maupin and Charles W. Maupin emigrated from Albemarle County, Va., to Madison County, Ky., whose lineage is not traced back in this record, they were however sons of Daniel Maupin and Margaret Via, described in Chapter 3, and the little history gathered of them is set forth after said letters, that any one desiring to do so, may more readily trace their lines back.

"A." Mosias Maupin and his wife Leah — — emigrated from Albemarle County, Va., to Madison County, Ky., and acquired lands and settled on the waters of Browning Creek, which he sold, and on the 6th of Sept. 1804, he and his wife Leah, conveyed same to Joshua Billingsham, and Mosias Maupin emigrated from Madison County, Ky., to Missouri, and settled in Calloway County, where he died, Oct. 29, 1816. He had these children by his wife Leah.

1. William Maupin, born Feb. 14, 1787.
2. Lewis Maupin, born March 12, 1790.
3. James Maupin, born Feb. 25, 1792.
4. Lucy Maupin, born July 8, 1794; married E. Greensheet in 1812.
5. Sarah Maupin, born Aug. 22, 1795; married Tyre Jones, Dec. 25, 1804; she died July 13, 1821. (See Part III, Chap. 11, Section 1.)
6. George Maupin, born Nov. 30, 1796, in Madison County, Ky. He emigrated to Missouri, and settled in Calloway County, where he died Nov. 2, 1861. He married in Calloway County, Nancy Miller, Oct. 17, 1820. Nancy Miller was born Nov. 11, 1803, in said County, and died there Sept. 26, 1849. Her father and two of his brothers, Abraham Miller and Samuel Miller, were born in Pennsylvania, and when young men removed to Missouri, and their home in Missouri was some distance from that of George Maupin in Calloway County. George Maupin represented Calloway County in the State Legislature before the Civil War. The children of George Maupin and Nancy Miller were:





1. Sarah N. Maupin, born Dec. 7, 1821; married Theodore Bearin, April 22, 1854. Had one child:

1. George Bearin.

2. Lucy A. Maupin, born Feb. 8, 1823; married William Ewing, March 6, 1845. They had five children:

1. Nancy Jane Ewing.

2. Jacob Ewing.

3. Henry L. Ewing.

4. Sarah Ewing.

5. George Ewing.

3. Marilda M. Maupin, born June 22, 1824; married Woodson B. Haley, Nov. 25, 1854.

4. Nancy R. Maupin, born Aug. 20, 1825; married Warren Jameson, Dec. 6, 1849; died ————

5. Addison B. Maupin, born Oct. 27, 1827; married Ann E. Denham, Dec. 19, 1856. They live now at Jamestown, Mo.

6. Benjamin F. Maupin, born Jan. 4, 1829; married Catherine W. D. Bennett, March 2, 1848. He left Missouri at the age of eighteen years, and now lives in Eureka, Ill. They have two children living:

1. William J. Maupin, born 1856.

2. B. F. Maupin, born 1880.

7. William Taylor Maupin, born in Calloway County, Mo., Aug. 30, 1831, now living in Hennesey, Oklahoma. He married Dec. 17, 1855, in Audrian County, Mo., Sarah Miller, who was born in Calloway County, Mo., she died in 1894, and William Taylor Maupin has his second wife.

He was a Justice of the Peace of Mexico, Mo., at the outbreak of the Civil War. He is a minister of the Disciples Church. To him and his first wife Sarah Miller, twelve children were born, only three living, eight of them having died prior to 1863, the living ones, to wit:

1. William M. Maupin, born in Taylorsville, Illinois, Aug. 31, 1863. He learned the printer's trade and toured the country, and now lives in Lincoln, Nebraska, and is associate editor of the *Commoner*, of which paper and plant, the distinguished and honorable William Jennings Bryan is the proprietor. William M. Maupin remembers hearing his father tell about the family coming originally from Virginia and locating in Kentucky afterwards pushing further on to Missouri, but he left home at an early and tender age, and never seized an opportunity to compile the family history; his mother's death scattered the few family records they had. He married twice, first Jennie Hammond, in 1887, his wife died in 1892, and in 1894, he married his second wife, Lottice Armisted. Of the first marriage two children were born, viz:

1. Louise Blaine Maupin.

2. Sarah Louise Maupin; died at the age of two years.

Of the second marriage four children were born, three of them living, viz:

3. William Armisted Maupin; died at the age of two years.

4. Lorena Elizabeth Maupin.

5. Lorothy Catherine Maupin.

6. Richard Maccalf Maupin, born in 1906.

2. Kitty Maupin, born in Harriestown, Illinois, Oct. 6, 1867; married George L. Burkhalter in 1883, when not quite sixteen years years old. They live in Needles, Cali-



fornia, and Mr. Burkhalter is a conductor on the Santa Fe Railroad. They have three living children:

1. Gertrude Burkhalter.
2. William Taylor Burkhalter.
3. Jennie Burkhalter.

3. T. Whitmer Maupin, was born in Cuba, Illinois, in 1872. He married Miss Clara Jones. They have no children. They live in Oregon, Mo. Whitmer Maupin is a painter.

8. Mary E. Maupin, born July 31, 1835; married Peter Moore. She is a widow now living in Peoria, Illinois. She had a son living in Peoria.

7. Thomas Maupin, born Feb. 25, 1798.

8. Daniel Maupin, born May 25, 1804.

"B." Thomas Maupin, a son of ——— Maupin and his wife, and a grand-son of Daniel Maupin, senior, and Margaret Via his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va., about the year 1758. He was a soldier under General Washington, in the Revolutionary War. He marched from Albemarle County, Va., in 1780, as a private in Captain John Miller's Company. Afterwards Captain John Martin's company under Colonel Lindsay in the Virginia line, serving as a substitute for his father. He was wounded in battle. Thomas Maupin was a private in a company of the second Virginia Regiment, which for a time formed a part of a battalion commanded by Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Posey, composed of parts of different regiments of the Virginia line. His name first appears on a muster roll, dated April 15, 1782, and last on one dated Sept. 9, 1782, which latter roll shows him an orderly in hospital. He married in Albemarle County, Elizabeth Michie, a daughter of Patrick Michie and Frances his wife, (and her sister Mary Michie, married John Maupin). They emigrated to Kentucky after the war, and located twelve miles south of Richmond, in Madison County, on Silver Creek, where he acquired lands and owned a grist mill, and mill seat. On Aug. 11, 1806, Joseph Montgomery of Albemarle County, Va., conveyed to him, one hundred and twenty acres of land on said creek, adjoining the lands of Thomas Faris, John Burnsides, Andrew Hamilton, Durrett White, and John Cochran. His wife Elizabeth Michie, died and July 10, 1825, he married again Margaret Burnsides of Madison County, Ky., daughter of Robert Burnsides and his wife who was the widow of Thomas Faris, at the time she married Robert Burnsides, and Thomas Faris was her second husband, her first husband, Mr. Noakes, having been massacred by the Indians, she making her escape.

Nov. 2, 1830, Thomas Maupin and his second wife, Margaret, conveyed to Valentine White lands on Silver Creek. The 13th day of Aug., 1832, Thomas Maupin, a resident of Madison County, Ky., made application for a pension for service in the Revolutionary War, in the Virginia line, which was allowed. He continued to live at his Silver Creek home until his death, which occurred Feb. 25, 1855, age 97 years; leaving his last will and testament, bearing date Nov. 20, 1844, probated March 5, 1855. His second wife, Margaret was then living, and was allowed the pension for her husband's service in the Revolutionary War, as appears from a record on the order book of the County Court, to-wit:

"May 5, 1856."

"Satisfactory evidence was this day exhibited to the Court that Thomas Maupin, deceased, was a Revolutionary Pensioner of the United States at the rate of \$30 per annum, and was a resident of



the County of Madison and State of Kentucky, and died in the said County and state the 25th day of Feb. 1855, leaving Margaret Maupin his widow, who has not intermarried since his death."

Thomas Maupin and his first wife, Elizabeth Michie, had born to them four sons and five daughters, whose names are below given as they came in the family, viz:

1. Frances Maupin, born in 17—; married Jan. 20, 1814, Asa Smith who was born near Richmond, Madison County, Ky., Jan. 10, 1792. Mr. Smith survived his wife, and married the second time Annie Phelps, who died in 1860; and Asa Smith, died near Denver, Colorado, July 13, 1874. He had ten children of his first marriage, and none of the second. Asa Smith entered and served as a private in Captain David Brown's Company fifth (Rennick's) mounted regiment, Kentucky volunteers, in the war of 1812, from Aug. 24, 1813, to Nov. 9, 1813, and as a private in Captain Robert Patterson's Company of Infantry, 14th (Mitchisson's) Regiment, Kentucky Militia, in the same war from Nov. 20, 1814, to April 15, 1815. Asa Smith was an unusually bright and polished gentleman. His father was a sergeant in the Revolutionary War. Asa Smith had a brother, William, who died intestate in Alabama; Frances Maupin his wife, died at an early age. The children born to them were, viz:

1. Merrill Smith, born in Madison County, Ky., June 15, 1815; married Marie Reid July — 1859. He died at Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1870, where his widow now resides. They had two children, only one of them living, to wit:

1. Miss — — — Smith; married Dr. Lindsay. They live in Topeka, Kansas.

2. Elizabeth (Bettie) Smith, born in Madison County, Ky., — — 1817; married Samuel Fernandis in 1837. Mr. Fernandis was born at Pittsburg, Mississippi, in 1809. He died at Leavenworth, Kansas, Feb. — 1856, and his wife, died there July 11, 1870. The children born to them, were:

1. Henry F. Fernandis, born 1838; died at Leavenworth, Kansas, in 1857.

2. William F. Fernandis, born 1840, called "Pussy." He came home from college to spend vacation and whilst out hunting with some companions was accidentally shot, and died almost instantly.

3. Anna Louise Mary Josephine Isabella Fernandis, born 1841; died at seven years of age. (1748)

4. A son— Fernandis; died in 1848, at the age of two years.

5. Fannie Inez Fernandis, born March 5, 1849, near the old bridge home, not far from Leavenworth, Kansas. She married John M. Cole, March 5, 1870. Mr. Cole was born in Ireland, Dec. 2, 1846. He served through the Civil War in the — — — Army, having two honorable discharges. His wife died at El Paso, Texas, May 14, 1900. The children born to them viz:

1. Bessie Cole, born Oct. 31, 1871; she married Horace Broadus, Feb. 11, 1892. They live in El Paso, Texas. The children born to them, viz:

1. Horace Broadus, born Jan. 5, 1894.

2. Frances Cole Broadus, born March 14, 1899.

3. John Morgan Broadus, born July 21, 1901.

2. Lillian Cole, born July 12, 1874; unmarried.

3. Herbert Cole, born July 8, 1878; unmarried.



4. Mary Louise Cole, born July 6, 1881; she is called "Mazie" and is unmarried.
6. Samuel Fernandis, born 1852; married ----- He is still living. Only two of his three children are living, to wit:
  1. Bessie Fernandis; married Arthur Lapskey.
  2. Minnie Fernandis; married William Herbert.
7. Joseph Fernandis, born 1851; married ----- had two children, one living, to wit:
  1. Samuel C. Fernandis; married first, Miss ----- Graves and second, ----- No issue. He is still living.
3. James Thomas Smith, born 1819. His death occurred Aug. 14, 1826, momentarily by falling into the Black Warrior River at Tuscaloosa, Alabama, drowning before assistance could reach him. (As written by Asa Smith in his family Bible.)
4. Fountain Maupin Smith, born at Tuscaloosa, Ala., Oct. 24, 1823. He married Emily Frances George, Feb. 5, 1856; she was born April 2, 1837. Fountain M. Smith is now living at Tonganoxie, Kansas, in his eighty fourth year. The children born to them, to wit:
  1. Asa C. Smith, born Nov. 15, 1856; died Aug. 30, 1857.
  2. Willie Frank Smith, born June 26, 1858; married Jan. 10, 1905, to Naomi Hayden, of Kansas City, Mo.
  3. Budd Smith, born May 23, 1860; married to Catherine Gausz, May 28, 1897. Their children, viz:
    1. Mary Frances Smith, born May 3, 1898.
  4. Fountain Maupin Smith, born Nov. 10, 1861; married Sept. 19, 1905, to Annie Capleise, issue, viz:
    1. Fountain Chester Smith, born Sept. 29, 1906.
  5. Andrew Jackson Smith, born Aug. 17, 1863; married Jennie Bricker July 25, 1906.
  6. Emily Frances Smith, born Feb. 9, 1868.
  7. Henry Edgar Smith, born Feb. 17, 1872; died Oct. 19, 1875.
  8. Dollie Lee Smith, born Oct. 2, 1874; married to William Leslie Lutz, May 27, 1903, issue, viz:
    1. William Fountain Lutz, born April 7, 1904.
5. James Smith, born 1826, in Alabama; died in Arkansas in 1902.
6. William Smith, born 1829; married Mary Davis in 1866, lives in Paris, Texas.
7. Emily Smith, born 1828, in Howard County, Mo., married S. B. Snow in 1848. They did live at Mangrove, Oklahoma. The names of their children not furnished.
8. John Smith, born in 1831, or 2, in Howard County, Mo., married Mary Roberts. He died at Beaver Creek, Colorado, November ----- 1891.
9. Mary Smith, born June 1835, in Howard County, Mo., married William Renick in 1859. They live at 6th North 26th Street, Joplin, Mo. They had six children, only two living.
10. Asa Smith; unmarried.
2. Mariah Maupin; married James Goodman, Sept. 18, 1810, in Madison County, Ky. They removed to Platte County, Mo., where they died. Their children:
  1. Tine Goodman.
  2. Charles Goodman.
  3. Michie Goodman.
  4. Thomas Goodman.
  5. Joseph Goodman.





6. Margaret Goodman; married Joshua Pumphrey, issue:

1. Elijah Pumphrey; dead.
2. Thomas Pumphrey; dead.
3. Joseph Pumphrey, lives in St. Joseph, Mo.
4. James Pumphrey, lives in St. Joseph, Mo.
5. John Pumphrey, lives in St. Joseph, Mo.
6. Alice Pumphrey; married Frank Affbaker, live in Kansas.

7. Lucie Pumphrey; married Lee Overstreet.

8. Anna Pumphrey; married John Betts, live near Edgerton, Mo.

9. Von Pumphrey; died when quite small.

3. Michie Maupin, born in 1779; married first, Elizabeth Gentry, and second, Mrs. Verona America Taylor, widow of Dr. Taylor. Michie Maupin died Aug. 9, 1876, aged 97 years. Children of the first marriage:

1. James Harrison Maupin; married, first, Elizabeth Ann Smith, daughter of Thomas Smith and wife, who was a Miss Jarman, a Kentuckian. He married second, Estille Euphonia Maxley from Fauquier County, Va., Feb. 3, 1885. Mr. Maupin's occupation is that of a farmer, and his home is Edgerton, Platte County, Mo. There were no children of the second marriage. The children of the first marriage, to wit:

1. Verona Maupin; married Charles Stout. They lived in Platte County, Mo. After the death of Mr. Stout, she married again John William Jordon, of Cambridge, Saline County, Mo. Issue of the first marriage:

1. Harry Stout, lives in Platte County, Mo.

2. Frank Stout, lives in Platte County, Mo.

Issue of the second marriage:

1. Julia Jordon, born 1893.

4. James William Jordon, born 1896.

2. William Maupin; married first Myranda Seales, and second, Mrs. Dudy a widow. Issue of the first marriage:

1. Nannie Stella Maupin; married Levi Judah, of Dekalb, Missouri.

Issue of the second marriage:

2. John William Maupin.

3. James Thomas Maupin, the youngest son, is an old bachelor.

2. David Maupin; married Mary Hering. He is a farmer.

3. Richard Maupin; married Kate Medows. His occupation was that of a farmer.

4. Patrick (Patty) Maupin; married Lucy Bradley, of Camden Point, Mo. Since 1843, they had lived in Texas, till his death. He was a tiller of the soil.

5. Michie Maupin; married Sue Stonet daughter of the late John T. Stone of Edgerton, Platte County, Mo., whose second wife was Mrs. Malinda Miller Hayden, daughter of Major James Miller and Frances Harris his wife, who lived and died on Deeks River, Lincoln County, Ky.) of Dearborn, Mo.

6. William Maupin, died at the age of about twenty-two years.

7. Elizabeth Maupin; married Joe Cox. They live in Dearborn, Missouri.

8. Susan Jane Maupin; died in infancy.

9. Nancy Maupin; died at the age of nine years.

10. Mollie Maupin; married Samuel Hamilton a native of Kentucky. They lived in Platte County, Mo., for many years.



but for the last thirty years have lived in Texas.

Issue of the second marriage of Michie Maupin and Mrs. Taylor:

11. Lucy Maupin of Springfield, Mo. married Mortimer Park of Platte County, Mo., where they live.

4. Emily Maupin; married Larkin Stamper. Their children:

1. Elizabeth Stamper, born March 13, 1826; died May 18, 1864; married Levi Preston Cox; born Jan. 7, 1817; died Jan. 1886. Their children:

1. Larkin Jabes Cox, born Aug. 12, 1843, was a confederate soldier, wounded in battle and died Nov. 1, 1862; unmarried.

2. Lucy M. Cox, born Sept. 6, 1844; married Rufus Ketron, issue:

1. Nannie Ketron; married Delbert Sanders, issue:

1. Della May Sanders.

2. Jessie Sanders.

3. Mattie Sanders.

3. Emma Cox, born Nov. 22, 1845; married Frank Mennick, no issue.

4. Nathan Thomas Cox, born Nov. 12, 1847; married Susannah Mennick, issue:

1. John D. Cox; married Lola Thomas.

2. Levi Jabes Cox; married Eula Thomas, issue:

1. Nanna Cox.

3. Dora Emma Cox; unmarried.

4. Nathan Thomas Cox, Jr.; died in infancy.

5. Mariah A. Cox, born April 11, 1851; died Sept. 24, 1864; unmarried.

6. Joseph Michie Cox, born Feb. 26, 1853; married Martha Tye, issue:

1. Charles Cox, born Aug. 1877; married Elizabeth Sterling, had issue.

2. Joshua Cox; unmarried.

3. Effie E. Cox, born Dec. 1882; married Fred B. Hurd, no issue:

4. Levi Preston Cox; died in infancy.

5. Ernest J. Cox; unmarried.

6. Manona Cox.

7. John Randolph Cox.

8. Fannie Mabel Cox.

7. Levi Preston Cox, born Dec. 23, 1857; married first, Sarah Frances Mauzy, born June 13, 1862; died June 22, 1894, and he married second, Mary Bell Woods, born Sept. 4, 1857. Issue of the first marriage:

1. Mary Elizabeth Cox, born Sept. 27, 1880; married Grant B. Grumbine, M. S. born Aug. 24, 1879. He is principal of Woodson Institute, Richmond, Mo.

2. Lucinda Jane Cox, born Sept. 3, 1882; married Rev. Francis N. Campbell.

3. Minnie May Cox, born Nov. 15, 1884; married Fred L. Runkle, issue:

1. Frances Lucile Runkle, born Oct. 20, 1901.

2. Levi Preston Runkle, born Aug. 26, 1904.

4. Martha Lee Cox, born Aug. 27, 1888; unmarried, twin.

5. Clarissa Dee Cox, born Aug. 27, 1888; unmarried, twin.



Issue of the second marriage:

6. Levi Preston Cox, born March 21, 1898; died Nov. 23, 1898.
7. Vivian I. Cox, born Aug. 5, 1899.
8. Jessie Cox, born and died April 6, 1860.
9. John S. Cox, born May 13, 1861; died March 22, 1905; married Isabella Seals; issue:
  1. Ethel S. Cox, born Feb. 1, 1885; unmarried.
  2. Madonna E. Cox, born Dec. 24, 1892.
2. Mariah Stamper; married General Elijah Gates. (see below 8.)
3. Joel Stamper; married Kate Weldon, issue:
  1. Phoebe Stamper, no issue.
4. Michie Stamper; unmarried.
5. Susan Stamper; married Colonel John Hudgins of Breckinridge, Mo.
  1. Inez Hudgins, born Jan. 29, 1854; married James Fahey, issue:
    1. Henry Fahey; unmarried.
    2. Fred Fahey; unmarried.
    3. Iris Fahey.
    4. John Fahey; unmarried.
  2. Henry Hudgins, born Jan. 28, 1856; married Georgia Parker, issue:
    1. Mary Hudgins.
    2. John Hudgins.
    3. Edith Hudgins.
    4. Henry Hudgins.
    5. Julia Hudgins.
  3. Dora Hudgins, born May 28, 1858; married A. D. Hoover, issue:
    1. Fannie Hoover; unmarried.
    2. Larkin Hoover; unmarried.
    3. John Hoover; unmarried.
  4. Emma Hudgins, born April 13, 1860; married Harvey W. McClintock, issue:
    1. John McClintock; unmarried.
    2. Warren McClintock; unmarried.
  5. Jael Hudgins, born March 3, 1862; married David S. Long, no issue.
  6. Larkin Hudgins, born Jan. 28, 1864; married first, ——— and second Myrtle Gray. Issue of second marriage:
    1. Alice Hudgins; unmarried.
    2. Helen Hudgins; unmarried.
    3. Agnes Hudgins; unmarried.
  7. Erin Hudgins, born April 5, 1866; unmarried.
  8. Warren T. Hudgins, born April 12, 1868; unmarried.
  9. Agnes Hudgins, born June 13, 1870; married Oliver Spears, issue:
    1. Maurice Spears.
    2. Susan Spears.
10. Lucy Hudgins, born Oct. — 1872; married Charles Vadnias, issue:
  1. Raymond Vadnias.
  2. Charles Vadnias.
11. Charles Hudgins.
6. Ann E. Stamper; married Dr. Frank Starks, issue:
  1. Price Starks; unmarried.
  2. Charles Starks; married ———; no issue.



3. Josephine Starks; married William Woodson, had issue.
7. John S. Stamper; married Amelia Meadows, issue:
  1. Larkin Stamper; married Bertha Gibson, had issue.
  2. Emma Stamper; married George Gwinn, had issue.
  3. Austin Stamper; married Anna Wingate, had issue.
  4. Anna Stamper; married John Ray, had issue.
5. Nancy Maupin; married Thomas Stagner of Madison County, Ky., son of Barney Stagner, who was a brother to Anna Stagner married Robert James, Sarah Stagner of Howard County, Mo., Jesse Stagner, (wife Polly) John Stagner (wife Polly). Richmond Stagner married Elizabeth Harris. Nelly Stagner, married Charles C. Moorman. Thomas Stagner and his wife, lived and died two and a half miles east of Richmond, Ky., their old home now owned by Mrs. Christopher F. Chenault. Thomas Stagner's will bears date 1856, probated 1860. Their children were:
  1. Rosanna Stagner; married John B. Arnold, Jan. 12, 1841.
  2. Barney C. Stagner.
  3. Lytle R. Stagner.
  4. Jasper N. Stagner.
  5. John Speed Stagner.
  6. Andrew J. Stagner.
  7. Henry C. Stagner.
  8. Richard Stagner.
  9. Michie Maupin Stagner.
  10. Patrick Stagner.
  11. James Stagner.
6. James Maupin; married Eleanor McBane in Madison County, Ky., Jan. 14, 1839. They lived and died in the south-western section of the county, near Berea.
7. Fountain Maupin; married Levin Elizabeth Jarman, in Madison County, Ky., Sept. 9, 1837. Her mother's given name was Elizabeth. They emigrated to Buchanan County, Mo., and raised four children, and both died in St. Joseph, Mo. Their children:
  1. Thomas Maupin; married Liddy Brooks. They have a son:
    1. Thomas Maupin.
    2. Patrick (Party) Maupin; married ————
  3. Puss Maupin; married Captain Daniel Meadows, issue:
    1. James Meadows.
    2. Fountain Meadows.
    3. William Meadows.
    4. John Meadows.
    5. Elijah Meadows.
    6. Fannie Meadows.
    7. Annie Meadows.
    8. Josie Meadows.
  4. Myrah Maupin; married first, Mr. ——— Shoots, and second, Harry Eades, issue of the first marriage:
    1. James Shoots.
    2. Liddy Shoots.
    3. Vin Shoots.
    4. ——— Shoots.
 There were also, issue of the second marriage.
  8. Mary Maupin; married John Gates. They settled on Dicks River, in Lincoln County, Ky., their home was near to Major James Miller. Mr. Gates died and Mary Maupin Gates, married again, James W. Pullins, who both died in Lincoln County, Ky.





Issues of the first marriage:

1. General Elijah Gates, served in Price's army in the Civil War, and was a gallant Confederate soldier, one of his legs was shot off in battle. He was at one time Treasurer of the State of Missouri. He married his cousin Mariah Stamper, daughter of Larkin Stamper and Emily Maupin his wife. Their home was in St. Joseph, Mo. Their children:

1. Elmina Gates; married Horace Lions. P. O. Address Kansas City, Mo., issue:

1. Nelly Lions; married David Howe.

2. Vice Lions; married Richard Waite, issue.

1. David Waite.

3. Horace Lions; unmarried.

4. Joel Lions; unmarried.

5. Edwin Lions; unmarried.

2. John L. Gates; unmarried.

3. Luella Gates; married John McCarty of St. Joseph, Mo., issue:

1. Burr McCarty.

4. Joel E. Gates; married Vicie Buford. They live in St. Joseph, Mo., and Mr. Gates is Clerk of the City Court.

5. Elijah Gates, Jr., unmarried, a resident of Kansas City, Missouri.

6. Charles Gates; unmarried, resident of St. Joseph Mo.

7. Benjamin Gates; married Sarah Shonan. Their home is in St. Joseph, Mo., no issue.

8. Margaret E. Gates; married W. R. Robinson, of St. Joseph, Mo.

9. Georgia Gates; married George Woods, issue:

1. Margaret Woods.

9. Patrick Maupin; married in Madison County, Ky., Feb. 6, 1834, Margaret Moberley. They went to Missouri. They had but one child, when Patrick Maupin died, and his widow afterwards married Jeremiah Barnes, issue:

1. William Maupin, was Captain of a company in the Confederate Army, and lost his life in the war.

Children of the second marriage of Thomas Maupin to Margaret Burnside, viz:

10. Elizabeth J. Maupin; married in Madison County, Ky., April 27, 1843, to Thomas Howard Maupin, son of Daniel Maupin and Margaret McWilliams. (See Chap. 12, Sec. 22.)

11. Jesse R. Maupin, was willed the mill property on Silver Creek. He lived and died in Madison County, Ky.

Thomas Maupin, who married first Elizabeth Michie and second Margaret Burnside, was a first cousin to Daniel Maupin, who married Betsy Gentry first, and Margaret McWilliams second, (See Part V, Chap. 12,) also a first cousin to Fannie Jarman the wife of James Bell Ballard, also a first cousin to Margaret Maupin the wife of John Harris. (See Part V, Chap. 4, Sec. 13, and Part III, Chap. 16.) And the said Thomas Maupin was a grand-son of Daniel Maupin and Margaret Via his wife. (See Part V, Chap. 2.)

The following is a copy of a record or memorandum of W. Elbridge Harris, of Madison County, Ky:

"My grandmother, Fannie Ballard, was a double first cousin to Daniel Maupin (who died in Madison County, Ky.), and a first cousin to old Thomas Maupin (who died in Madison County, Ky.)

The said Daniel Maupin's first wife was a daughter of Josiah Gentry and second wife a McWilliams. Thomas Maupin's first wife was a Michie.



My ancestors on my mother's side:

"My mother was a daughter of James Bell Ballard, and Fannie Ballard nee Jarman. My great grand-father was John P. Ballard, his wife was Mollie Powers whose mother's maiden name was Bell.

My great-grand mother's maiden name was Sally (1) Maupin, whose mother's name was Dabney, her mother was a Jennings, who emigrated from England to Virginia, Albemare County.

(1) Frances.

"C" Daniel Maupin, native of Albemarle County, Va., probably a son of Zacharias Maupin and Elizabeth Jarman his wife, (See Chap. 3, Sec. 6) married in Virginia Susannah ——— They emigrated to Madison County, Ky., prior to the beginning of the nineteenth century. He acquired lands on Tates Creek, Silver Creek and Paint Lick Creek.

Sept. 22, 1825, Daniel Maupin and his wife Susannah, conveyed to James Levell, 139 acres of land on Tates Creek. They were living on their farm of 103 $\frac{3}{4}$  acres on Paint Lick Creek, when on Oct. 29, 1832, they sold and conveyed same to Samuel W. Ross, and moved to Clark County, Ky., and in the early part of the year 1832, John White and wife, conveyed to said Daniel Maupin 235 acres of land in Clark county, where they made their home, and where Daniel Maupin died in 1834, leaving his last will and testament, bearing date April 25, 1833, probated at the January term of Court 1835, devising his property to his wife Susannah.

In 1836, the widow Susannah Maupin, made conveyance of the land to her son Wilson R. Maupin.

The will does not mention the names of their children, but they had, viz:

1. Wilson R. Maupin; married in Madison County, Ky., Sept. 17, 1823, Rebecca White. He probably married the second time Polly ——— He finally settled in Montgomery County, Ky., where he died in 1879, leaving his last will and testament, bearing date, Aug. 22, 1877, probated May 19, 1879, devising property to his wife, Polly, and his children and grand-children. The children mentioned in the will are:

1. Daniel Maupin, who was blind, and so stated in Wilson R. Maupin's will. Nevertheless, he was appointed and qualified as executor. His home was in Montgomery, County, Ky., where he died in 1891, leaving also his last will and testament bearing date, Sept. 27, 1891, probated Dec. 21, 1891. His wife was named Cordelia—— He had a daughter:

1. Della Crab. Besides other children whose names he fails to mention in the will.

2. Spencer Maupin; married ——— Their children:

1. Daniel Maupin.

2. Mary Maupin.

3. John Maupin.

4. James Roger Maupin.

5. John Maupin.

Daniel Maupin and his wife Susannah, had other children besides Wilson R. Maupin, and probably the marriages set forth in Chapter 1 embraces a number of their children.

"D." George W. Maupin; wife Ann ——— died in Portsmouth, Va., in 1825, leaving his last will and testament appointing his wife, Ann, sole executrix and guardian of his children. He failed to mention the number and names of his children, probably a son of William Maupin of Chapter 3, Section 5.

"E." Billamy Maupin, emigrated from Virginia and made an



actual settlement on four hundred acres of land on Collins Fork of Goose Creek, in what was then Madison, now Clay County, Ky., which appears from an order of the Madison County Court, of May 7, 1804. Probably a son of Zacharias Maupin and Elizabeth Jarman of Chapter 3, Section 6.

"F." John Maupin, emigrated from Virginia, and entered four hundred acres of land on a creek, known by the name of Buzzard, a branch of Goose Creek, waters of the Kentucky, which appears from a Madison County Court order, of Aug. 7, 1804. Probably a son of Zacharias Maupin and Elizabeth Jarman of Chap. 3, Section 6.

"G." Charles W. Maupin of Albemarle County, Va., married Mary Harrison, a daughter of Richard Harrison, emigrated to St. Louis, Mo., where he died in 1867. Probably a son of William Maupin of Chap. 3, Sec. 5.

## CHAPTER 3.

### DANIEL MAUPIN, SENIOR.

(Named in Chapter 2.)

**Article 1.**—Daniel Maupin, designated as Daniel Maupin, Senior, son of the emigrant Gabriel Maupin and Marie Spencer his wife, was born perhaps in France about 1699-1700, and was brought with his parents to Virginia. He settled on Morman's River in 1748.

He entered more than fifteen hundred acres of land in the Whitehall neighborhood, and made his home there. He married Margaret Via, and they raised a family of ten children: seven sons, and three daughters. He died in 1788, having made and published his last will and testament, which bears date Aug. 26, 1788, probated Oct. 9, 1788, and recorded at Charlottesville, Va. A copy of which is in these words and figures:

"Daniel Maupin's Senior, Will."

"In the name of God, amen. I, Daniel Maupin, senior, of Albemarle County, being in a low state of health, but of perfect mind and memory, I leave this my last will and testament: I give and bequeath to my good and lawful wife, Margaret, all my estate, real and personal, during her widowhood. And I give to my son, Gabriel Maupin, an equal part of my estate, and I give to my son, Thomas Maupin, an equal part of my estate, and I give to my son, John Maupin, an equal part of my estate, and I give to my son, Daniel Maupin, an equal part of my estate. I give to my son, William Maupin, an equal part of my estate, and I give to my son, Zacharias Maupin, an equal part of my estate, and to my son, Zacharias I give five pounds extraordinary more than the rest of my children, and I give to my son, Jesse Maupin, an equal part of my



estate, and I give to my daughter Mary Mullens, an equal part of my estate, and I give to my daughter Jean R. a. an equal part of my estate, and I give to my daughter Margaret Miller, an equal part of my estate. And my desire and will is, if there cannot be an equal division of my estate, among my sons and daughters, that my estate may be sold at public auction, and the money equally divided amongst my sons and daughters, and this being my last will, I hereby appoint my son, John Maupin, his son, Daniel Maupin, and Maxey Ewell, executors of this my last will.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand this 26th, day of Aug. 1788.

DANIEL (X) MAUPIN.

William Jarman.

Lewis Davis, Jr.

James Cone.

At a Court held for Albemarle County, Oct. 9, 1788, this last will and testament of Daniel Maupin, senior, deceased, was produced into Court, and proved by the oaths of William Jarman, and Lewis Davis, Jr. two of the witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded, and a probate of the same was granted John Maupin, Daniel Maupin and Maxey Ewell, therein named who gave bond and security, according to law.

Teste, JOHN NICHOLAS, C. C.

A copy—Teste, W. L. MAUPIN, Clerk.

Margaret Via Maupin, the wife of said Daniel Maupin, was living at the date of the probate of the will. Their children:

Section 1. Gabriel Maupin. He was a witness to the will of John McCord, probated in Albemarle County, Va., March 8, 1764. One Gabriel Maupin died in Albemarle County, Va., in 1794. The children of one Gabriel Maupin and wife Ann Ballard, are set forth in Chapter 2, probably the same person as the subject of this section.

Section 2. Thomas Maupin. Probably the father of Thomas Maupin, described in Chapter 2, Section B.

Section 3. John Maupin; married Frances Dabney, daughter of Cornelius Dabney, senior, and Sarah Jennings his second wife. (See Part III, Chapter 15.) A further history of whom is given in Chapter 4.

Section 4. Daniel Maupin: ("Cuff Daniel"), married Elizabeth Dabney, daughter of Cornelius Dabney, senior and Sarah Jennings his second wife. (See Part III, Chapter 15.) A fuller history of whom is given in Chapter 11.

Section 5. William Maupin. He was a member of a company of men raised in Albemarle County, Va., in 1758, to defend and protect the frontier against Indians. He was a witness to the will of Robert Harris, senior, probated in Albemarle County, Va., Aug. 8, 1765. His wife was probably a daughter of Chapman White. He died in 1814. Among his children were the following, viz:

1. Chapman W. Maupin. He married ——— and died in Albemarle County, Va., in 1861. Their children in part were:

1. Dr. Socrates Maupin. He was first professor of Chemistry at Hampden-Sidney College, Virginia, and then of the University of Virginia. He died in 1871, from injuries received in a runaway accident in Lynchburg, Va.

2. Addison Maupin. He lived before the Civil War on Carr's Hill adjoining the university. He married ——— and of his children was a son:





1. J. Addison Maupin of Richmond, Va. Author of the Maupin Bill of recent notoriety.

2. John Maupin; married first Mary Michie, daughter of Patrick Michie and Frances --- his wife, and second Mrs. Nancy Cobbs nee Nancy Waddy. Issue of the first marriage:

1. Polly Maupin; married her cousin George Maupin. Children of the second marriage:

2. Ira Maupin; married twice, first --- --- and second Virginia Price. He died in Albemarle County, Va., in 1873.

3. Chapman C. Maupin; married Mildred Jarman, sister to the wife of his brother John Maupin. He died in Albemarle County, Va., in 1862. Of their children was a daughter, viz:

1. Sallie Maupin; married Joseph Perkins. They live on the old family lands on Moorman's River. Her only brother --- Maupin, enlisted in the Confederate Army and took sick and died in the service.

4. John Maupin; married Eliza Jarman, sister to the wife of his brother, Chapman C. Maupin.

5. Thompson Maupin; married his first cousin, Mildred Keblinger.

6. Asa Maupin; died unmarried.

7. Judith Waddy Maupin. She was attending school in Charlottesville, Albemarle County, Va., she quit school and married Edward B. Jarman, son of John Jarman and Betsy Broadus, his wife. They settled in Madison County, Ky., where they spent the rest of their lives, honored and respected. In 1858, Mrs. Judith W. Jarman, visited her uncle Chapman Maupin in Albemarle County, Va. (See Chap. 4, Sec. 1, for issue. See also Part I, Chap. 13, Sec. 3, note.)

3. Miss --- Maupin; married Mr. Keblinger. They had, besides other children, a daughter:

1. Mildred Keblinger; married her first cousin Thompson Maupin.

4. Anos Maupin.

Section 6. Zacharias Maupin; married Elizabeth Jarman, daughter of Thomas Jarman of Moorman's River, Albemarle County, Virginia.

Section 7. Jesse Maupin, was probably twice married.

Jesse Maupin emigrated from Albemarle County, Va., to Madison County, Ky., and acquired property on Taylor's Fork of Silver Creek, near Milford or Old Town. May 10, 1818, Jesse Maupin and his wife Sarah, conveyed to Christopher Clark, land on Taylor's Fork, near Old Town. May 1, 1820, they conveyed to Elkaney Bush 119 acres of land. March 8, 1821, they conveyed to Philip Gillispie 67½ acres of land on Taylor's Fork, and to Lewis H. Gillispie 67½ acres of land on the same water course. Dec. 30, 1822, Richard Muir and wife conveyed to Jesse Maupin fifty acres of land in Fayette County, Ky.

His said wife was Sarah, formerly the wife of one Sweeny, but by whom Jesse Maupin had no children. He died in 1827, leaving his last will and testament, bearing date Feb. 25, 1827, probated Oct. 1, 1827, wherein he mentions his wife Sarah, and shows that she was the widow Sweeney before his marriage to her, and he devised to her Sweeney children certain property, and names his own heirs thus:

Thomas Maupin's youngest.

Ambrose Maupin's youngest.

William Maupin's youngest.



Section 8. Mary Maupin; married Matthew Mullens in Albemarle County, Va. Matthew Mullens was a member of a company raised in Albemarle County, in 1758, to defend and protect the frontier against the Indians. A fuller account of whom is given in Chapter 13.

Section 9. Jean Maupin; married Samuel Rea in Albemarle County, Va. He had a place near Rea's Ford and in 1788, bought a farm on Beaver Creek, between Crozet and Whitehall in Albemarle County. Samuel Rea was a signer of the Albemarle Declaration of Independence April 21, 1799. Their children:

1. Daniel Rea.
2. Andrew Rea.
3. Thomas Rea; married Ann Ballard, daughter of Bland Ballard, and they lived beneath Bucks Elbow. He died in 1859. Their children:

1. Daniel Rea.
2. Jean Rea; married Garland Maury.
3. Bland Rea; married first Sarah Alexander, and secondly Elizabeth Jones, daughter of Colonel John Jones. In his youth he was associated with Benjamin Ficklin in the manufacture of tobacco. Afterwards settled as a farmer, near the old homestead, where he died in 1868. Their children:

1. John A. Rea.
2. Joseph Rea.
3. William Rea.
4. James Rea.
5. Mary Rea; married Bernard Timman.
6. Maria Rea; married Oscar Lipscomb.
4. Jemima Rea; married Richard Beckett.
5. Ann Rea; married John Bales.
6. Samuel Rea.
7. Margaret Rea; married George Wolfe.
4. Robert Rea; married Elizabeth Maupin, daughter of Daniel Maupin and Elizabeth Dabney his wife. (See Chap. 11.) They lived in the Beaver Creek neighborhood, in Albemarle County, Va. He died in 1831.
5. Margaret Rea; married Ezekiel McCauley.

Samuel Rea was a signer of a Declaration of Independence by the citizens of Albemarle April 21, 1799.

Section 10. Margaret Maupin; married Robert Miller, and they were living in Orange County, Va., at the time of his death in 1806. A history of whom is given in Part I, Chapter 4.

#### The Rea Family of Albemarle.

Note—At the formation of Albemarle, the name Rea is found on the records.

In 1747 Fergus Rea bought a portion of the Chiswell patent, on the Roanoke.

About the same time John Rea, was the owner of land on the Rivanna, near Martin King's Ford, the present Union Mills.

Andrew, Thomas and Samuel Rea, were considerably interested in real estate during the period 1744-1788. In 1744, Andrew Rea entered a small tract on the south side of the Rivanna, a short distance above the mouth of Ivy Creek, and at the time was the owner of land adjoining. He gave the name to the Ford called Rea's Ford. In the patent the name is written, Reay, should be Rea, and not Reay, nor Ray, as often spelled.



Thomas Rea owned land on the head waters of Mechum's, near Round Mountain and subsequently purchased near Rea's Ford, and on Meadow Creek, not far from the old poor house.

Samuel Rea, also had a place near Rea's Ford, and in 1788, bought on Beaver Creek, between Crozet and Whitehall.

Andrew Rea's wife, was named Mary.

Thomas Rea's wife, Ursula Smith, daughter of Thomas Smith.

Samuel Rea's wife, was Jean Maupin, daughter of Daniel Maupin and Margaret Via his wife, as aforesaid.

## CHAPTER 4.

### JOHN MAUPIN.

(Named in Chapter 3, Section 3.)

**Article 1.**—John Maupin, a son of Daniel Maupin, senior, and Margaret Via his wife, was a member of a company of men raised in Albemarle County, Va., in 1758, to defend and protect the frontier against the Indians.

He was born about 1725, and died in 1806. He married Frances Dabney, a daughter of Cornelius Dabney, senior and Sarah Jennings his wife, of the same County. (See Part III, Chap. 15.) He was co-executor with his son Daniel and Maxey Ewell, of his father's will probated in 1788. Their children:

Section 1. Sarah Maupin; married William Jarman, son of Thomas Jarman of Moorman's River, who settled there in 1762. William Jarman established himself in 1790, near the present Mechums Depot. He soon after built the mill at that place, which was for many years known by his name, and on the site of which one has existed ever since. In 1805, he and Brightberry Brown, undertook the construction of Brown's Turnpiks, beginning at a place called Carrying Rock, crossing the ridge at Brown's Gap, descending through Brown's Cove, and terminating at the present Mechums Depot, which was formerly accepted the next year by commissioners appointed from both sides of the Mountain. They had five sons, and six daughters, to wit:

1. James Jarman, who in 1819, sold his half of the turnpike to Ira Harris for \$100. (See "The Jarman Family.")

2. Thomas Jarman, bought the land on the summit of the ridge at the old Woods Gap, and since his purchase, the Gap has generally gone by his name.

3. Mary Jarman; married Beaver Creek William Woods, Jr. (See Part II, Chap. 12, Sec. 1.)

4. John Jarman; married Betsy Broadbudd, a sister to the late Richard Broadbudd of Madison County, Ky. (See Part VI, Chap. 13, Sec. 2, note.) Their children:

1. Edward B. Jarman; married Judith Waddy Maupin of Albemarle County, Va., a daughter of John Maupin and his



second wife, Mrs. Nancy Cobbs nee Waddy. After the marriage they settled in Madison County, Ky., where they spent their remaining days, both highly respected by the people who knew them. (See Chapter 3, Sec. 5.) Their children:

1. Mary Eliza Jarman; married Thomas H. Grubbs of Mt. Sterling, Ky., where Mr. Grubbs now lives. (See Part VI Chap. 36, Section 4.)

2. Ann Elizabeth Jarman; married first Mahlon B. Heatherly, and secondly William Malcom Miller. (See Part I, Chapter 14, Section 2.)

3. John B. Jarman; died young.

4. James Ira Jarman; died young.

5. Sallie Chapman Jarman; married William J. Hanna. Their home is in Harrodsburg, Ky. Their children:

1. Mary Vaughn Hanna.

2. Margaret Chapman Hanna.

3. William J. Hanna.

4. Edward Price Hanna.

5. Ira Virginia Hanna.

6. Edward Barbour Jarman; died.

7. Judith Waddy Jarman; married Richard Pettus.

8. William F. Jarman; unmarried. Lives at Kingston, Madison County, Ky.

2. James Jarman; married his first cousin Sallie Jarman.

3. John B. Jarman; married Salinda Hayes.

4. Mary Jarman; married Richard Apperson.

5. Sallie Jarman; married Thomas Price, Dec. 6, 1828. Their Children:

1. John Morton Price; married Mary Eliza Park, and lived a few years in Atchison, Kansas. He was a shrewd business man, and at one or more times of his life was very wealthy, and had a beautiful home in Atchison. From some cause in his later life he lost heavily.

2. Mary Price; married her first cousin, Thomas Jarman.

6. Waller Jarman.

7. Beverly Jarman.

5. Fannie Jarman; married James Bell Ballard, son of John Ballard and Elizabeth Thompson, daughter of Roger Thompson his wife.

6. Pleasant Jarman; married Elizabeth Ballard, daughter of John Ballard and Elizabeth Thompson his wife, and were the parents of:

1. William Jarman, who was formerly the leading tailor of Richmond, Ky.

7. William Jarman; married Peggy Wallace, daughter of Michael Wallace and Jane Bratton his wife. (See Part IV, Chap. 13.)

8. Miss Jarman; married William Ballard.

9. Miss Jarman.

10. Miss Jarman.

11. Miss Jarman.

**Note:—The Jarman Family of Albemarle County, Virginia**

Thomas Jarman, the first of the name to settle in Albemarle, obtained a grant for lands on Moorman's River in 1762. He married ————. Of their children:

1. Elizabeth Jarman; married Zacharias Maupin. (See Chap. 3, Section 6.)

2. Mary Jarman; married Benajah Brown. (See Part VIII, Chap. 2, Section 5.)





3. William Jarman; married Sarah Maupin. (See Chap. 4, Section 1.)

4. Martha Jarman; married Daniel Maupin. (See Chap. 4, Section 2.)

5. Frances Jarman; married John A. Michie.

6. James Jarman, lived on the east side of the road in Brown's Cove, about one mile south of Doyleville. He married Bettie Brown, daughter of Bernard Brown. He was appointed a magistrate in 1819, and was frequently employed in the county business, and died in 1847. Of his children there were:

1. Mary Ann Jarman; married Colonel William T. Brown. (See Part VII, Chap. 2, Section 2-1.)

2. Miletus Jarman, succeeded his father in the occupation of the old homestead. He died in 1874. He married Miss Hansberger. Their children:

1. Robert Jarman; died single.

2. Henry Jarman; died single.

3. Clotilda Jarman; married J. W. Rodes.

4. Etta Jarman; married Mr. Bethune.

5. Mary Kitty Jarman; married Marion Bowen. Their children:

1. Sarah Bowen; married Dr. Thompkins. Children:

1. Mattie Thompkins.

2. Kate Thompkins.

3. Robert Thompkins.

4. Samuel Thompkins.

Section 2. Daniel Maupin, known as "Saddler Daniel," was co-executor with his father John Maupin and Maxey Ewell of the will of his grand-father, Daniel Maupin, senior, probated in 1788. He married three times, first Martha Jarman. (See Sec. 1, above) second Patsey Gentry and third Mrs. Hannah Harris nee Jameson, widow of William Harris, deceased. (See Part III, Chap. 3, Sec. 5) In 1834 he and his wife Hannah deeded the ground for Mount Moriah Meeting House, near Whitehall in Albemarle, which for many years went by the name of "Maupin Meeting House," and was a favorite place for holding camp meetings. In 1795, Henry Austin, conveyed to Daniel Maupin and others the title to a parcel of land for a church, then called "Austin Meeting House," afterwards "Bingham's Church." Children of the first marriage:

1. Miriam Maupin; married Bernard M. Brown, son of Bernard Brown, senior and Elizabeth Dabney his wife. (See Part VIII, Chapter 8.)

2. Kate Maupin; married William Harris. No children.

Children of the second marriage:

3. Joel Maupin; married Martha Gentry, daughter of Christopher Gentry and emigrated to the West.

4. James Maupin; married Derindy Hauger. Their children:

1. Mary Maupin; married Mr. Hauger, no issue.

2. Tabitha Maupin; married Mr. Kenly, no issue.

3. John H. Maupin; married Bettie Harris, daughter of Thomas W. Harris and Betsy Maupin his wife.

5. Nimrod Maupin; married Miss Harris. Their children:

1. Lilburn Maupin, emigrated West.

2. James Maupin, emigrated West.

6. Lilburn Maupin; married Miss Kent, they had one child:

1. Sallie Maupin; married Mr. Bowles.

7. Martin Maupin; died a bachelor.

8. Frances Maupin; married Dabney M. Jarman. Children:

1. W. D. Jarman; married Catherine Lindsey, daughter of



Colonel Harry Lindsey and Fannie Maupin (daughter of Jennings Maupin and Sallie Miller his wife. See Sec. 10-5.)

2. John L. Jarman; married Mary Fry. Children:
  1. Minnie Jarman; single.
  2. Lizzie Jarman; single.
  3. Jennie Jarman; single.
4. Matthew F. Jarman; married first Mary Fairfos, no children, and second Miss Fretwell. Their children:
  1. Martha Jarman.
  2. Eren Jarman.
  3. John Jarman.
  4. Thomas Jarman.
  5. Matthew Jarman.
  6. Elizabeth Jarman.
3. Mary Jarman; married W. J. Keblinger. Their children:
  1. Wilbur Keblinger; never married.
  2. Lutie Keblinger; married G. W. Gulley. Children:
    1. Atrass Gulley; single.
    2. Thomas Gulley; married a Baltimore lady, no children.
  3. Mollie Keblinger; married, first, Dr. R. K. George, no children, and second, Andrew Cronen, have about eight children; only know the names of:
    1. William Cronen; married up north.
    2. Harriet Cronen; single.
  4. Cadis Keblinger; married Annett Jackson. Children:
    1. Lula Keblinger; married ——— Woodward.
    2. Mary Keblinger; married ——— Nalle.
    3. Willie Keblinger; married ——— ———
4. James D. Jarman.
5. Elizabeth Jarman; married Burlington Fretwell. Children:
  1. Dabney Fretwell; married Bettie Woodson.
  2. James Fretwell.
  3. Minnie Fretwell.
  4. Harry Fretwell.
  5. Annie Fretwell.
  6. Snoole Fretwell.
9. Mary Maupin; married John Hayden. Children:
  1. Asa Hayden.
  2. William Hayden.
  3. John Hayden, killed in the Civil War.
  4. James Hayden; married Miss Bledsoe. Children:
    1. John Hayden, and two other boys.
  5. Elizabeth Hayden; married ——— Maxwell.
  6. Fannie Hayden; married ——— Ewing.
  7. Margaret Hayden; married ——— ———.
10. Betsy Maupin; married Thomas W. Harris. Children:
  1. James Harris.
  2. Sallie Harris; married Rice Woods, no children.
  3. Bettie Harris; married J. H. Maupin of Missouri, son of James Maupin. No children.
  4. William Harris; married Jennie Maupin, daughter of T. J. Maupin.
  5. Oswin Harris; married Mollie Maupin, daughter of T. J. Maupin.
  6. George Harris; married Eliza Foster. Children:
    1. Helton Harris; married ——— Marshall.
    2. Ida Harris; died single.



3. Edgar Harris; married — — — —
4. Stuart Harris; married Miss Hildebrand.
5. Cordelia Harris; married W. G. Gillispie. Children:
  1. Eva Gillispie; single.
  2. Mable Gillispie; single.
  3. Morris Gillispie; single.
  4. Charles Gillispie; single.
  5. Randolph Gillispie; single.

Children of third marriage of Daniel ("Saddler") Maupin and Mrs. Hannah Harris:

11. Merrett R. Maupin; married Polly Maupin, daughter of "Mountain" William Maupin and Jane Jameson, his wife. (See Section 4.) When just grown he weighed one hundred and twenty six pounds, and at his death, three hundred and sixty pounds. Their children:

1. William D. Maupin; married first Ella Childress. Five children:

1. The oldest, married Jarman Brown.

Dont know the names of the others.

William D. Maupin's second wife was Miss Fisher; had issue. He lives at his father's old place in Albemarle.

2. Cornelia Maupin; married W. B. Railey. They live at Moorman's River, Virginia. Their children:

1. Linwood Railey; single.

2. Merritt Railey; single.

3. Emma Railey; single.

4. Janie Railey; single.

5. Bettie Railey; married Arthur Stevens, no issue.

6. Lula Railey; married Luther Sandridge, no issue.

7. Virgie Railey; married Grayson Wood, have some small children, can't give their names.

12. John W. Maupin, was a saddler by trade and died a bachelor.

13. Sarah Maupin; married Dr. Peery. They emigrated to Missouri at the time having several children; names not known.

Section 3. Cornelius Maupin, was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army, and was with the continental troops, at the siege of Yorktown and the surrender of Cornwallis, and his name was on the pension list for the service. He married four times, don't know his wives given names. His first wife was Miss Harris, second Miss Tomlin, third Miss Paul and fourth Miss Ellis.

Note:—One Cornelius Maupin, after the Revolutionary War emigrated from Albemarle County, Va., to Kentucky, and settled in Madison County, on the waters of Otter Creek, near the present city of Richmond, where he acquired lands. He also owned lands on the waters of Green River. March 5, 1793, Peter Taylor and wife Nancy, conveyed to him 56 acres on a branch of Otter Creek, adjoining Richard Calloway, James Estill deceased, Hov, Briscoe, etc. Nov. 9, 1807, Cornelius Maupin and his wife Ann, conveyed to Parmenas Briscoe, land on Pitman or Sinking Creek, a branch of Green River, witnessed by Peter Woods, John



JOHN W. MAUPIN.



Grudgett and Jer. Shropshire. Dec. 13, 1862, he and his wife Ann, conveyed to Dulaney Miller, land on Otter Creek. March 2, 1790, "on motion of Cornelius Maupin, his ear mark a crop and slit in the right ear, and a hole in the left is ordered to be recorded." He perhaps went to Missouri. Don't know of but one son of Cornelius Maupin. (Son of John Maupin.)

1. Bernard Maupin, called "Barnie," married ——— he had two sons:

1. Charles Maupin, was single when he went to Missouri in 1852.

2. Silas Maupin: married Miss ——— Norris, when living in Virginia was famous for attending camp meetings. He went to Missouri in 1852, and the last heard of, had gone to Mexico. Had no children when he left Virginia.

2. Margaret Maupin: married David Woods. (See Part II, Chap. 49, Section 1, and Chap. 11, Section 8.)

Section 4. William Maupin, known as "Mountain Billy Maupin," was a soldier in the Revolutionary Army, and was with the Colonial Troops, at the siege of Yorktown, and surrender of Cornwallis. His name appears on the pension list for services in that war. The canteen he used in the army is yet preserved, and in the hands of the family in Albemarle. He married Jane Jameson, a daughter of Samuel Jameson, who purchased in 1765, the land in the old Woods Gap from Archibald Woods, who had entered it in 1756. Their children were:

1. Tilman J. Maupin: married Pyrenia Brown, daughter of Bernard Brown, Jr., and Miriam Maupin, his wife. (See Part VIII, Chap. 8.) He died in 1881, in Albemarle. Their children:

1. Samantha Maupin: married Captain James Wiant. Mr. Wiant died of wounds received in Pickett's charge at Gettysburg. Their children:

1. Nannie Wiant: married ——— Clark. Do not know the names of their children. They live in Richmond, Va.

2. Thomas Wiant: single.

2. Georgia Maupin: married Robert Woods. Children:

1. Emma Woods: married T. R. Chapman. They had only one child:

1. Georgia Chapman: married Enos Todd, son of Ex-Admiral Andrew Todd, of the United States Navy. Her husband is dead, she has one little boy.

2. Nannie Woods: married W. G. Barksdale; no issue:

3. Avis Woods: married ———

4. Norman Woods: married ——— ——— Has one little girl.

5. Mande Woods: married Curtis Lipscomb. Have two small girls.

3. Virginia Maupin: married William Harris, son of Thomas W. Harris and Betsy Maupin his wife. She married second Asbury Lindsey. No issue of the second marriage, she had one son, viz:

1. William Harris, never married, died of wounds received at Sharpsburg, Maryland, Sept. 17, 1862.

4. Mary (Mollie) Maupin: married Oswin Harris.

5. W. B. Maupin: married Lucy Jones, daughter of Mosias Jones, senior. (See Part III, Chap. 11, note.) Children:

1. Moses Maupin: married Miss Fry. Have three small children.

2. Chapman Maupin: married ——— Have one child.

3. Belle Maupin: married C. C. Tilman. Have a child.

4. Lois Maupin: married ——— ——— no issue.





5. Tandy Maupin; single.
6. Tilman Maupin; single.
2. Logan Maupin; married Eliza Sims, daughter of Isaac Sims. Their children:
  1. Julia Maupin; single.
  2. Isaac Maupin, killed in Confederate Army, whilst in battle.
  3. William L. Maupin, now clerk of the Albemarle County and Circuit Courts; married Eliza Garland. Had six children:
    1. ——— Maupin; married Woods Garth, no children.
    2. ——— Maupin; married Woods Garth, no children.
    3. Julia Maupin; single.
    4. Bessie Maupin; single.
    5. Sarah Maupin; single.
    6. Willie Maupin; single.
3. Albert A. Maupin; married Patsey Jarman, daughter of Dabney M. Jarman, and Fannie Maupin his wife. Their children:
  1. Oscar Maupin; married Mollie Flarn.
  2. Mattie Maupin; single.
  3. Emily Maupin; single.
  4. Frank Maupin.
  5. Mary Maupin.
  6. Frances Maupin; married James H. ———
  7. Ella Maupin; married William Lewis, no issue.
4. Waller Maupin; married ——— and left a family. Has a son who is a member of the Methodist Conference in Missouri.
5. William O. Maupin, emigrated to Missouri and got to be judge of one of the courts, and was elected from that state to the United States Congress. Before he left Virginia in 1835, he was an attorney of the Albemarle bar at Charlottesville.
6. Frances Maupin; married Pascal Maupin, son of Jennings Maupin and Sallie Miller his wife. (See Section 10.) No children.
7. Polly Maupin; married Merrett R. Maupin, son of saddler Daniel Maupin and Mrs. Hannah Harris nee Jameson. (See Sec. 2, for children.)

**Note:—The Jameson Family of Albemarle.**

Jamesons settled in an early day on Morman's River in Albemarle County, Va., both above and below Whitehall.

John Jameson took out a patent for land on the south side of that river in 1741, and Samuel Jameson on the branches of Spring Creek in 1747, and in 1765. Samuel Jameson purchased the land in the old Woods Gap, from Archibald Woods, who had entered it in 1756, and Samuel Jameson died in 1788. His wife was named Jean ——— They had nine children, the names of four of them are here given:

1. Alexander Jameson.
2. Thomas Jameson.\*
3. John Jameson.\*
4. Samuel Jameson; died in about 1805. His wife was named Margaret. Their children were:
  1. Hannah Jameson; married first William Harris and second Saddler Daniel Maupin, as set forth in Section 2.
  2. Jane Jameson; married William Maupin (as set forth in Section 4, above.)
  3. Elizabeth Jameson; married James Harris, lived near Free Union.
  4. Catherine Jameson; married Nathan Mills.
  5. Mary Jameson; married Nehemiah Birkhead.



6. William Jameson. ✓

7. Samuel Jameson.

The Madison County Court records of 1826 and 1830 show additional children of Samuel Jameson, deceased, and his wife Margaret, who survived, to-wit:

8. David K. Jameson of Franklin County, Ala., in 1826.

9. Martha Jameson of Franklin County, Ala., in 1826.

10. Harvey Jameson of Lawrence County, Ala., in 1830.

11. Joseph Jameson.

12. Jane Jameson.

\*Dr. Thomas Jameson practiced medicine in Charlottesville in the early part of the nineteenth century and was probably of this family.

A number emigrated to Kentucky, and the following names of the family appear on the early Court records of Madison County, Kentucky.

Joseph Jameson.

Samuel Jameson and his wife Margaret ——— who survived him.

Robert Jameson, Margaret Jameson, Joseph Jameson and Jane Jameson. Martin Jameson and wife Barbary, David K. Jameson and wife Martha, Harvey Jameson.

\*\*John Jameson and Betsy his wife. He died and John and William Harris and John Brown, were appraisers of his estate, and Daniel Miller and William Harris were the Courts commissioners to make settlement of the accounts of the administrator.

Nancy, wife of William (1818) and niece of Betsy Woodson.

Section 5. Thomas Maupin; married Miss Cobbs and second ——— Maupin.

Section 6. John Maupin; married Miss ——— Craig.

Section 7. Fannie Maupin; married William Shelton.

Section 8. Gabriel Maupin; married Miss Susannah Bailey. See Chapter 5.

Section 9. Robert Maupin; married Miss ——— McGehee, (or McGee.)

One Robert Maupin settled in Barren County, Ky., and was State Senator from 1827 to 1832, and in the lower House from 1824 to 1826, and in 1843. Perhaps the same man as the subject.

Section 10. Jennings Maupin; married Sallie Miller, daughter of Robert Miller and Margaret Maupin his wife. (See Part I, Chap. 6.) They remained in Virginia. Their children were:

1. Jink Maupin; married Miss ——— Winslow. Had children, and they went West, and at one time he was sheriff of Green County.

2. Paschal Maupin; married Frances Maupin, daughter of William Maupin and Jane Jameson his wife. (See Sec. 4.) No issue.

3. John M. Maupin, was a very distinguished criminal lawyer of Williamsburg, Va. He married Miss ——— Armisted. Their children:

1. Sallie Miller Maupin; married Mr. Bedgood. They had one son and two daughters.

2. Kate Maupin; married Mr. Cook of Baltimore, Maryland.

4. Logan Maupin. He visited his uncle Daniel Miller, in Madison County, Ky., in about 1840, and subsequently made a second visit to said County to see relatives. He married a Northern lady. They had no children. They separated and he returned to Vir-



ginia, and went down about Norfolk or Williamsburg, where he died.

5. Fannie Maupin; married Colonel Henry Lindsey. Their children:

1. Littleton Lindsey; married Miss ——— Brown. Had eight children. He emigrated to Missouri. He is dead.

2. Asbury Lindsey; married Mrs. Virginia Harris, widow of William Harris, and daughter of Tilman J. Maupin. (See Section 4-1-3.) No issue.

3. Catherine Lindsey; married W. D. Jarman, son of Dabney M. Jarman and Fannie Maupin his wife. (See Sec. 2-8.) Their children:

1. Henry D. Jarman; married Laura Dull. Their children:

1. Homer B. Jarman.

2. Mae Jarman.

3. Dice Jarman; married Harry Price of Maryland, they had a daughter, viz:

1. Dorothy Reid Price; died single.

4. Bledsoe Jarman; married Miss ——— Sloan, no children.

5. John Jarman; single.

6. Judson Jarman; single, twin.

7. Frank Jarman; single, twin.

8. Catherine Jarman; single.

9. Hope Jarman; single.

10. Joseph Jarman; single.

11. Howell Jarman; single.

12. Louisa Jarman; single.

2. James E. Jarman; married Mary Jones. Children:

1. Benjamin Jarman; married Anna Young, have one baby daughter.

2. Zacharias Jarman; single.

3. Bernard Jarman; single.

4. Anna Jarman; single.

5. Mary Jarman; single.

3. Lutie Jarman; married Henry M. Tilman, have two small boys.

4. Joseph I. Jarman; married Mary Ellen Wiley, daughter of Dr. Wiley, President of Emory and Henry College. Joseph J. Jarman is now President of the State Female Normal School at Farmville, Va. They have four small children.

5. Robert Jarman; married Irene Smith. They have four small children.

6. Ed. Jarman; married Miss Webb. They have a small boy.

4. Mary Lindsey; married R. M. Cleveland. Their children:

1. Bessie Cleveland; dead.

2. Jerry Cleveland; single.

3. Charles Cleveland; single.

5. Mag Lindsey; married Thomas Dunn. Their children:

1. John Dunn; married ———— no issue.

2. Annie Dunn; married G. W. Walker, have three small children.

3. Cornelia Dunn; married Mr. ——— Haycock, have one small child.

4. Littleton Dunn; single.

5. William Dunn; single.

6. Ellen Lindsey; married James Gilium; no children.

6. Tyre Maupin was a distinguished editor and politician. At



the beginning of the Civil War he was an ardent whig, and he is said to have been at one time the best posted man on politics in Virginia. He married Miss ---- Shelton. Their children:

1. Deale Maupin, have no history of him.

2. Junius Maupin was a union man during the war, and a republican in politics since. He spent most of his time in the public printing office in Washington, D. C. He married Ann Houseworth. Their children:

1. John Maupin.

2. Miss Maupin; married Mr. McChung.

3. Miss Maupin; married Mr. ---- Betts.

4. Ella Maupin; married T. M. Shelton. Their children:

1. Fred Shelton; single.

2. Harry Shelton; single.

3. Luculus Shelton; single.

4. Anna Shelton; single.

5. Lydia Shelton; single.

3. Algernon Maupin, was also a union man during the Civil War, and a republican since, and spent the greater portion of his life in the public printing office, at Washington, D. C. He married ---- and had two sons:

1. Algernon Maupin.

2. ---- Maupin.

4. John Maupin; died single.

5. Miss Maupin; married John Walker McMullen. Children:

1. John McMullen, lives in the West.

2. Mary McMullen; married W. B. Sims. Their children:

1. Bernard Sims; married Bessie Strother; have four children.

2. Walker Sims; married Mary Gibbs; have two children.

3. Cordella Sims; married James Weaver; have four or five children.

4. Caddie Sims; married Eugene Jarrett lately; no issue.

3. Matilda McMullen; married Frank Sims, he is dead.

Their children:

1. Minnie Sims; married J. F. Hughes no children.

2. Tyetta Sims; married Mike Williams, have two children.

3. Tyre Sims; married Miss Bruden, no children.

4. Frank Sims; married Sallie B. Williams, no issue.

4. Henrietta McMullen; married K. W. Shelton. Their children:

1. Stella Shelton; single.

2. William Shelton; single.

3. Alma Shelton; single.

4. Henrietta Shelton; married Russel Melone, have two children.

Section 11. Carr Maupin; married Miss Nancy Burch.

One Carr Maupin, perhaps this man, settled in Montgomery County, Ky., and died there in the fall of 1845, leaving a will bearing date Aug. 14, 1845, probated at November term of Court 1845; his wife then was named Nancy, and a son and a daughter, to wit:

1. Caleb Maupin.

2. Sinthy Maupin; married ---- Adams.

His son Caleb was executor of the will. He divided his estate equally among his children. He had other children besides the





above mentioned, but the number and names are not set forth in the will.

3. James Maupin, was living in Montgomery County, Ky., in 1810.

Section 12. Dabney Maupin; died young, unmarried.

Section 13. Margaret Maupin, was born in Albemarle County, Va., in 1767. She married John Harris, son of Christopher Harris and Agnes McCord his wife. (See Part III, Chap. 16.) They emigrated from Albemarle to Madison County, Ky., and settled on the waters of Muddy Creek, near the present village and railroad station of Brassfield. Margaret Maupin Harris, died in 1855. Her husband John Harris died in 1810.

Note:—Descendants of John Maupin and Francis Dabney his wife who enlisted and went out from Albemarle in the Civil War, and served in the confederate army:

Tazewell Brown, Bernard Brown, William B. Maupin, James D. Brown, Ira Harris, William D. Jarman, Allen Henry Brown, William Harris, John L. Jarman, William A. Brown, Isaac Maupin, William H. Terrill.

## CHAPTER 5.

### GABRIEL MAUPIN.

(Named in Chapter 4, Section 8.)

**Article 1.**—Gabriel Maupin, a son of John Maupin and Frances Dabney his wife, was born in Albemarle County, Va.

He married Susannah Bailey. They emigrated to Madison County, Ky., and settled on Drowning Creek, where Gabriel Maupin died about or prior to 1825. On the 21st of June 1825, his widow Susannah married Basil Pinkston, and in 1826, Gabriel Maupin's sons, John and Callum, then over fourteen years of age chose Basil Pinkston as their guardian, and he qualified as such. The children of Gabriel Maupin and Susannah Bailey, his wife, viz:

Section 1. William Overton Maupin, was born in Madison County, Ky., in 18— on the 6th day of Oct. 1831, he was married to Susannah Cooper. He owned a farm near the old Drowning Creek Church, now Panola, where they both died. The subject of Chapter 6.

Section 2. John Maupin; married first Miss ---- Thompson, and second Rachael Green. The subject of Chapter 7.

Section 3. Callum Maupin, never married; died at Little Rock, Arkansas.

Section 4. Dabney Maupin; married Polly Shiflett, April 17, 1817.

Section 5. Jennings Maupin; died single.



Section 6. Polly Maupin; married first Will P. Gilbert, July 19, 1826, and second Miss —— Hall. The subject of Chapter 8.

Section 7. Frances Dabney Maupin; married John R. Wright, July 4, 1826.

Section 8. Betsy Maupin; died single.

Section 9. Margaret Harris Maupin; married Joshua Shifflett, June 30, 1814. The subject of Chapter 9.

Section 10. Cynthia Maupin; married Covington Cooper, Oct. 27, 1831.

Section 11. Susan Maupin; married Mr. —— Stifner. The subject of Chapter 10.

Section 12. Sallie C. Maupin; married Abraham Emarine, July 10, 1822.

## CHAPTER 6.

### WILLIAM OVERTON MAUPIN.

(Named in Chapter 5, Section 1.)

**Article 1.**—William Overton Maupin, a son of Gabriel Maupin and Miss Susannah Bailey, his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky., at his father's home, in 18—.

On the 6th day of Oct. 1831, he was married to Susannah Cooper. He owned a farm on Drowning Creek, near where Paulola now is, where his wife died. He died at the home of his daughter, Mary. To them were born these children:

Section 1. Robert Harris Maupin, who went to Missouri and married first Mary Viola Pearson, and second Phoebe Junk Benight. He has two children, viz:

1. Viola Maupin; married James Andrew Ford, a well to do citizen of Marysville, Missouri.

2. Howard Maupin; married at Marysville, Mo., and is doing well.

Section 2. Mary Maupin; married John Woolery, issue:—

1. Nannie, married James Dalton.

2. Johnnie, (a daughter) married George Jones.

3. Sue Mag; married John Dalton.

4. William; married Malinda Garrett.

Section 3. Callum Maupin, now a merchant of Richmond, Ky., married Mary Turner Park. Callum Maupin made his home for a number of years, as one of the family of Christopher Irvine Miller, where he worked in his shop and learned the blacksmith business. When the Civil War came on he enlisted in the confederate army, and after the war returned home and subsequently married as above.



stated, and was a merchant a number of years at Elliston and Waco, and then moved to Richmond, Ky., and is now a groceryman. He was City Councilman two terms 1898-1902. Issue:

1. Maud Maupin; married Edward B. (Bush) Wallace. (See Part IV, Chap. 12, Sec. 1.) Issue:

1. Edgar Wallace.

2. Park Wallace.

2. Fannie Maupin; married J. B. Wortham, issue:

1. Jesse Wortham.

3. Winnie Maupin; married E. J. Clark, issue:

1. Morris Clark.

2. Mary Elizabeth Clark.

4. Malcom Miller Maupin; married Lizzie Edwards, issue:

1. Grace Estille Maupin.

5. Sudie Maupin; married D. R. Riddell, issue:

1. Malcom Riddell.

2. Bertram Riddell.

6. John G. Carlise Maupin; single.

Section 4. Susan Frances Maupin; married William Christopher Todd, no issue.

Section 5. Christopher Harris Maupin, a farmer of Madison County, Ky., married Mary Eliza Wilson. He owns a good farm on the waters of Mudy Creek. Their children:

1. Lenora Maupin; married first Henry Shifflett, and second Seth W. Tudor.

2. Percy Maupin.

3. John Overton Maupin.

4. Sada Susan Maupin.

5. Julian Maupin.

6. Mary Maupin.

7. Amanda Belle Maupin.

Section 6. Cassius C. Maupin; married Sallie Edmonson, issue:

1. Eva Maupin; married James Wilcox, issue:

1. Warren Wilcox.

2. Robert Maupin; married Anna Todd.

3. William Maupin; married Nancy Johnson nee Brown.

4. Kate Maupin.

Section 7. William Martin Maupin; married Sallie Ellison, issue:

1. Robert Maupin; dead.

2. William Maupin.

3. Annie Maupin.



## CHAPTER 7.

## JOHN MAUPIN.

(Named in Chapter 5, Section 2.)

**Article 1.**—John Maupin, a son of Gabriel Maupin and Miss Susannah Bailey his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky.

He went to Fayette County, Ky., and married first Miss Thompson, and second Rachael Thompson. Their children:

Section 1. John Maupin, went to the Indian Territory, and there married Helen ---- and died in that country.

Section 2. James Maupin, went to the Indian Territory, and died, was never married.

Section 3. Robert Maupin, enlisted in the Confederate Army, and was killed in battle.

Section 4. ---- Maupin, enlisted in the Confederate Army, and was killed in battle.

Section 5. Margaret Maupin; married Robert Trumbo, who owned a splendid farm within three miles of Frankfort, Ky., whereon they lived when Mr. Trumbo died. Issue:

1. Andrew Trumbo.

2. Robert Trumbo.

Section 6. Annie Maupin; married Dr. Beshoar, an influential and popular man, and leading citizen of Trinidad, Colorado.

Section 7. Susan Maupin; married William Burns.

Section 8. Frances Maupin; married first Mr. ---- Sayers, and they had twelve children. He died and she married, second, Mr. ---- Lewis, of New York City. They now live at Raton, New Mexico.

Section 9. Robert Maupin; married Pickett Woodson.

## CHAPTER 8.

## POLLY MAUPIN

(Named in Chapter 5, Section 6.)

**Article 1.**—Polly Maupin, a daughter of Gabriel Maupin and Miss Susannah Bailey his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky.

On the 19th day of July 1826, she married Will P. Gilbert, after his death she married second, Mr. ---- Hall. Children by her first husband:

Section 1. Sarah Gilbert; married Judge John W. Bourne, at one time Judge of the Madison County Court, no issue.

Section 2. Susan Gilbert; married Mr. ---- Bailey.

Section 3. Rhoda A. Gilbert; (a daughter) married Ben N. Webster, Nov. 17, 1846. (See Chap. 13, Sec. 7-10.) Issue:

1. Ben Webster.

2. Kate Webster; married Willie ----.

3. Mary Webster; married Walter C. Scott, of Lexington, Ky. Child by second husband:

4. ----Hall. (a daughter.)





## CHAPTER 9.

## MARGARET HARRIS MAUPIN.

(Named in Chapter 5, Section 9.)

**Article 1.**—Margaret Harris Maupin, a daughter of Gabriel Maupin and Miss Susannah Bailey his wife, was born in Madison County, Kentucky.

On the 30th of June 1814, she married Joshua Shifflett. Their children:

Section 1. Allen Shifflett; married Nancy Cooper.

Section 2. Sidney Shifflett; married ---- Dillon.

Section 3. John Shifflett.

Section 4. Margaret Shifflett; married Jacob Hughes, a tanner.

Section 5. Mary Shifflett; married William Rubles.

Section 6. Susan Shifflett; married William H. Smith, issue:

1. Claude Smith; married ----

2. William H. Smith, Jr., married ----

## CHAPTER 10.

## SUSAN MAUPIN.

(Named in Chapter 5, Section 11.)

**Article 1.**—Susan Maupin, a daughter of Gabriel Maupin and Miss Susannah Bailey, his wife, was born in Madison County, Ky.

She married Mr. ---- Stifner, of Fayette County, Ky. Mr. Stifner was the first engineer to conduct the first train of cars over the first railroad, between Frankfort and Lexington, and probably the first railroad built in the state, and was the engineer on that road for a long term of years. They are both dead now, but Mrs. Stifner died only a year or so ago, at Ludlow, Kentucky. Children:

Section 1. John Stifner, machinist for the Louisville and Nashville Railroad at Covington, Ky., and a very useful man, who stands high in his profession.

Section 2. Harry Stifner.

Section 3. Fanny Stifner; married Mr. ---- Lockwood, of Ludlow, Kentucky.



## CHAPTER 11.

## DANIEL MAUPIN.

(Named in Chapter 3, Section 4.)

**Article 1.**—Daniel Maupin, a son of Daniel Maupin, senior, of Albemarle County, Va., and Margaret Via his wife, and named in his father's will which was probated in 1788, was born in said County of Albemarle about 1727-9.

He married Elizabeth Dabney, a daughter of Cornelius Dabney, senior, and Sarah Jennings his wife. (See Part III, Chap. 15, Article 2, Sec. 5.) And known as "Cuff" Daniel Maupin, and he came from Albemarle County, Va., to Madison County, Ky., as early as 1785. He was a member of a company raised in Albemarle County, Va., in 1758, to guard and defend the frontier against the Indians. He was a witness to the will of Robert Harris, senior, probated in Albemarle County, Va., Aug. 8, 1765.

The said Daniel Maupin, prior to 1798, came from Albemarle County, Va., to Madison County, Ky., and settled on the waters of Muddy Creek, where he acquired land, and where he lived till his death in 1803. On March 5, 1798, (D. page 381) Green Clay conveyed to him 50 acres of land on said creek, adjoining Moseley's survey.

He was styled on the record, as "Daniel Maupin, senior," of Madison County, Ky., and another Daniel Maupin whose wife was Betsy, was styled on the record as "Daniel Maupin, junior," until the death of Daniel Maupin, senior, after which occurrence, the word "junior" did not follow his name on the record. There was still another Daniel Maupin, who at one time lived on Paint Lick Creek, whose wife was named Susannah.

The name of the wife of said Daniel Maupin, senior, of Madison County, Ky., nowhere appears on the Court records of said County, at least a thorough search has been made without avail. She evidently was dead before he made his will, but she died in Madison County, Ky. He not only had children, but at least one grand-child as shown in his will.

On Oct. 4, 1801, (E. page 260) the said Daniel Maupin, senior, of Madison County, Ky., by deed gave to his son John Maupin, fifty pounds he collected for him that was in the hands of Bernard Brown of Albemarle County, Va., who was his acting attorney at law, and other personal property. He died in 1803, as aforesaid, having first made and published his last will and testament, bearing date Oct. 11, 1802, probated Dec. 5, 1803, and recorded in Will Book A, page 277, by which he appoints his friend John Harris executor. The will is in the following words and figures:

"Daniel Maupin's Will."

"I Daniel Maupin, of Madison County, Ky., being of sound mind, though weak in body, considering the certainty of death, and the uncertainty of when it may happen, have thought fit to make this my last will and testament, in the following manner, that is to say: I give and bequeath unto Margaret Burnett, the fifty acres of land that I live on, as long as she lives and is single, and at her death or marriage I bequeath it to her daughter, Lucy Burnett to her sole use and bequest, and my will further is, that all and every part of my personal estate should be sold and equally divided amongst my five daughters or their heirs, viz: Sarah Stephenson, Margaret Burnett,



Elizabeth Ray's children, Mary Goulding and Fauny Lynch. After my debts are paid, which is to be paid out of my personal estate, and the sum of twelve pounds due from me to Lucy Burnett, is to be paid her out of the same, with my funeral expense by my executor hereafter named. And that no misunderstanding may take place in the construction of this will, it is to be understood that Elizabeth Ray's two children are to stand as one legatee in the above distribution, and finally I resign my soul to God trusting through the mediation of His Son to enjoy eternal life, and I hereby appoint my friend John Harris to be my executor on this will.

In testimony of which I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this eleventh day of October, one thousand eight hundred and two.

DANIEL MAUPIN (L. S.)

Attest:

Anna Harris.

William Harris.

James X Oldham.

Codical made to the above will this 9th day of Feb. one thousand eight hundred and three, hereby altering the above bequest respecting my land, and do hereby will it to my daughter Margaret Curby, as long as she lives, and then as above directed to the sole use and bequest of her daughter Lucy Burnett.

As witness my hand and seal this ninth day of Feb. eighteen hundred and three.

DANIEL MAUPIN. (L. S.)

Test:

Charles Neal.

Anna Neal.

At a Court held for Madison County, on Monday the 5th day of December 1863, this will was proved to be the last will and testament of Daniel Maupin, deceased, by the oaths of Anna Harris, William Harris and James Oldham, witnesses thereto, and also the amendment to said will was proved to be act and deed of the said Daniel Maupin, deceased, by the oath of Charles Neale and Anna Neal, witnesses thereto, and ordered to be recorded.

Attest: WILL IRVINE, Clerk."

The fifty acres of land deeded to him by General Green Clay, was near the present village of Crooksville, where he made his home, and where he died. In the following sections are set forth the children of Daniel Maupin and Elizabeth Dabney his wife, to-wit:

Section 1. Daniel Maupin, was born in Albemarle County, Va., Dec. 6, 1766, where he was married to Elizabeth Gentry. She died in Madison County, Ky., June 16, 1804, having been born Dec. 27, 1766, and June 16, 1805, Daniel Maupin married his second wife Margaret McWilliams in Madison County, Ky. See fuller history of Daniel Maupin in Chapter 12.

Section 2. John Maupin, born in Albemarle County, Va. In Madison County, Ky., Oct. 4, 1801, his father Daniel Maupin senior, gave him fifty pounds, and other personal property. (See Chap. 1, Article 3, Sections 1-2.) He came from Albemarle Virginia to Madison County, Ky., in an early day as early as 1799, and on Oct. 20, 1795, married in Madison County, Nancy Collins, daughter of Thomas Collins and Mary Wallace his wife. (See Part IV, Chap. 20, Section 3.) Thomas Collins also had come from Albemarle and settled on Muddy Creek in Madison, where he lived and died, owning a large tract of land, embracing the farm lately owned by Christopher Irvine Miller, and now by his grand-sons, Irvine and George Hunter) on which Thomas Collins lived. John Maupin and wife



Nancy Collins first settled on a farm on Otter Creek, a few miles north east of Richmond, where they lived till about 1819, when they with their son Thomas Collins and wife Annie (R. Wallace) moved first to Howard thence to Boone County, Mo. March 1, 1809, Samuel Mitchell of Rutherford County, Tenn., by his attorney in fact, Stephen B. White, conveyed to John Maupin 181 acres of land on Otter Creek, adjoining Captain Irvine and others. Sept. 7, 1819, John Maupin and Nancy his wife, conveyed to Mose Bennett 142 acres on Otter Creek, adjoining Hardin Golden, and on Sept. 13, 1819, they conveyed to Hardin Golden 143 acres on same waters on the great road, leading from Richmond to the mouth of Muddy Creek, these conveyances made just before their emigration to Missouri. The Mose Bennett land now owned and occupied as a home by James Noland. In Boone County, Mo., May 10, 1822, John Maupin and Nancy his wife acknowledged a deed conveying to John Williams an heir of Thomas Collins, lands on Muddy Creek, in Madison County, Ky. John Maupin was a witness to the will of Mosias Jones, probated in the Madison County Kentucky Court in 1808. The children of John Maupin and Nancy Collins his wife were:

1. Thomas Collins Maupin, was born in Madison County, Ky., Sept. 2, 1796. He married Sept. 2, 1819, Annie Reid Wallace, a daughter of Michael Wallace, and Jane Bratton his wife. (See Part IV, Chap. 7, Sec. 5.) They emigrated with their parent's family in about 1819, to Missouri, first to Howard and then to Boone County. In Boone County, on the 1st day of May 1822, they made and acknowledged a deed conveying to William Rodas, the said Annie's share in the lands of her deceased father, Michael Wallace, lying adjacent to the town of Richmond, Ky. Thomas C. Maupin died at the residence of his son-in-law, Colonel G. B. Stevenson, in Ysleta, El Paso County, Texas, July 30, 1885, at the age of nearly 89 years. The obituary notice of his death by W. F. Switzer



THOMAS COLLINS MAUPIN.

of Washington, D. C., and published Friday, Sept. 5, 1885, in the Missouri Statesman, is in this language:

Obituary—Thomas C. Maupin.

Our older residents will well recollect Thomas C. Maupin, who for many years before his removal to California, and subsequently to Texas, was one of the best known and most popular citizens of Boone County, for during his long residence here, he filled many important public trusts. He was born in Madison County, Ky., Sept. 2, 1796, and died July 30, 1885, at the residence of his son-in-law, Colonel G. B. Stevenson, in Ysleta, El Paso County, Texas, and aged nearly eighty-nine years. Mr. Maupin was happily married in early life in Richmond, Ky., to Miss Annie Reid Wallace, a noble woman, who died Jan. 26, 1889, in



ANNIE REID WALLACE,  
Wife of Thomas Collins Maupin.





Vacaville, California, and was buried in the Odd Fellows Cemetery of that place, where the remains of Mr. Maupin will be interred as soon as practicable. Eleven children were born to Mr. Maupin, only one of whom survives, Mrs. G. B. Stevenson, whose faithful offices to the aged patriarch were so tender and constant, that they attracted the admiration and praise of all. When quite young, Mr. Maupin united with the Baptist Church, and his life may be said to have been a Psalm. For sixty three years he believed in the doctrines of the church of his choice, and died ardent in his faith. He was a most charitable man, and his hand was always open to the needy and helpless. His fine social qualities made him popular with all classes, and his strong common sense, aided by a good education, and backed by a moral character, that sustained no blemish, gave him great influence with the people. He occupied different stations of honor while a citizen of Boone County. He was elected Sheriff in 1830, 1844 and 1846, the last time without opposition. During his first term and on Dec. 13, 1831, the first legal execution which ever occurred in the county, took place, the hanging of Samuel Earls, alias Samuel Samuels, who was taken to the gallows north of Columbia in a cart drawn by a yoke of oxen and driven by Adam, a colored man; the cart, oxen and Adam the property of Mr. Maupin, who superintended the execution. In 1839, he was one of the trustees of Bonne Femme Academy and took great interest in the location of the state university in Columbia, subscribing \$200 to secure it. In 1834 and 1836, he was elected to the House of Representatives, and in 1838, to the Senate of the General Assembly, which latter position he resigned in 1840. The El Paso, (Texas) Lone Star, says, that on the day of his funeral and burial a great many friends met at the last home he knew to look for the last time on the grand old man and pay their tribute of respect and love to one who was to them all, an example in love, purity, cheerfulness, integrity and christian faithfulness.

W. F. S.

Mr. Maupin gave \$3,000 to Bonne Femme Academy, and it was through his influence that the State University was located at Columbia, Boone County, Mo., where his sons were educated. He was a warm personal friend of Judah P. Benjamin, once at the head of the Louisiana Bar, and was of President Davis' Cabinet. He and his noble wife, in 1850, with their thirteen year old daughter, Annie, emigrated from Boone County, Mo., and went across the plains, with a wagon train to California and settled and made their home in Vacaville, Solano County, where Mrs. Maupin died as stated in the obituary.

Thomas Collins Maupin was the first born of John Maupin and Nancy Collins, and to him and his lovely wife, Annie Reid Wallace, eleven children were born, five of whom died very young. The six who lived to any age, brief accounts are given as follows:

1. Sidney Maupin.

He married Zerilda H. McKinney of Howard County, Mo., in 1849. They lived in Columbia, Mo., until 1856, when they went across the plains to California and settled in Solano County, and afterwards moved to Contra Costa County, where he and three of his children were burned to death by the house in which they were living, and at the time asleep, taking fire in the night, the lower part being consumed almost before waking, wife and one child (a son) were rescued. Several years afterwards the son was run over by a railroad train and killed.

Sidney Maupin was once a merchant of Columbia, Mo. He



was educated for a physician, but never liked the profession. When he lost his life in the fire, he had just finished a very nice house for his family near Mount Diablo, California. He was a highly educated man, quite talented, and a high mason. His mother said of him "he was a true Wallace."

2. Amanda Maupin, born near Columbia, Boone County, Mo., married M. J. Lamme of Warren County, Mo., who was born March 20, 1815, a man of fine business qualifications. He was a large owner in a line of steam boats on the Missouri River, and also in merchantile interests. They went across the plains to California in 1850. His wife Amanda, died of cholera on the plains. Their children were two girls:

1. Laura L. Lamme, born in Nashville, Boone County, Mo., Dec. 22, 1843, was educated in the Mary Atkins Seminary, Benecia, Solano County, California. She married W. B. White, of St. Louis, Mo., March 20, 1871, in St. Louis.

2. Aleis T. Lamme, born in Boone County, Mo., July 16, 1847, was educated in the Mary Atkins Seminary, Benecia, Solano County, California. She married Howard Cunningham of San Francisco, California, Dec. 27, 1874, issue:

1. Emma Cunningham, born and educated in San Francisco.

This whole family were in San Francisco during the terrible earthquake and fire in 1906.

3. Thomas Milton Maupin, born 1831. In 1857, when twenty six years old, he went as an invited guest by General Crab of California to visit Sonoro. There was quite a large party. General Crab had been solicited by his father-in-law, who was at the time Governor of Sonoro, to bring a party of friends gentlemen of good standing to help Americanize the country. Betwen the time of the invitation and the arrival of this party of friends, the Governor aforesaid had been deposed and another placed in power. On the arrival a company of 500 soldiers was sent to meet them and thinking they were being



COL. GEO. B. STEVENSON.



ANNIE MAUPIN,  
Wife of Col. Geo. B. Stevenson.

met by a guard of honor, they laid down their arms, and this done, they were driven like convicts into an old church in Corboco, and there allowed to remain three days, then all were taken out and shot.



4. John Christopher Maupin; died when young in Vacaville, Solano County, California, unmarried.

5. Michael Wallace Maupin; died when quite young in Vacaville, Solano County, California, unmarried.

6. Annie Maupin, born near Columbia, Boone County, Mo., Oct. 23, 1837. In 1859 she went with her parents across the plains to California. She was educated in the Mary Atkins Seminary, Benecia, Solano County, California. On the 26th day of November, 1856, she was married to Colonel George B. Stevenson, of Versailles, Woodford County, Ky. He was born Aug. 19, 1839, and died in El Paso, Texas, June 23, 1897. Their home was Ysleta, El Paso County, Texas.

Mrs. Stevenson was living in Velardina Esta de Durango, Mexico, until recently she left on account of the peons, and went to El Paso, Texas. Their children:

1. William Thomas Stevenson, born in Solano County, California, Aug. 30, 1857. He was educated at the Pacific Methodist College, Vacaville, and St. Marys' Military School, Benecia, Solano County, California. He is interested in mines and mining, also an assayer. His residence is in Torreon, Esta de Durango, Mexico; recent disturbances in Mexico will perhaps cause the removal of his home. On the 3rd day of October, 1879, he was married to Miss Ella Dalton, of Vacaville, Solano County, California. They had three children, viz:

1. Ethel Dalton Stevenson, born in Ysleta, El Paso County, Texas, Nov. 10, 1881, and died there Aug. 30, 1883.

2. Norma D. Stevenson, born in Ysleta, El Paso County, Texas, Oct. 25, 1887.

3. Eva Stevenson, born in San Francisco, California, Oct. 24, 1900.

2. Andy Vincent Stevenson, born in Selveyville, Solano County, California, Dec. 27, 1858. He was educated at the Pacific Methodist College, Vacaville, Solano County, California. He is strictly a rail road man. Agent of the freight department of the Union Pacific Oregon, short line, and the Oregon Railroad and Navigation Company. His residence is Oakland, California. On the first day of Jan. 1884, he was married to Miss Lola Derby Cross of Oakland, California, June 1, 1884, at Vacaville, Solano County, California. Mr. and Mrs. Stevenson were living in Oakland, California, at the time of the fearful earthquake in 1906, causing an almost complete collapse of the hotel in which they had been boarding for several years in Oakland, from which they rushed, seeking safer quarters. The shock so prostrated Mrs. Stevenson that they fearing on her account to remove into a larger house, yet remain in the quarters they entered when they left the hotel. They had four children:

1. Bush C. Stevenson, born Nov. 6, 1885, in Vacaville; died when five months old, April 3, 1886, in Vacaville.

2. Earle Vincent Stevenson, born in Vacaville, Solano County, California, May 18, 1887.

3. Lola Neville Stevenson, born in El Paso, Texas, Jan. 4, 1893.

4. Frank Ira Stevenson, born in El Paso, Texas, April 16, 1896.

3. George Maupin Stevenson, born in Solano County, California, April 7, 1861. He was educated at the Pacific Meth-















